

PUBLII
TERENTII

CARTHAGINIENSIS AFRI,
Poëtæ lepidissimi, COMŒDIÆ SEX
Anglo-Latinæ.

In usum Ludi-discipulorum, quo felicius ve-
nustatem linguæ Latinæ ad sermonem quotidianum
exercendum assequantur.

A CAROLO HOOLE A.M. L.C. Oxon.
& Scholæ Grammaticæ Moderatore, non ita procul
à Byrsa Regali apud Londinatem.

SIX COMEDIES

Of that excellent Poet PUBLIUS TE-
RENTIUS, an African of Carthage,
in English and Latine.

For the use of young Scholars, that they may the
more readily attain the purity of the Latine Tongue
for common discourse.

By CHARLES HOOLE, near Lorbury-
Garden, London.

LONDON

Printed by J. F. for the Company of Stationers.

117

IN THE

COURT OF

COMMONS

OF THE

STATE OF

NEW YORK

IN SENATE

AND

ASSEMBLY

OF THE

STATE OF

NEW YORK

IN SENATE

AND

ASSEMBLY

OF THE

STATE OF

NEW YORK

IN SENATE

AND

ASSEMBLY

THE
TRANSLATORS
ADVERTISEMENT to the
READER.

Good Reader,

I Have at last (by God's blessing) effected, which I heretofore had promised that worshipful Company of Stationers, the Translation of Terence. Touching the usefulness of which Author for the gaining the Latine Tongue, I need say no more, then that Cicero made it his Master; and the generality of Scholars are of Barlandus's opinion, that that Language will never be lost whilest Terence may be had. I will not insist here upon the Benefit of Translations, having said enough concerning it in my Preface to Cato. For the Method I have used in Translating this Book, I have Precedents in French and High-Dutch. Wherein I differ from Mr. Bernard, and what I have omitted, may easily be seen, and the reasons thereof guessed.

But the main of what I would have the Readers take notice is this: the Latine Copie which is here published is that of Cardinal Bembus; which that famous Antiquary Sir Henry Wotton had bought at Venice, and bestowed upon a young Gentleman, a friend or kins-

The Translator to the Reader.

man's son of his (as it seems) in or about London. The Manuscript written in Vellum is dated A. D. 1491. which I prize the more, because I find it clears many the most difficult places about which Criticks too mistakenly contend, and many the most learned of them ever and anon make their Appeal ad codicem Bembianum.

I freely offer what I have done especially for the Benefit of young Scholars, (amongst whom, notwithstanding my weightier Charge elsewhere, I am again occasionally conversant) to the kinde acceptation of any that shall please to use it; accounting it a Blessing from God, if by this or any other my labour I may forward Learning, which hath ever proved a most necessary Mean to the settlement and propagation of Religion and Vertue; especially where Children are instituted in such Principles as may correct the vitiocities of this and the like Heathenish Authors.

C. H.

T E R E N.

TERENTII

ANDRIA

Anglo-Latina.

TERENCE'S

ANDRIA

English and Latin.

(2)
ANDRIA.

1. A Comedy touching one Chrysis, a woman of Andro, (which is an Island in the Mediterranean Sea) made by Publius Terentius an African of Carthage.

2. Acted at the Megalesian Games, (exhibited by the Romans in Honour of their Μεγάλην, or Great gods, but especially of the goddess Cybele, which was called the Mother of the gods) which began (as Gorganius observeth out of Tully) about the beginning of September, and lasted nine days, or, (as some others write) on the fourth of April, and continued six days.

When M. Fulvius and M. Glabrio, Ædiles, (or Officers whose charge was to oversee the Temples and private Houses which belonged to the City of Rome, and to make provision for Stage-plays) bought this Comedy, and took order to have it publicly acted. They were called Curules, because they were chosen out of the Senators, and permitted to ride in (sellâ curulî) a Chair of State.

3. The chief Players, or Actors of it, were

1. L. Ambivius Turpio,
and

2. L. Arelîus Prænestinus.

4. Flaccus the son of Claudius was the Musician or Songmaster, that set or appointed the Tunes to be played on Shalmes or Hoboyes, or the like Pipes, which had an even number of holes in them: And first with them that made a base sound, and were held on the right side of the mouth, when serious matters were acted; and then with such as made a shriller noise, and were held on the left side of the mouth, when jesting and merry conceits were used.

5. And the Comedy is altogether a Greek one, translated out of that excellent Poet Menander, and containeth in it nothing of any Roman business, but what was done at Athens; and therefore it was acted in Mantles or Cloaks after the Greek fashion.

6. It was published when M. Marcellus and Caius Sulpitius were Consuls of Rome.

7. In the Year { Since Rome was built, 587.
 { Before Christ was born, 162.

Andria

(3)

ANDRIA

1.

Publii Terentii

Carthaginensis Afri,

2.

Acta

Ludis Magalensibus,

M. Fulvio

&

M. Glabrione

} ædilibus curulibus.

3.

Egerunt

1. L. Ambivius Turpio

&

2. L. Attilius Prænestinus.

4.

Modos fecit

Flaccus Claudii filius,
tibiis paribus, dextris & sinistris.

5.

Et est tota Græca.

6.

Edita

M. Marcello

&

C. Sulpitio

} Coss.

7.

Anno { Ab urbe condita MDLXXXVII.
Ante Christum natum CLXII.

A 4

A brief

A Brief Argument of *Caius Sulpitius Apollinaris*, (who was Tutor to the Emperor *Pertinax*) on Terence's *Andria*.

Pamphilus deflowreth Glycerie, who was falsly thought to be the sister of a whore, that was an Andrian woman by birth; And when she was great with child, he plighted his faith to her, That she should be his wife: also his father Simo had affianced to him s. (Philumena) the daughter of Chremes: and as soon as he found for certain that he was in love, He makes as though there should be a marriage; being desirous to know

What minde his son had towards it.
Pamphilus, through Davus's persuasion, is not against it.
But after Chremes saw that Glycerie had a young son,
10. He flieth off from the match, and renounceth his son in Law.
Within a while after he bestoweth this his daughter Glycerie (which was known unlooked for)
upon Pamphilus, and his other daughter for a wife upon Charinus.

The Speakers in this Comedy.

Simo, <i>An Old Man.</i>	Byrrhia, <i>A Man-servant.</i>
Sofia, <i>A Freed-man.</i>	Lesbia, <i>A Midwife.</i>
Davus, <i>A Man-servant.</i>	Glycerie, <i>A whore.</i>
Myfis, <i>A Servant-maid.</i>	Chremes, <i>An Old-man.</i>
Pamphilus, <i>A Young-man.</i>	Crito, <i>A Stranger.</i>
Charinus, <i>A Young-man.</i>	Dromo, <i>A Servant that</i>
	<i>chaperone others.</i>

.IIV XXXI CI mibnoo edon CA }
.II XI O mibnoo mibnoo CA }

The

C. Sulpitii Apollinaris Periocha in Terentii Andriam.

SOROREM falso creditam meretriculæ,
Genere Andriæ, Glycerium vitiat Pamphilus ;
 Gravidâque factâ, *dat fidem, uxorem sibi*
 Fore hanc ; nam aliam pater ei desponderat
 5. Gnaram Chremetis : atque ut amorem comperit,
 Simulat futuras nuptias ; *cupiens suis*

Quid haberet animi filius cognoscere.
Davi suasu non repugnat Pamphilus.
 Sed ex Glycerio natum ut vidit puerulum
 10. Chremes, *recusat nuptias, generum abdicat.*
 Mox filiam Glycerium *(in sperato agnitam)*

Dat Pamphilo hanc, aliam Charixi conjugem.

Fabula Interlocutores.

Simo, Senex.
Sofia, Libertus.
Davus, Servus.
Myfis, Ancilla.
Pamphilus, Adolescens.
Charinus, Adolescens.

Byrrhia, Servus.
Lesbia, Obstetrix.
Glycerium, Meretrix.
Chremes, Senex.
Crito, Hospes.
Dromo, Servus lorarius.

The Prologue.

When first the Poet (Terence) gave his mind to write (Comedies)
 He thought it was the onely business he had to look after,
 That what Comedies he made might please the people.
 But he findeth it to fall out far otherwise.

5. For in writing Prologues he bestoweth his labour amiss,
 Not that he may tell one the Plot, but answer the railing terms
 Of the cankered old Poet (Luscus Lavinius.)

Now I pray you consider what thing they account as a fault.
 Menander made Andria and Perinthia :

10. He that knoweth either (Comedy) well, knoweth them both :
 They differ not very much in the matter, yet
 Are they much unlike in the composition and manner of speech.
 He confesseth he took out of Perinthia, and put into Andria,
 Those things which were fitting (for his purpose,) and used them as
 his own.

15. These fellows discommend that doing, and reason about it,
 (Saying,) it is not fit that Comedies should be spoiled.
 Truly, by making themselves so wise, they discover their own folly ;
 who when they blame him, they find fault also
 with Nævius, Plaurus, and Ennius, whom this our Poet followeth as
 his Authors ;

20. whose negligence he chuseth rather to imitate,
 Then the over-clouded diligence of those fellows.
 Now henceforth I advise them to be quiet hereafter, and forbear
 To give ill language, lest they come to hear of their ill doings.
 Keep silence, shew your selves impartial, and consider the matter,

25. That ye may thoroughly understand what hope remaineth ; viz.
 whether what Comedies he shall make anew hereafter
 Be worthy to be beheld, or driven off the stage rather by you.

Prologus.

PŌēta quum primūm animum ad scribendum appulit,

Id sibi negoti credidit solum dari,
Populo ut placerent quas fecisset fabulas.

Verūm aliter evenire mulō intelligit.

Nam in Prologis scribundis operam abutitur,
Nōn qui argumentum narret, sed qui malevoli
Veteris Pōētæ maledictis respondeat.

Nunc quam rem vitio dent, quæso, animum advertite.

Menander fecit *Andriam* & *Perinthiam* :

10. Qui utramvis rectē nōrit, ambas noverit :

Nōn itā dissimili sunt argumento, sed tamen

Dissimili oratione sunt factæ, ac stylo.

Quæ convenere, in *Andriam* ex *Perinthia*

Fateretur transtulisse, atque usum pro suis.

15. Id isti vituperant factum, atque in eo disputant,
Contaminari non decere fabulas.

Faciunt nā intelligendo ut nihil intelligant ;

Qui cūm hunc accusant, *Nævium*, *Plantum*, *Ennium*

Accusant, quos hic noster authores habet ;

20. Quorum æmulari exoptat negligentiam

Potius, quā istorum obscuram diligentiam.

Dehinc ut quiescant porrō moneo, & desinant

Maledicere, malefacta nē noscant sua.

Favete, adeste æquo animo, & rem cognoscite,

25. Ut pernoscaris quid spei sit reliquum ;

Posthac quas faciet de integro Comœdias,

Spectandæ, an exigendæ sint vobis prius.

Actus

The first Scene of the first Act.

SIMO. SOSIA.

Si. **Y**OU (Sirs) take these things away in a doers; get you gone. *So.* Come hither, I will speak a word or two with you. *So.* I know what you would say, Forsooth, that these things should be well look't unto. *Si.* No something else. *So.* What is it

That my skill can do for you more then this?

5. *Si.* I have no need of that skill for this thing which I am about;

But these which I alwayes observed to be in you,

Faithfulness and secrecie. *So.* I wait to know your pleasure.

Si. You know what a fair and easie service you always had with me,

Ever since I bought you of a little boy:

10. I made you a Freeman of a Bondslave,

Because you did serve me with a good will.

I have requited you with the best thing I had.

So. I am mindfull of it. *Si.* I do not repent of what I have done,

So. I am glad

If I have done, or do, any thing that liketh you; *Simo;* and

15. I thank you that it hath been contenting to you.

But this (speech of yours) troubleth me: for this rehearsal of old things

Is as it were an upbraiding of one that is forgetful of a good turn.

But do you tell me in a word what it is you would have with me,

Si. So I will do: But, first and foremost, I tell you this concerning this matter

20. This marriage which you think to be reall, is not so.

So. Why do you pretend it then? *Si.* You shall hear all the matter from the beginning

By that means you shall understand my sons course of life, and my intent, And what I would have you do in this matter.

For after he came towards mans estate, *Solia;*

25. He had liberty to live more at random: For beforetime

How could one know or discern his disposition,

Whilst want of years, fear and a Master held him in? *So.* It is true,

Si. That which all young men for the most part use to do,

Giving their minds to one employment or other, either

30. To keep horses or dogs for hunting, or to (hear) Philosophers;

He minded none of these things extraordinarily more then others,

And yet he minded them all pretty well.

I was glad of it. *So.* Not without cause, for I hold it to be

A thing very requisite in ones life, that he do nothing too much.

35. *Si.* This was his manner of life: patiently to bear and suffer all men;

With whomsoever he kept company, to yield himself to them,

And to do as they did, being thwart to no body,

Not at any time putting forth himself before them; so as one may easily

Get commendations without envy, and purchase friends.

Actus primi Scena prima.

SIMO. SOSIA.

Sof. *I k* *Si. V* Os isthæc intrò auferte ; abite. Sofia,
Adesdum , paucis te volo. *So.* Dictum puta.

Nempe ut curentur rectè hæc. *Si.* Imò aliud. *So.* Quid est

Quod tibi mea ars efficere hoc possit amplius.

Si. Nihil isthæc opus est arte ad hanc rem quam paro ;

Sed his quas semper in te intellexi sitas,

Fide & taciturnitate. *So.* Exspecto quid velis.

Si. Ego postquam te emi à parvulo, ut semper tibi

Apud me iusta & clemens fuerit servitus,

So. Scis : feci è servo ut esses libertus mihi,

Propterea quodd serviebas liberaliter.

Quod habui summum pretium, persolvi tibi.

So. In memoriâ habeo. *Si.* Haud muto factum. *So.* Gaudeo

Si tibi quid feci, aut facio, quod placeat, Simo ; &

Si. Id gratum fuisse adverium te, habeo gratiam.

Sed mi hoc molestum est : nam isthæc commemoratio

Quasi exprobratio est immemoris benefici.

Quin tu uno verbo dic quid est quod me velis.

Si. Ira faciam. Hoc primùm in hac re prædico tibi,

So. Quas credis esse has, non sunt vera nuptiæ.

So. Cur simulas igitur ? *Si.* Rem omnem à principio audies.

Eo pacto & gnati vitam & consilium meum

Cognosces, & quid facere in hac re te velim.

Nam is postquam excessit ex ephebis , Sofia,

Si. Liberiùs vivendi fuit potestas. Nam antea

Qui scire posses aut ingenium noscere,

Dum ætas, metus, magister prohibebant ? *So.* Ita est.

Si. Quod plerique omnes faciunt adolescentuli,

Ut animum ad aliquod studium adjungant, aut equos

So. Alere, aut canes ad venandum, aut ad Philoſophos ;

Horum ille nihil egregiè præter cetera

Studebat, & tamen omnia hæc mediocriter.

Gaudebam. *So.* Non injuriâ : nam id arbitror

Adprimè in virâ esse utile, ut nè quid nimis,

Si. Sic vita erat : faciè omneis perferre ac pati ;

Cum quibus erat cunque unâ, iis sese dedere,

E rum obsequi studiis, adversus nemini,

Nonquam præponens se illis ; ita tacillimè

Sine invidia laudem invenias, & amicos pares.

40. So. He took a wise course to live; for now-*ayes*
Soothing gaineth friends, and true-dealing taird.

Si. In the mean time a certain Woman about three years ago
Removed from Andri into this neighbourhood,
Being driven to it by poverty, and the neglect of her kindred;

45. A very handsome woman (she was,) and in the flower of her age.

So. Alas! I am afraid lest this Andrian woman should bring something that
is naught.

Si. At the first she lived chaste, sparingly and hardly,
Seeking to get a livelihood by spinning and carling:

But after a lover came and offered her hire,

50. Now one and then another, (as the disposition of all
Men is prone to fall from labour and follow lust)

She took their offer, and afterwards began to make a gain of it.

They who then loved her, by chance, as it fell out,

Brought my son thither with them, to bear them company.

55. I presently concluded with my self; Certainly he is caught,

He hath his pay. I did watch their servants betimes in a morning,

As they came and went: I used to ask them; Dost thou hear, boy?

I pray thee tell me, who had Chrysis yesterday? For that

Was the name of that Andrian woman. So. I understand you. Si. They said

60. Phædrus, or Clinia, or Niceratus: for these three then

Loved all at once. Oh, but what did Pamphilus? What? he paid

His club, he sapt with them. I was glad of it. Likewise another day

I made enquiry: I found nothing at all did touch Pamphilus.

In good earnest I thought him to be sufficiently tried,

65. And a most notable pattern of chastity.

For he that hath to strive with men of such like dispositions,

And yet for all that his minde is not moved in that matter;

One may conclude he is a man able to have the guiding of his life.

That both pleased me well, and besides all men with one consent

70. Gave him all the commendations that might be, and extolled my happiness,

That had a son endued with so towardsly a nature.

What needeth many words? Chremes, being moved by this report,

Came to me of his own mind, that he might bestow

His onely daughter on my son for a wife, with an huge great portion.

75. It liked me well. I promised him my son. This day is appointed for the marriage.

So. What hindreth that a real marriage is not made? Si. You shall hear.

Within a few dayes almost, in which these things were a doing,

This our neighbour Chrysis died. So. O well done!

You have made me happy; I doubted some harm from Chrysis. Si. There it was
my son

80. Was very often in company with them that loved Chrysis;

He took order as well as they for the funeral, being sad all the while;

Now and then he shed a tear with them. This also pleased me well.

I thought thus with my self; He, for a little acquaintance sake,

Takes this woman's death so heavily to heart:

85. What if he had loved her himself? what will he do for me his father?

I thought all these to be the properties of a kind nature

And

40. So. Sapienter vitam instituit; namque hoc tempore
Obsequium amicos, veritas odium parit.

Si. Interea mulier quædam abhinc triennium

Ex Andro commigravit huic vicinæ,

Inopiâ & cognatorum negligentia

45. Coacta, egregiâ formâ, atque ætate integrâ.

So. Hei! vereor nè quid *Andria* apportet mali.

Si. Primum hæc pudicè vitam, parçè ac duriter
Agebat, lanâ ac telâ vitum quaritans:

Sed postquam amans accessit, pretium pollicens,
50. Unus & item alter, (itâ ut ingenium est omnium
Hominum à labore proclive ad libidinem)

Accepit conditionem, dein quæstum occipit.

Qui tum illam amabant, fortè, itâ ut sit, filium

Perduxere illuc secum, ut unâ esset, meum.

55. Egomet continuo mecum; Certè captus est,

Habet. Observabam manè illorum servulos

Venientes aut abeuntes: rogitabam; Heus puer,

Dic sodes, quis heri *Chrysidem* habuit? nam *Andrie*

Illi id erat nomen. So. Teneo. Si. Phædrum, aut Cliniam

60. Dicebant, aut Niceratum: nam hi tres tum simul

Amabant. Eho, quid *Pamphilus*? Quid? symbolum

Dedit, cœnavit: gaudebam. Item alio die

Quærebam: comperiebam nihil ad *Pamphilum*

Quicquam attingere. Enimvero spectum satis

65. Putabam, & magnum exemplum continentiz.

Nam qui cum ingeniis conflictatur ejusmodi,

Neque commoretur animus in ea re tamen;

Sclas posse habere jam ipsum suæ vitæ modum.

Cum id mihi placebat, tum uno ore omnes omnia

70. Bona dicere, & laudare fortunas meas,

Qui gnatum haberem tali ingenio præditum.

Quid verbis opus est? hæc famâ impulsus *Chremes*

Ultrò ad me venit, unicam gnatam suam

Cum dote summâ filio uxorem ut daret.

75. Placuit, despondi. Hic nuptiis dictus est dies.

So. Quid obstat cur non veræ fiant? Si. Audies.

Ferè in diebus paucis, quibus hæc acta sunt,

Chrysis vicina hæc moritur. So. O factum bene!

Beasti; metui à *Chryside*. Si. Ibi tum filius meus

So. Cum illis qui amabant *Chrysidem* unâ aderat frequens;

Curabat unâ sanus, tristis interim;

Nonnunquam conlachrymabat. Placuit tum id mihi.

Sic cogitabam; Hic, parvæ consuetudinis

Causâ, mortem huius tam ferè familiariter:

85. Quid si ipse amâisset? quid mihi hic faciet patri?

Hæc ego putabam esse omnia humani ingenii

And a gentle disposition. Why do I hold you with many words?
 I my self also for his sake go forth to the burial,
 Suspecting no harm at all. So. How now? what is the matter? Si. You shall know.
 90. The corse is brought forth, we go along. In the mean time among the women

That were there, I chanced to spy one young Damocel
 Of a feature. So. That was good perhaps. Si. And, Sofia, of a countenance
 So modest, and so comely, that more could not be (in a woman.)
 Because then she seemed to me to take on more then the rest.
 95. And because she was of a more honest and Gentlewoman-like face then the rest,

I went to the maids that waited on her,
 And asked who she might be. They said she was Chrysis sister.
 It presently struck me to the heart. Alas, this is it indeed;
 Hence came all those tears, this is the pittie that he taketh.

100. So. How greatly do I fear what that tale may tend to? Si. The funeral in the mean time

Goeth on forward; we follow after, we come to the burial place;
 She is put into the fire; they weep. In the mean while this Sister
 Whom I spake of came to the flame somewhat rashly,
 With a deal of danger. Then Pamphilus, being much affrighted,

105. Bewrayed the love which he handsomely cloaked and concealed.

He runneth to her: he takes the woman about the middle in his arms.

Ah my Glycerie, quoth he, what do you doe? why go you about to cast away your self?

Then she, so as one might easily perceive their wotted love,
 Threw her self back upon him weeping very heavily.

110. So. What say you? Si. I return thence being angry, and taking it ill.

Neither had I cause sufficient for to chide him: he might have said

What have I done? what punishment have I deserved? or wherein have I done amiss?

I have bindred her that would have thrown her self into the fire;

I have saved her life: this is an honest excuse. So. You think rightly:

115. For if you should chide him that helped to save ones life,

What would you doe to him that hath wrought one harm or mischief?

Si. Chremes came to me the next day, crying out,

That he had found out a shamefull act, that Pamphilus

Used this strange woman as if she were his wife. I stoutly

120. Denied it to be so; he maintained that it was so. In the end

I so parted from him, as from one that denied to match his daughter

To my son. So. Did not you chide your son then? Si. Neither was this indeed

A sufficient cause to chide him. So. Why so? tell me.

Si. He might have said, Father, you your self have appointed an end for these things.

125. The time is nigh at hand, when I must live after anothers pleasure.

Let me now in the mean time live as I will my self.

So. What occasion then is there left to chide him?

Si. If he will not marry a wife (which is promised) because of his love to Glycerie,

He must first be punished for that fault.

130. And

Man
Egon
Nihil
90. I

Qua
Form
Adel
Quia
95.

Hon
Qua
Per
Hinc
100.

Pro
In ig
Qua
Sati
105.
Ad
Mea

Tun
Beje
110.
Nec
Quia

Qua
Serv
115.
Qui
Si.
Indi
Pro
120.
Ita
Neg
Sati
Si tr

125.
Sine
So.
Si.

Et p

Manſuetique animi officia. Quid multis moror?
Egomet quoque ejus cauſa in funus prodeo,
Nihil ſuſpicans etiam mali. So. Hem, quid eſt? Si. Scies.
90. Effertur, imus. Interea inter mulieres,

Quæ ibi aderant, fortè unam adſpicio adoleſcentulam,
Formâ. So. Bonâ fortâſſe. Si. Et vultu, *Sofia*,
Adèd modèſtoſ, adèd venuſtoſ, ut nihil ſuprà.
Quia tum mihi lamentari præter cæteras
95. Viſa eſt, & quia erat formâ præter cæteras

Honeſtâ ac liberali, accedo ad pediſſequas,
Quæ ſit rogo. Sororem eſſe aiunt *Chryſidæ*.
Percuſſit illico animum: Atq; hoc illud eſt;
Hinc illa lachrymæ, hæc illa eſt miſericordia:
100. So. Quàm timeo quorſum evadas? Si. Funus interim

Procedit: ſequimur: ad ſepulchrum venimus:
In ignem poſita eſt: fletur. Interea hæc ſoror,
Quam dixi, ad flammam acceſſit imprudentius,
Satis cum periculo. Ibi tum exanimatus *Pamphilus*
105. Bene diſſimulatum amorem & celatum indicat.
Adcurrit: mediam mulierem complectitur
Mea Glycetrium, inquit, quid agis? cur te is perditum?

Tum illa, ut conſuetum facile morem cerneret,
Rejecit ſe in eura ſiens quàm familiariter.
110. So. Quid ais? Si. Redeo indè iratus, atque ægrè ſerena:
Nec ſatis ad objurgandum cauſæ: diceret,
Quid feci? quid commerui, aut peccavi, pater?

Quæ ſeſe voluit in ignem injicere, prohibui;
Servavi. Honeſta oratio eſt. So. Rectè putas:
115. Nam ſi illam objurges viræ qui auxilium tulit;
Quid facias illi qui dederit damnum aut malum?
Si. Venit *Chremes* poſtridie ad me, clamitans,
Indignum facinus comperiſſe; *Pamphilum*
Pro uxore habere hanc peregrinam. Ego illud ſedulo
120. Negare factum: ille inſtat factum. Denique,
Ita tum diſcedo ab illo, ut qui ſe ſiliam
Negat daturum. So. Non tu ibi gnatum? Si. Nè hæc quidem
Satis vehemens cauſa ad objurgandum. So. Qui, cedo?
Si tute ipſe his rebus finem præſcriptiſſi, pater.

125. Propè adeſt, cùm alieno more vivendum eſt mihi:
Sine nunc meo vivere interea modo.
So. Quis igitur relictus eſt objurgandi locus?
Si. Si propter amorem uxorem nolit ducere,

Ea primâ ab illo animadvertenda injuria eſt.

130. And now because of that my endeavour is, that by means of this feign match

I may have a just cause to chide him, if he quite deny it.
And withall, that that roguish Davus, if he have any knavish device,
May vent it now whilst his tricks can doe no harm :

Who I verily believe will doe all he can with tooth and nail,

135. And that the rather to work me a displeasure,

Then to follow my sons humour. So. Why so ? Si. Da you ask ?

An evil minde, an evil meaning. Whom truly, if I finde him—

But what need is there of words ? But if it fall out as I desire,

That there be no stop in Pamphilus ; Chremes remains,

140. Whom I must strive to prevail with, and I trust it will come to pass.

Now it is your part, that you handsomly jeign this marriage,

That you fright Davus to purpose, and be sure to watch my son,

What he doth, and what advice he taketh with him. So. It is enough,

I will have a care of it ; let us go in now. Si. Go before, I will come after.

A & I. Scene II.

Simo. Davus.

S. **T**Here is no doubt but my son will have no wife :

I perceived Davus erewhile to fear so, as soon as he heard

That there was likely to be a marriage; but he himself comes forth a-door,

D. I wonder, if this matter should go thus ; and I feared

5. What my Masters long forbearance would come to, who, after he heard

That a wife would not be given to his son, did never

Speak a word to any one of us, nor did he take it impatiently.

S. But now he will, and, as I suppose, to thy great cost.

D. This was it that he aimed at, that we should be brought unawares into a
fools Paradise,

10. And when we were now in hope, and had cast away fear, be taken napping,

So as we might have no time to think how to hinder the marriage.

It is cunningly done. S. What saith the Rogue ? D. Here is my master, and I
was not aware of him,

S. Davus. D. How now ? what is the matter ? S. Come hither to me. D. What
would this fellow have ?

S. What say you. D. About what ? S. Dost thou ask ? It is reported that
my son is in love.

15. D. Forsooth, folks care much for that. S. Dost thou mind what I say,
or no ?

D. Truly I mind it. S. But, for me now to sift out these things,
It is the property of a harsh Father ; for what he did heretofore, belongeth not
all to me.

Whilst time permitted that matter, I let him take his swindles ;
Now it is time for him to take another course, and to change his manners.

20. And therefore I require, or, if it be fitting, I treat thee, Davus, that
my new become a new man.

D. What

130. Et nunc id operam do, ut per falsas nuptias

Vera objurgandi causa sit, si denegat.

Simul, sceleratus Davus si quid consilii

Habet, ut consumat nunc, cum nihil obsit doli:

Quem ego credo manibus pedibusque obnixè omnia

135. Faciunt, magis id adeò mihi ut incommodet,

Quàm ut obsequatur gnato. So. Quapropter? Si. Rogas?

Mala mens, malus animus. Quem quidem ego si sensero

Sed quid opus est verbis? Sin eveniat quod volo,

In Pamphilo ut nihil sit moræ; restat Chremes,

140. Qui mihi exorandus est, & spero confore.

Nunc tuum est officium, has bene ut adsimules nuptias,

Perterrefacias Davum, observes filium,

Quid agat, quid cum illo consilii capter. So. Sat est,

Curabo; eamus jam nunc intro. Si. I præsequar.

Actus I. Scen. II.

Simo. Davus.

S: NON dubium est quin uxorem nolit filius:

Ità Davum modò timere sensi, ubi nuptias

Futuras esse audivit; sed ipse exit foras:

D. Mirabar, hoc si sic abiret; & heri semper lenitas;

S. Verebar, quorsum evaderet; qui postquam audierat

Non datum iri filio uxorem suo, nunquam cuiquam

Nostram verbum fecit, neque id agrè tulit.

S. At nunc faciet, neque, ut opinor, sine tuo magno malo.

D. Id voluit, nos sic nec opinantes duci falso gaudio,

10. Sperantes jam amoto metu, interea oscitantes opprimi,

Ut nè esset spatium cogitandi ad disturbandas nuptias.

Astutè! S. Carnifex quæ loquitur? D. Hecus est, neque prævideram.

S. Dave. D. Hem, quid est? S. Rhodum ad me. D. Quid hic volt?

S. Quid ais? D. Qua de re? S. Rogas? Meum gnatum rumor est

15. Amare. D. Id populus curat scilicet. S. Hoccinè agis

Annon? D. Ego verò isthuc. S. Sed tunc ea me exquirere,

Iniqui patris est; nam, quod antehac fecit, nihil ad me attinet.

Dum tempus ad eam rem tulit, sivi animum ut expleret suum;

Nunc hic dies aliam vitam adfert; alios mores postulat.

20. Dehinc postulo, sive æquum est, te oro, Dave, ut te deas jam in viam.

D. What should this mean? S. All that are in love take it ill that a wife should be appointed them.

D. So they say. S. Then if one have got a lewd Tutor for that matter, He commonly turns his crazy mind the wrong way.

D. Truly I do not understand you. S. No? how now? D. No; I am plain Davus, not Oedipus, the expounder of Riddles.

25. S. Would you then have me speak plainly what is behind? D. Yes indeed.

S. If I perceive thee go about any knavery to day concerning the marriage, that it may not be;

Or that thou hast a mind to shew in the matter how crazy thou art;

I will commit thee, Davus, into the house of Correction to be whipt to death,

On this condition and abiding, that if I take thee out thence, I will grind for thee.

30. What? Dost thou understand this? or dost thou not understand this neither? D. Yes, very well:

Now you have spoke the thing plainly, you have not gone about the bush.

S. I can more willingly abide to be abused in any thing then in this.

D. Good words, I pray you. S. Dost thou mock me? I know thee well enough. But I tell thee,

That thou doe it not too rashly, and that thou maiest not say, but that fair warning was given thee.

Act I. Scene III.

Davus.

IN good troth, Davus, it is no time (for thee) to be slothfull and sluggish;

As far as I apprehended of late the old man's intent about the marriage, Which if it be not cunningly prevented, it will overthrow me or my Master. Nor am I resolv'd certainly what to doe; whether I should help Pamphilus, or give ear to the old man.

5. If I forsake Pamphilus, I am afraid of his life; but if I help him, I fear the old man's threats about the marriage.

When it is a hard matter to beguile. For first, he hath already found the trail about this love-matter.

And he watcheth me with a deadly eye, lest I should play any knavery.

If he catch me, I am undone; or if he list, he will take an occasion.

So be it right or wrong, he will send me headlong into the house of Correction.

10. Over and besides these mischiefs, this also befalleth me: This Andrian woman,

Whether she be his wife or his sweet-heart, is with child by Pamphilus.

And it is worke like labour to bear their bold presumption: For they begin themselves

Like mad-folks, not like lovers: Whatever God should send her, they resolve to bring it up.

And they feign a piece of knavery amongst them.

15. That this (Glyceric) is a Citizen of Athens. There was (say they) a gentleman

And

D. Hoc quid sit? S. Omnes qui amant, graviter sibi uxorem dari ferunt.

D. Ità aiunt. S. Tum si quis magistrum cepit ad eam rem improbum, Ipsum animum agrotum ad deteriore partem plerumque applicat.

D. Non hercle intelligo. S. Non? hem. D. Non; Davus sum, non Oedipus.

25. S. Nempe ergo aperte vis, quæ restant, me loqui? D. Sanè quidem.

S. Si sensero hodie quicquam in his te nuptiis fallaciâ conari quo fiant mihi nûs;

Aut velle in re ostendi quàm sis callidus;

Verberibus cæsum te in pistrinum, Dave, dedam, usque ad necem,

Eâ lege atque omine, ut si te indè eximerim, ego pro te molam.

30. Quid? hoc intellexisti? an nondum etiam nè hoc quidem? D. Imò, callidè.

Ità aperte ipsam rem modò locutus, nihil circuitione usus es.

S. Ubivis facilius passus sum, quàm in hac re, me deludier.

D. Bona verba, quæso. S. Irrides? nihil me fallis. Sed dico tibi,

Nè temerè facias, neque tu haud dicas, tibi non prædictum cave.

Act. I. Scen. III.

Davus.

E Nimverò, Davus, nihil loci est segnitiz, neque socordiz;

Quantum intellexi modò senis sententiam de nuptiis;

Quæ si non astu providentur, me aut herum pessundabunt.

Nec quid agam, certum est; Pamphilumne adjutem, an auscultem seni.

5. Si illum relinquo, ejus vitæ timeo; sin opitulor, hujus minas,

Cui verba dare difficile est. Primum jam, de amore hoc comperit;

Me insensus servat, nè quàm faciam in nuptiis fallaciam.

Si senserit, perii; aut si libitum fuerit, causam ceperit.

Quo jure, quâque injuriâ, præcipitem me in pistrinum dabit,

10. Ad hæc mala hoc mihi accedit etiam: hæc Andria,

Sive ista uxor, sive amica est, gravida à Pamphilo est.

Audiréque eorum est operæ pretium audaciam. Nam inceptio est

Amentium, haud amantium. Quicquid peperisset, decreverunt tollere.

Et fingunt quandam inter se nunc fallaciam,

15. Civem Atticam esse hanc. Fuit olim quidam senex

A merchant: he suffered shipwreck at the Isle Andri:
 He deceased: there then Chrysis Father harboured
 This girls being cast ashore, being succourless, and small, These are but tales,
 I do not think it likely to be true, and yet the conceit pleases them
 20. But Mylis cometh forth from her. Now I will go hence to the market, that
 I may speak with Pamphilus, lest his father come upon him at unawares about
 this matter.

Act I. Scene IV.

Mylis.

A Rchillis, I heard you ere while; you bid Lesbia should be feitch.
 In very deed, she is a drunken woman, and rash-handed;
 And scarce fit with whom one should adventure a woman of her first child,
 Yet I will go feitch her. I pray you, minde the importunatenesse of the old troi,
 5. Because she is her fellow-Gossip. God grant my mistress
 A safe deliverance, and her to miss in her office rather towards others.
 But what is the matter I see Pamphilus so dismayed? I fear what it should be
 for.
 I will tarry to know what heavy news this trouble of minde bringeth w.

Act I. Scene V.

Pamphilus. Mylis.

P. I S this a friendly deed, or undertaking? Is this
 The part of a father? M. What is that he saith? P. O the faith of gods
 and men!
 What is, if this be not, a meer spite? He was resolved
 To bestow a wife on me to day, Was it not meet I should have known of it before?
 was it not meet
 5. I should be made acquainted with it? M. Ah me poor woman! what words do
 I hear?
 P. What means Chremes? who had denied to give his daughter to wife?
 He hath altered that resolution, because he seeth me so constant.
 Is he so crossely bent to part me poor man from Glycerie?
 Which if it come to pass, I am flat undone. That any man
 10. Should be so unlucky or unfortunate as I am?
 O the faith of God and man! Can I by no means avoid
 The alliance of Chremes? How many wayes am I scorned and slighted?
 All things were done and dispatched, Lo, I that was cast off, am again sent for,
 Why so? except it be as I suspect: they cloak some secret fault.
 15. Because she cannot be thrust upon any body, they come to me. M. This
 saying
 Hath abashed me, poor woman, with fear. P. For what should I say of my fa-
 ther? Alas,
 That he should do such a great matter so carelessly! As he passed by me ere while
 At the market, he said, Pamphilus, you must be married to day: get you ready
 Go

Mercator: navem is fregit apud Andrum insulam:
Is obiit mortem: ibi tunc hanc ejedam Chrysidis
Patrem recepisse orbam, parvam. Fabulæ.
Mihi quidem hercle non sit verisimile, atqui ipsis commentum placet.
20. Sed Myiis ab ea egreditur. At ego hinc me ad forum, ut
Conveniam Pamphilum, nè de hac re pater imprudentem opprimat.

Act. I. Scen. IV.

Myiis.

A Udivi, Archillis, jamdudum; Lesbiam adduci jubes.
Sanè pol illa tenulenta est mulier, & temeraria,
Nec satis digna cui committas primo partu mulierem.
Tamen eam adducam. Importunitatem spectate aniculæ,
5. Obsecro, quia compotrix ejus est, Dii, date facultatem
Huic parivndi, atque illi in aliis potiùs peccandi locum.
Sed quidnam Pamphilum exanimatum video? vereor quid fiet.

Opperiar, ut sciam, num quidnam hæc turba tristitiz adserat.

Act. I. Scen. V.

Pamphilus. Myiis.

P. H Occine est humanum factum, aut inceptum? hocine est
Officium patris? Myi. Quid illud est? P. Prò Deum fidem atque
hominum!

Quid est, si hæc non contumelia est? Uxorem decreverat
Dare sese mihi hodie. Nonne oportuit præscisse me antè? nonne priùs

5. Communicatum oportuit? M. Miseram me! quod verbum audio?

P. Quid Chremes? qui denegarat se commissurum mihi
Gnatam suam uxorem, id mutavit, quoniam me immutatum videt.

Itane obstinatè operam dat, ut me à Glycerio miserum
Abstrahat. Quod si sit, pereo funditus. Adeon' hominem

10. Esse invenustum aut infelicem quenquam ut ego sum?

Prò Deum atque hominum fidem! nullone ego Chremetis pacto
Affinitatem effugere poterò? Quot modis contemptus, spretus?

Facta transacta omnia. Hem! repudiatus repetor.

Quamobrem? nili id est quod suspicor: Aliquid monstri alunt.

15. Ea quoniam nemini obrudi potest, itur ad me. M. Oratio hæc

Me miseram exanimavit metu. P. Nam quid ego dicam de patre? ah!

Tantamne rem tam negligenter agere? præteriens modò mihi
Apud forum, Uxor tibi ducenda est, Pamphile, hodie, inquit; para,

Go your way home. *He thought he said, Go quickly and hang thy self.*

20. I was astonished. Doth one think I was able to bring out a word,
Or to make any excuse, were it never so absurd, false, or unjust? I was dumb,
But had I wist that before, if one should ask me what I would have done;
I would have done somewhat, so as I might not do this. But now what shall I
do first?

So many cares entangle me, which hale my minde to and fro:

25. The love and pity I bear to her, and the egging on of the marriage;
Besides the shame of my father, who hath so gently suffered me hitherto
To do whatsoever pleased my own humour. Should I cross him?

Wo is me! I am uncertain what to do. *M. I silly woman do fear*

What this uncertain thing may come to. But now it is requisite either that he
speak with her;

30. Or that I should say something to him concerning her. Whilst one's minde is
in a doubt,

It is moved this way or that way with a small weight. *P. Who is this that
talks here?*

Mytis, God save you. *M. God save you, Pamphilus. P. How doth she? M. Do
you ask?*

She is in hard labour, and the poor woman is troubled about this,
Because the marriage was appointed a good while since against this day; and
besides she is afraid of this,

35. Lest you should forsake her. *P. What? Can I finde in my heart to do that?*

Should I suffer her poor woman to be deceived through me,

Who committed her minde and all her life to me;

Whom I most entirely loved, as if she had been my wife?

Shall I suffer her good nature, that was well and orderly brought up,

40. Being compelled for want of means, to be altered?

I will not do it. *M. I do not fear it, if it were in your power, onely,*

But I fear you cannot be able to abide the brunt. *P. Do you think me so base-
minded,*

And withall so ingrateful, or unmanly, or like a beast,

That neither acquaintance, nor love, nor shame

45. May work upon me, and minde me to keep my word?

*M. This one thing I know, that she hath deserved that you should be mindful
of her.*

*P. That I should be mindful? O Mytis, Mytis, these words of Chrysis
Concerning Glycerie are even at this time printed in my minde.*

When she was just ready to give up the ghost, she called me;

50. I went to her; ye were put aside, we were alone; she began thus:

O my Pamphilus, you see this womans beauty and age,

Neither are you to be told how inconvenient both things are to her,

Both to preserve her honestie, and her estate,

And therefore I intreat you by this right hand of yours, and your good nature,

55. I beseech you also by your troth, and by her solitary condition,

That you would not part her from you, nor forsake her:

If I have loved you, as if you had been mine own brother,

Or she hath valued you alone above all men in the world,

Or was in all things ready to observe your commands.

60. I bequeath you to her as a husband, a friend, a guardian, a father:

I commit

Abi domum. Id mihi visus est dicere, Abi citò, & suspende.
20. Obstupui, Censeri nullum me verbum potuisse proloqui,
Aut ullam causam, ineptam falsam, fallam, iniquam? obmutui.
Qd si ego rescissem id prius, quid facerem, si quis nunc me roget,
Aliquid facerem, ut hoc nè facerem. Sed nunc quid primum exequar?

Tot me impediunt curæ, quæ meum animum diversè trahunt:
25. Amor, misericordia hujus, nuptiarum sollicitatio;
Tum patris pudor, qui me tam leni passus est animo usque adhuc
Quæ meo cunque libitum est animo facere. Eine ego ut adverter?
Hei mihi! incertum est quid agam. *M.* Misera timeo, incertum hoc
Quorsum accidat. Sed nunc peropus est, aut hunc cum ipsa, aut aliquid
30. De illa me adversum hunc loqui. Dum in dubio est animus,

Paulo momento huc vel illuc impellitur. *P.* Quis hic loquitur?

Myfis, salve. *M.* O salve, *Pamphile*? *P.* Quid agit? *M.* Rogas?

Laborat è dolore, atque ex hoc misera, sollicita est, diem
Quia olim in hunc constitutæ nuptiæ; tum autem hoc timet,

35. Ne deserat se. *P.* Hem! egone isthuc conari queam?
Egon? propter me illam decipi miseram sinam,
Quæ mihi suum animum atque omnem vitam credidit;
Quam ego animo egregiè charam pro uxore habuerim?
Bene & pudicè ejus doctum atque educum, sinam
40. Coactum egestate ingenium immutari?

Non faciam. *M.* Haud vereor, si in te solo sit situm:
Sed vim ut queas ferre. *P.* Adeon? me ignavum putas,

Adeon? porro ingratum, aut inhumanum, aut ferum,
Ut neque consuetudo, neque amor, neque pudor
45. Commoveat, neque commoneat, ut servem fidem?
M. Unum hoc scio, hanc meritam esse ut memor esses tui.

P. Memor essem? O *Myfis*, *Myfis*, etiam nunc mihi
Scripta illa dicta sunt in animo *Chrysidis*
De *Glycerio*. Jam ferme moriens me vocat:
50. Accessi: vos semoræ; nos soli: incipit:
Mi *Pamphile*, hujus formam atque ætatem vides;
Nec clam te est, quàm illi nunc utraq; res inutilis
Et ad pudicitiam & ad rem tutandam sient.
Quod ego te per hanc dextram oro, & ingenium tuum,

55. Per tuam fidem, perque hujus solitudinem
Te obtestor, ne abs te hæc segrege, neu deserat:
Si te in germani fratris dilexi loco,
Sive hæc te solum semper fecit maximi,
Seu tibi morigerà fuit in rebus omnibus.
60. Te isti virum do, amicum, tutorem, patrem:

I commit these our goods to you, and deliver them to your trust.
 She delivered her to me into my hand: Death presently seized upon her.
 I took her, I will keep her now I have taken her. M. I hope no less.
 P. But why do you go away from her? M. I am going for the Midwife.
 65. P. If it be haste, And do you hear, take heed you say not one word
 About the marriage; lest this also should increase her grief. M. I understand
 you.

Act II. Scene I.

Charinus. Byrrhia. Pamphilus.

Ch. **W**hat say you, Byrrhia? Is she to be married to Pamphilus to day? Ch.
 B. Yes.

Ch. How know you, Byrrhia? B. I heard it of Davus now at the
 market. Ch. Who is me poor man!
 As my minde hath been always held heretofore betwixt hope and fear;
 So, since hope is taken away, being weary and spent with care, it is dis-
 mayed.

5. B. I pray you heartily, Charinus, seeing that cannot be done which you desire,
 That you would desire what may be done. Ch. I would have nothing but Phi-
 lumena.

B. Alas! how much better were it for you to strive to remove this love
 Out of your mind, then to utter that whereby your desire is kindled
 More in vain? Ch. We can all lightly, when we are well,

10. Give good advice to such as are sick. If you were in my case, you would
 think otherwise. B. Go to, go to,
 Do as you list. Ch. But I see Pamphilus. I am resolved to try all means ra-
 ther then perish.

B. What doth he do? Ch. I will invent him, I will beseech him, I will
 Discover my love to him, I think I shall prevail, that he would put off the mar-
 riage at least a few days.

In the mean time, I hope something will be done. B. That something is no-
 thing. Ch. Byrrhia,

15. What do you think of it? Had I best go to him? B. What else? if that
 you may get nothing,

Yet that he may think you are ready to cuckoldize him, if he marry her.

Ch. Get you hence, you rogue, with a mischief, with that ill thought of thine.

P. I see Charinus. God save you. Ch. O, God save you Pamphilus.

I come to you requesting hope, safety, help and advice.

20. P. Truly I am not able to give you counsel, neither can I help you.

But what is that you desire? Ch. Are you to be married to day? P. So they
 say.

Ch. Pamphilus, if you do so, you shall never see my face after to day?

P. Why so?

Ch. Who is me, I am loth to tell you; I pray thee, Byrrhia, tell him. B. I will
 tell you.

P. What is it? B. He is in love with your Bride. P. Truly he is not of

ona nostra hæc tibi committo, & tua mædo fidei,
 tunc mihi in manum dat: mors continuo ipsam occupat,
 accepi, acceptam servabo. *M.* Ità spero quidem.
 7. Sed cur tu abis ab illa? *M.* Obsterdicem accerso,
 8. *P.* Propera. Atque audin' verbum unum cave
 De nuptiis; nè ad morbum hoc etiam. *M.* Teneo.

Act. II. Scen. I.

Charinus. Byrrhia. Pamphilus.

Ch. Quid ais, Byrrhia? Daturne illa Pamphilo hodie nuptum? *B.* Sic est.

Ch. Qui scis, Byrrhia? *B.* Apud forum modò de Davo audiui.
Ch. Væ misero mihi!

Ut animas in spe atque in timore usque antehac attentus fuit;
Ch. Ità, postquam adempta spes est, lassus, curâ contectus stupet.

9. *B.* Quæso ædèpol, *Charine*, quoniam id fieri quod vis non potest,
 Id velis quod possit. *Ch.* Nihil volo aliud nisi *Philumenam*.

B. Ah! quanto satius est te id dare operam, qui istum amorem
 Ex animo amoveas tuo, quàm id loqui quo magis libido
 Frustrà incendatur tua? *Ch.* Facile omnes cum valemus recta
 10. Consilia ægrotis damus. Tu si hic sis, aliter sentias. *B.* Age, age,

Ut lubet. *Ch.* Sed Pamphilum video. Omnia experiri certum est, prius
 quàm pereos.

B. Quid hic agit? *Ch.* Ipsum hunc orabo, huic supplicabo, amorem
 Huic narrabo meum. Credo impetrabo, ut aliquot saltem nuptiis protrahat
 dies.

Interea fiet aliquid, spero. *B.* Id aliquid nihil est. *Ch.* Byrrhia,

15. Quid tibi videtur? adeon' ad eum? *By.* Quid ni? si nihil ut impetres,

Ut te arbi retur sibi paratum mœchum, si illam duxerit.

Ch. Ah! hinc in malam rem cum suspitione isthac, scelus.

P. *Charinum* video. Salve. *Ch.* O salve, *Pamphile*.

Ad te venio, spem, salutem, auxilium, consilium expetens.

20. *P.* Neque pol' consilii locum habeo, neque auxilii copiam.

Sed isthuc quidnam est? *Ch.* Hodie uxorem ducis? *P.* Ità aiunt.

Ch. *Pamphile*, si id facis, hodie postremum me vides. *P.* Quid ità?

Ch. Hei mihi, vereor dicere; huic dic quæso, *Byrrhia*. *B.* Ego dicam.

P. Quid est? *B.* Sponsam hic tuam amat. *P.* Næ iste haud mecum

25. My minde. Come hither and tell me, Charinus, had you any thing more to do with her?

Ch. Alas, Pamphilus, nothing. P. I wish you had. Ch. Now I intreat you for our friendship and loves sake, first and foremost, that you would not marry her.

P. Truly I will do my endeavour. Ch. But if you cannot avoid it, or that this marriage be according to your heart, P. My heart? Ch. Put it off at least for a few dayes, whilst I go

30. Somewhitther, that I may not see it. P. Do but hear now: Charinus, I no wise hold it

To be the part of an honest man, to desire thanks to be given him when he deserveth none. I am more desirous to be rid of this marriage, than you are to obtain it.

Ch. You have reurued my spirit. P. Now if you can do any thing your self, at this Byrrhia,

Do it, feign it, finde it out, bring it about, how she may be given you.

35. I will handle the matter, as she may not be given to me. Ch. I have enough

P. I see Davus in very good time, whose advice I rely upon. Ch. But you forsooth can tell me nothing, Except such things as are not worth the knowing. Can you be gone? B. I will be gone truly, and with all my heart.

Act II. Scene II.

Davus. Charinus. Pamphilus.

D. **G**ood God! what good news do I bring? but where shall I find Pamphilus,

That I may now rid him of the fear he is in, and fill his heart with joy? Ch. He is merry, I know not for what. P. There is no cause, he hath not yet understood these mischiefs.

D. Whom I verily believe, if he hath already heard that a match is provided for him,

35. Ch. Do you hear him, or no? D. That, like a man distracted, he is seeking me all the town over.

But where shall I seek him? whitther shall I now go first? Ch. Do you forbear to speak to him?

D. I am gone. P. Davus, come hither; tarry. D. What man is that that calls me? O Pamphilus,

You are the man I look for, O brave, O Charinus, both in good time; you are the men I desire to speak withall.

P. Davus, I am undone. D. But hear me this. P. I am quite undone.

10. Ch. Truly my life is in danger. D. And I know too what you fear.

P. A marriage is provided me. D. Although I know it. P. To day. D. You weary me with your words, though I understand it.

You fear this, lest you should marry Philumena; and you, lest you should not marry her. Ch. You hit the nail on the head.

B. That same is it. D. But that same hath no danger in it, I warrant you.

6. Sentit. Ehodum, dic mihi, numquidnam amplius cum illa fuit,
 harine? *Ch.* Aha, *Pamphile*, nihil. *P.* Quam vellem. *Ch.* Nunc
 e per amicitiam, & per amorem obsecro, principio, ut ne ducas.
7. Dabo equidem operam. *Ch.* Sed si id non potes, aut tibi nuptiæ
 sunt cordi, *P.* Cordi? *Ch.* Saltem aliquot dies profer, dum profi-
 ciscor
8. Aliquò, nè videam. *P.* Audi nunc jam: Ego, *Charine*, neutiquam
 offi-ium
9. liberi esse hominis puto, cum is nihil promereat, postulare id gratis
 Apponi sibi. Nuptias effugere ego istas malo, quam tu adimplerier.
10. *Ch.* Reddidisti animum. *P.* Nunc si quid potes aut tu, aut hic *Byrrhia*,
 Facite, fingite, invenite, efficite, qui detur tibi.
11. Ego id agam mihi qui ne detur. *Ch.* Sat habeo. *P.* Davum optime
12. Viden, cujus consilio fretus sum. *Ch.* At tu hercle haud quicquam mihi,
 Nisi ea quæ nihil opus sunt scire. Fugin' hinc? *B.* Ego verò, ac iubens.

Act. II. Scen. II.

Davus. Charinus. Pamphilus.

- D.* **D** II boni! boni quid porto? Sed ubi inveniam *Pamphilum*,
 Ut metum in quo est nunc adimam, atque expleam animum gaudio?
- Ch.* Lætus est, nescio quid. *P.* Nihil est, nondum hæc rescivit mala.
- D.* Quem ego nunc credo si jam audierit sibi paratas nuptias,
5. *Ch.* Audin' tu illum? *D.* Toto me oppido exanimatum querere.
- Sed ubi queram? quò nunc primam intendam? *Ch.* Cessas loqui?
- D.* Abeo. *P.* Dave, ades, resiste. *D.* Quis homo est qui me? O *Pamphile*,
 Teipsum quero. Euge, & *Charine*, ambo opportunè. Vos volo.
- P.* Dave, perii. *D.* Quin tu hoc audi. *P.* Interii. *D.* Quid timeas scio.
10. *Ch.* Mea quidem hercle certè in dubio vita est. *D.* Et quid tu, scio.
- P.* Nuptiæ mihi. *D.* Etsi scio. *P.* Hodie. *D.* Obrundis, tamenli intelligo,
- Id paves, ne ducas tu illam; tu autem, ut ducas. *Ch.* Rem tene.
- P.* Isthuc ipsum. *D.* Atqui isthuc ipsum nihil periculi e', me vid.

P. I pray you rid me poor man out of this fear as soon as may be. D. Look you?
 15. I do rid you. Chremes will not now bestow a wife on you. P. How know you? D. I know.

Your father caught hold of me erewhile; he said he would help you to a wife
 To day: and many other things, which it is now no time to talk of.
 I presently hastened, and ran quite to the Market-place, to tell you these things.
 When I could not find you, I got up there into an high place,
 20. I looked round about: you were now here to be seen. By chance I espied
 mans servant Byrrhia:

I asked him for you: he said he did not see you. This troubled me: I bethink
 what to doe.

In the mean time, as I came back, I began to mistrust from the very matter:
 A small provision; he himself is sad; a marriage all on a sudden:
 These things do not hang together. P. What of all this? D. I presently went
 Chremes house.

25. When I came thither, there was no body about the door: I was now glad
 that.

Ch. You say well. P. Go on. D. I tarry there: in the mean time I see no body
 Go in, I see no body come forth; I see no elderly woman, in the house
 There was no decking it up, no rushing at all: I went nearer, and peeped.

P. I know.

This is a great sign. D. Do these things seem to agree with a marriage?

30. Ch. I think no, Davus. D. Do you say, I think? You mistake the matter:
 It is sure enough. Moreover as I was coming thence, I met Chremes's boy,
 Carrying pot-herbs and a half-penny-worth of small fish for the Old-mans
 supper.

Ch. Davus, I am acquitted by your means to day. D. But never a jot.

Ch. Why so? Surely Chremes will not give her at all to him. D. You Cox-comb

35. As though it must needs follow, if he give her not to him, that you may
 marry her.

Unless you look about you, unless you intreat the Old-mans friends, you get
 about the bush. Ch. You advise me well.

I will go, though indeed this hope hath already failed me often. Farewell.

Act II. Scene III.

Pamphilus. Davus.

P. **W**hat meaneth my Father then? Why doth he dissemble? D. I will
 tell you.

If he now be angry, because Chremes doth not give you his daughter,

He may seem to himself to have done you wrong, and not without cause,
 Before he understand how your mind is inclined towards marriage.

5. But if you deny to marry her, he will then lay all the blame upon you;
 And then there will be an burlie-burlie. P. What? would you have me to en-
 dure it? D. He is your Father, Pamphilus:

It is a hard case. Besides, she is an only woman; he will quickly find

Some

P. Obsecro te, quamprimùm hoc me libera miserum metu. D. Hem,
15. Libero. Uxorem tibi non dat jam *Chremes*. P. Qui scis? D. Scio.

Tuus pater modò me apprehendit; ait tibi uxorem dare sese
Hodie: item alia multa, quæ nunc non est narrandi locus.
Continuò ad te properans, procuro ad forum, ut dicam tibi hæc.
Ubi te non invenio, ibi ascendo in quendam excelsum locum,
20. Circumspicio: nusquam. Fortè ibi hujus video *Byrrhiam*:

Rogo: negat vidisse. Mihi molestum; quid agam, cogito.

Redeunti interea ex ipsa re mihi incidit suspicio: Hem,
Paululum obsonii; ipse tristis; de improvviso nuptiæ:
Non cohærent. P. Quorsum nam isthuc? D. Ego me continuò ad *Chremem*.

25. Cùm illuc advenio, solitudo ante ostium: jam id gaudeo.

Ch. Rectè dicis. P. Perge. D. Manco: interea introire nēm nem
Video, exire neminem; matronam nullam, in ædibus
Nihil ornati, nihil tumulti: accessi, introspexi. P. Scio,

Magnum signum. D. Num videntur convenire hæc nuptiis?
30. Ch. Non opinor, *Dave*. D. Opinor, narras? non rectè accipis?
Certa res est. Etiam puerum inde abiens cōveni *Chremis*,
Olera & pisciculos minutos ferre obolo in cœnam senis.

Ch. Liberatus sum, *Dave*, hodie tuâ operâ. D. At nullus quidem.
Ch. Quid ita? nempe huic prorsus illam non dat. D. Ridiculum caput;
35. Quali necesse sit, si huic non dat, te illam uxorem ducere.

Nisi vides, nisi senis amicos oras, ambis. Ch. Bene mones.

Ibo, etsi hercle sæpe jam me spes hæc frustrata est. Vale.

Actus II. Scen. III.

Pamphilus. Davus.

P. Quid igitur sibi vult pater? cūr simulat? D. Ego dicam tibi.

Si id succenseat nunc, quia non dat tibi uxorem *Chremes*,

Ipsus sibi videatur esse injurius, neque id injuriâ,
Prius quàm tuum animum ut sese habeat ad nuptias perspexerit.

5. Sed si tu negâris ducere, ibi culpam omnem in te transferet;
Tum illæ turbæ fient. P. Quid vis? patiar? D. Pater est, *Pamphile*.

Difficile est. Tum hæc sola est mulier: diſcum ac faciū invenierit

A liquis

Some occasion, why he may pack her out of the town. P. Pack her out? D. Out of hand.

P. Tell me then Davus, what should I doe? D. Say you will marry. P. How? D. What is the matter?

10. P. Shall I say so? D. Why not? P. I will never doe it. D. Do not say nay.

P. Do not offer to persuade me. D. Consider what will become of it. P. That I shut out from Glycerie, and pent up with this woman. D. It is not so. Verily, I suppose your Father will thus say to you; I would have you marry a wife to day.

You shall say, I will marry: Tell me what shall he chide with you for? By this means you shall make all

15. His devices, which he hath now certainly resolved upon, to become uncertain without any danger at all. For this is out of question, that Chremes will not give you his daughter: nor should you for this reason forbear these things which you do, for fear he should alter his minde.

Tell your Father you are willing, that when he would rightly be angry with you he may not be able.

20. For as for that which you hope, I will easily dash it. No body (think you) will bestow a wife upon a man of these conditions. He will finde a mean match for you. P. (say I) rather then suffer you to be spoiled:

But if he perceive you take it contentedly, you may make him careless: He will seek another for you at his leisure, in the mean time some good may happen.

P. Do you think so? D. There is no doubt of it. P. Have a care;

25. What you persuade me to. D. But do you not say what you will doe? P. I will tell him; but a care must be taken,

That he may know I have a childe by her; for I have promised, That I would take it and bring it up. D. O bold prank! P. She intreated me To make her this promise, that she might know I would not forsake her.

D. A care shall be taken; but your father is here. Beware he see you not sad.

ACT II. Scene IV.

Simo. Davus. Pamphilus.

S. I Come again to see what they doe, or what they are consulting.

D. He now makes no doubt but that you will refuse to marry.

He hath been studying somewhere by himself, & is come out of a by-corner. He hopeth he hath got something to say, whereby he may baffle you:

3. And therefore see you have your wits about you. P. I will doe as well as I can. Davus.

D. Pamphilus, believe me, I say, in this; that your father Will not exchange one word with you to day, If you will but say you will marry.

ACT II.

Aliquam causam, quamobrem ejiciat oppido. P. Ejiciat? D. Citò.

P. Cedo igitur quid faciam, Dave? D. Dic te ducturum. P. Hem! D. Quid est?

10. P. Egone dicam? D. Cur non? P. Nunquam faciam. D. Nè nega.

P. Suadere noli. D. Ex ea re quid fiat, vide. P. Ut ab illa

Excludar, hâc concludar. D. Non ità est; nèmpe hoc

Sic esse opinor dicturum patrem; Ducas volo hodie uxorem.

Tu, Ducam, inquires. Cedò quid jurgabit tecum? hîc reddes omnia

15. Quæ nunc sunt certa ei consilia, ut sient incerta,

Sine omni periculo. Nam hoc haud dubium est, quin *Chremes*

Tibi non det gnâtam: nec tu eâ causâ minueris

Hæc quæ facis, nè is suam mutet sententiam.

Patri dic velle te; ut cùm velit tibi jure irasci, non queat.

20. Nam quod tu speras propulsabo facile. Uxorem his moribus

Dabit nemo. Inveniet inopem, potiùs quàm te corrumpi sinat.

Sed si te a quo animo ferre accipiat, negligentem feceris;

Aliam otiosus quæret; interea aliquid acciderit boni.

2. Itane credis? D. Haud dubium id quidem est. P. Vide

25. Quò me inducas. D. Quin taces? P. Dicam; puerum autem

Nè resciscat mihi esse ex illa, cautio est; nam pollicitus sum

auscepturum. D. O facinus audax! P. Hanc fidem sibi

Me obsecravit, qui se sciret non deserturum, ut darem.

3. D. Curabitur; sed pater adest. Cave nè te tristem esse sentiat.

Act. II. Scen. IV.

Simo. Davus. Pamphilus.

R. Eviso quid agant, aut quid captent consilii.

D. Hic nunc non dubitat quin te ducturum neges.

Venit meditatus alicunde ex solo loco:

orationem sperat invenisse, quâ differat te;

Proin tu fac apud te ut fies. P. Modò ut possim, Dave;

4. Crede, inquam, hoc mihi, *Pamphile*; nunquam hodie

tecum commuraturum parrem

num esse verbum, si te dices ducere.

A& II. Scene V.

Byrrhia. Simo. Davus. Pamphilus.

B. *MY master commanded me, that, setting all business aside to day, I should watch Pamphilus, that I might know what he did about the marriage.*

And therefore I follow him now as he cometh hither.

I see him just here at hand with Davus. I will mind this business.

5. *S. I see them both here. D. How? look about you. S. Pamphilus.*

D. Look at him as if you were not aware of him. P. Oh Father.

D. Well done. S. I would have you marry a wife to day, as I told you.

D. Now I am afraid of our side, what answer this man may make.

P. You shall find no lett in me either in this or any thing else. B. How now?

10. *D. He hath not a word to answer. B. What said he? S. You doe as he cometh you:*

Forasmuch as I obtain with a good will that which I desire of you.

D. Am not I a true man? B. My master, as far as I hear, is fallen short of his wife.

S. Go thy way in now, lest you make them tarry for you, when need is.

P. I am going. B. That there should be no trust to be had in any man for any thing!

15. *That is a true word which is commonly used to be spoken,*

Every man wisheth better to himself then to another.

I have seen that maid, and methinks I see her yet,

How she is of a lovely feature. Therefore I think the better of Pamphilus,

If he chose rather to sleep with her in his arms himself, then that Charinus should doe so.

20. *I will carry him word back again, that for this ill news he may doe me some shrewd turn.*

A& II. Scene VI.

Davus. Simo.

D. *THIS man now thinks that I bring some tricks to deceive him, And that I have tarried here for that purpose.*

S. What saith Davus? D. As much now as I did before.

5. *Nothing, he? D. Nothing at all. S. But indeed I expected you would say something.*

5. *D. It is fallen out, I perceive, otherwise then he expected, and this netteth the man.*

S. Can you tell me the truth? D. Nothing more readily.

S. Dost this marriage any whit at all trouble him,

In respect of his familiaritie with this strange woman?

D. Not a jot indeed: or if it do so, this dampishness will but be

10. *For two or three daies, you understand, and then it will be gone:*

For he hath very well considered the matter with himself.

ANDRIA.

11

Act. II. Scen. V.

Byrrhia. Simo. Davus. Pamphilus.

B. Herus me, relictiis rebus, jussit *Pamphilum* hodie
Observare, ut quid ageret de nuptiis

Scirem. Id propterea nunc huc venientem sequor.
Ipsum adeo præstò video cum *Davo*. Hoc agam.

5. S. Utrumque adesse video. D. Hem, serva. S. *Pamphile*

D. Quasi de improvìso respice ad eum. P. Ehem patet.

D. Probè. S. Hodie uxorem ducas, ut dixi, volo.

D. Nunc nostræ timeo parti, quid hic respondeat.

P. Neque istic neque alibi tibi erit usquam in me mora. B. Hem.

10. D. Obmutuit. B. Quid dixit? S. Facis ut te decet;

Cùm isthuc quod postulo impetro cum gratia.

D. Sum verus? B. Herus, quantum audio, uxore decidit.

S. I nunc jam intrò, nè in mora, cùm opus sit, sies.

P. Eo. B. Nullane in re esse homini cuiquam fidem!

15. Verum illud verbum est vulgò quod dici solet,

Omnes sibi malle meliùs esse quàm alteri.

Ego illam vidi virginem; formà bonà

Memini videre: quo æquior sum *Pamphilo*,

Si se illam in somnis, quàm illum amplecti maluit.

20. Renunciabo, ut pro hoc malo mihi det malum.

Act. II. Scen. VI.

Davus. Simo.

H. I C nunc me credit aliquam sibi fallaciam
Portare, & eà me hic restitisse gratià.

S. Quid *Davus* narrat? D. Æquè quicquam nunc quidem.

S. Nihilne, hem? D. Nihil prorsus. S. Atqui expectabam quidem.

5. D. Præter spem evenit, sentio, hoc malè habet virum.

S. Potèrne mihi verum dicere? D. Nihil facilius.

S. Num illi molestiæ quippiam hæ sunt nuptiæ,

Propter hujusce hospitæ consuetudinem?

D. Nihil hercle: aut si adeo, bidui aut tridui est

10. Hæc sollicitudo, nōsti, deinde desinet:

S. Etiam secum ipse eam rem rectà reputavit vi.

S. I commend him. **D.** Whilst it was lawfull for him, and his age permitted, He minded love matters, and that but privately; he had a care that that matter Should never bring him any disgrace, as it becometh a Gentleman to doe.

15. Now it is fitting he should have a wife; he hath settled his mind on marriage. **S.** He seemed to me to look somewhat heavily on it.

D. Not a whit for this matter; but there is something that he is not well pleased with you for.

S. What is it? **D.** It is but a childish business. **S.** What is it? **D.** Nothing. **S.** But tell me what it is.

D. He saith you are too sparing in your cost. **S.** What I? **D.** Yes you.

20. He hath scarce (saith he) laid out ten groats in provision; doth he seem to intend to marry his son?

Which of my Companions shall I invite to my supper, Especially now? And that which may be here spoken betwixt you and me, You deal too too niggardly; I do not commend you. **S.** Hold your peace.

D. I have vex'd his patience. **S.** I will see that those things be done as they should be.

25. What is the meaning of this matter? What would this old crafty knave have? For if there be any mischief here, to be sure he is the author of it.

ACT III. Scene I.

Myfis. Simo. Davus. Lesbia. Glycerium.

M. I N troth it is just as you said, Lesbia:

One shall very hardly find a man that is true to a woman.

S. This maid belongs to the Andrian woman. What say you? **D.** Yes.

M. But this Pamphilus, **S.** What saith she? **M.** Hath made his word good. **S.** What?

5. **D.** I wish either he were deaf, or she struck dumb.

M. For he gave order it should be put to Nurse, whatever she was delivered of.

S. O Jupiter,

What's this I hear? the matter is past remedy, if she speak the truth.

L. You shew him to be a good-natured young man. **M.** Passing good.

But follow me, lest you make her stay for you. **L.** I follow you.

10. **D.** What remedy may I now find for this mischief? **S.** What means this?

Is he so mad as to have a child by a strange woman? Now I understand the matter: ah!

I had much ado to find it out all this while, like a blockhead that I am.

D. What doth he say he hath found out?

S. This fellow first offers to put this knavish trick upon me.

They make as though this woman was brought abed, that they may fright Chremes.

15. **G.** Juno Lucina help me, save me, I beseech thee.

S. Whoc, so quickly? a fond device. After she heard that I stood

Before the door, she makes fast. O Davus, these things

Were not well enough contrived by you according to their times. **D.** By me?

S. You have not forget your Scholar. **D.** I know not what you say.

20. **S.** If this fellow had set upon me before I had provid'd for him

S. Laudo. D. Dum licitum est ei, dumque ætas tulit,
Amavit, tum id clam; cavit nè unquam infamiz
Ea res sibi esset, ut virum fortem decet.

15. Nunc uxore opus est; animum ad uxorem appulit.

S. Subtristis visus est esse aliquantum mihi.

D. Nihil propter hanc rem; sed est quod succenseat tibi.

S. Quidnam est? D. Puerile est. S. Quid est? D. Nihil, S. Quin dic
quid est.

D. Ait nimium parcè facere sumptum. S. Ménè? D. Te.

20. Vix, inquit, drachmis est obsonatus decem: num filio videtur uxorem
dare?

Quem, inquit, vocabo ad cœnam meorum æqualium,

Potissimum nunc? Et quod dicendum hic fiet,

Tu quoque perparcè nimiam; non laudo. S. Tace.

D. Commovi animum. S. Ego isthæc rectè ut fiant videro.

25. Quidnam hoc est rei? Quidnam hic vult veterator sibi?
Nam si hic mali est quicquam, hem illic est huic rei caput.

Act. III. Scen. I.

Myfis. Simo. Davus. Lesbia. Glycerium.

M. I TA pol quidem res est ut dixi, *Lesbia*:

Fidelem haud ferme multeri invenies virum.

S. Ab *Andria* aneilla est hæc. Quid narras? D. Ità est.

M. Sed hic *Pamphilus*, S. Quid dicit? M. Firmavit fidem. S. Hem.

5. D. Utinam aut hic sordus, aut hæc muta facta fiet,

M. Nam quod peperisset, jussit tolli. S. O *Jupiter*,

Quid ego audio? actum est, si quidem hæc vera prædicat.

L. Bonum ingenium narras adolescentis. M. Optimum.

Sed sequere me intrò, nè in morà illi sis. L. Sequor.

10. D. Quod remedium nunc huic malo inveniam? S. Quid hoc?

Adeon est demens? ex peregrina? Jam scio: ah!

Vix tandem sensi stolidus. D. Quid hic sensisse ait?

S. Hæc primùm assertur jam mihi ab hoc fallacia.

Hanc simulat parere, quò *Chremetem* absterreant,

15. Gl. *Juno Lucina* fer opem, serva me, obsecro.

S. Hui, tam citò? Ridiculum. Postquam ante ostium

Me audivit stare, approperat. Non sat commodè

Divisa sunt temporibus tibi, *Dave*, hæc. D. Mihi?

S. Non immemor es discipuli. D. Ego quid narres nescio;

20. S. Hiccinè me si imparatum in veris nuptiis

In a real marriage, what pranks would he have played me?
Now it is done upon his peril, I sail in a safe harbour.

Act III. Scene II.
Lesbia. Simo. Davus.

1. **A**rchillis, I see hitherto she hath all signs of health
Which are usual and ought to be to a woman in her case.
Now first and foremost see that she wash; and then afterwards
Give her that to drink which I appointed, and give her as much as I bade you,
I will come hither again by and by. Now in good troth Pamphilus
Hath a jolly chopping boy born him. I pray God he may be long-lived, seeing
He is such a good-natured man, and seeing he was loth
To offer any wrong to this very good young woman.
2. Now who that knoweth thee, would not think this to be a trick of thy de-
vising?
19. **D.** What is the matter? **S.** She could not give order face to face for what
was fit
To be done to one in child-bed; but after she is come forth, she calls out
From the street-way to them that are within doors, O Davus, am I so slighted
by you?
Or do I seem at last to be so fit a man for you, as that you should begin so openly
To put tricks upon me? You might at least have carried it more handsomely,
25. That I might seem to be had in some awe. Certainly, had I but known,—
D. Certainly forsooth
This man now cosens himself, not I. **S.** Did not I tell you?
I charged you, you should not do it. Did you stand in awe of me? What good
hath it done thee?
Do I now believe thee this, that this woman is brought to bed of a childe by
Pamphilus?
D. I perceive wherein he is mistaken, and I know what to do. **S.** Why do you
not speak?
29. **D.** What should you believe? as if these things were not told you that they
would be so.
S. Did any body tell me? **D.** What then? did you your self finde out that this
was feigned?
S. Am I made a fool on? **D.** Some body told you, for how could you come to
suspect it?
S. How? because I knew thee. **D.** As if he should say that was done by my
device.
S. For I am sure of it. **D.** Simo, you do not sufficiently know me yet what
a man I am.
35. **S.** Do not I know you? **D.** But if I begin to tell you any thing, you presently
suppose I go about to cosen you. **S.** Unjustly. **D.** And therefore I dare not open my
lips.
S. This one thing I am sure on, that no woman is brought abed here. **D.** Have
you understood so much?
Yet nevertheless they will bring a childe hither before the door.

Master,

Adortus esset, quos mihi ludos redderet?
Nunc hujus periculo fit, ego navigo in portu.

Actus III. Scen. II.

Lesbia. Simo. Davus.

L. A Dhuc, *Archillis*, quæ adsolent, quæque oportent
Signa esse ad salutem, omnia huic esse video.

Nunc primum fac isthæc ut lavet : post deinde
Quod jussi, ei date bibere, & quantum imperavi date.
5. Mox ego huc revertar, Perecastor scitus puer natus est
Pamphilo. Deos quæso ut sit superstes, quandoquidem
Ipse est ingenio bono, cumque huic veritus est
Optumæ adolescenti facere injuriam,

S. Vel hoc quis non credat, qui te nôrit, abs te esse ortum?

10. D. Quidnam est id? S. Non imperabat coràm quid opus factu esset

Puerperæ; sed postquam egressa est, illis quæ sunt intus clamat
De viâ. O *Dave*, itâne contemnor abs te, aut itâne

Tandem idoneus tibi videor esse, quem tu apertè
Fallere incipias dolis? Saltem accuratè, ut metui
15. Videar, Certè si resciverim—— D. Certè hercle

Nunc ipse se fallit, haud ego. S. Dixin? tibi?
Interminatus sum, nè faceres : num veritus? quid retulit?

Credon? tibi hoc nunc, peperisse hanc è *Pamphilo*?

D. Teneo quid erret; & quid agam, habeo. S. Quid taces?

20. D. Quid credas? quasi non renunciata tibi sint hæc sic fore.

S. Mihin? quisquam? D. Eho, an tute intellèxti hoc adsimularier?

S. Irrideor? D. Renunciatum est; nam qui isthæc incidit tibi suspicio?

S. Qui? quia te nôram. D. Quasi tu dicas, factum id consilio meo.

S. Certè enim scio. D. Non satis me pernôsti etiam qualis sim, Simo.

25. S. Egône te? D. Sed si quid tibi narrare cœpi, continuò dari
Tibi verba censēs, S. Falsò. D. Itaque hercle nihil mutire jam audeo.

S. Hoc ego scio unum, neminem peperisse hinc, D. Intellexin?

Sed nihilo secius puerum deferent huc ante ostium.

Master, I now tell you that it will come to pass, that you may know it.

30. That you may not hereafter say to me, that this was done by Davus's counsel or craft.

I would have this ill opinion which you have of me to be quite taken away.

S. How do you know it? D. I heard it, and I believe it. Many things withall concur, Which cause me to guess thus. She now hath said first that she was with childe

By Pamphilus; it is a false thing invented: and now after that she seeth

35. That preparation was for the wedding at home, presently a maid

Was sent to fetch a Midwife to her, and to bring a childe withall.

Unless it come to pass that you see the childe, the marriage is not hindred.

S. What say you? when you perceived they plotted such a thing, why did you not forthwith tell

Pamphilus? D. Why then who else withdrew him from her, but I?

40. For truly we all know how dearly he loved her.

Now he desires he may have a wife. To conclude, let me alone with the matters, and do you nevertheless

Go on to make up this match as you do, and I hope God will prosper you.

S. Well then, go thou in a-door, and there tarry for me, and provide what is fitting to be provided.

He hath not inforced me wholly to believe these things, and yet I know not

45. Whether all be told me be true or not; but I make no great matter of it.

That is the main thing to me,

Which my son hath promised me. Now will I meet Chremes, and intreat

For a wife for my son. If I prevail, what should I desire else, but

That the marriage may be to day? for if my son will not do what

He hath promised, I make no question but I can force him to it.

50. And look where Chremes himself comes toward me in the very nick of time.

Act. III. Scen. III.

Simo. Chremes.

S. I Bid you good morrow, Chremes. C. O, you are the man I sought for.

S. And I for you.

C. You come at a wish. There were some came to me, Who said they heard it from you, that my daughter should be married To your son to day. I come to see whether you or they be out of your wits.

5. S. Hear me in a few words, and you shall know what I would have you do, and what you enquire after.

C. I hear you, speak what you have a minde to say.

S. I intreat you for Gods sake, and for our friendship, Chremes,

Which begun when we were little ones, and hath grown up together with our age,

And for your only daughters sake, and my sons sake,

10. The saving of whom lieth chiefly in your power,

That you would help me in this matter, and like as

Id ego nunc tibi, here, renuncio futurum, ut sis sciens;
 40. Nè tu hoc mihi posterius dicas, *Davi* factum consilio aut dolis.

Porro à me opinionem tuam esse ego amotam volo.

Unde id scis? *D.* Audiui & credo. Multa concurrunt simul,
 qui conjecturam nunc hanc facio. Jam prius hæc se è *Pamphilo*
 gravidam dixit esse; inventam est falsum: nunc postquam videt

5. Nuptias domi apparari, missa est ancilla illicò
 obstertricem accersitum ad eam, & puerum ut afferat simul.

Hoc nisi fit, puerum ut tu videas, nihil moventur nuptiæ.

Quid ais? cum intellexeras id consilii capere, cur non dixisti exemplo

Pamphilo? *D.* Quis igitur eum ab illa abstraxit nisi ego?

60. Nam omnes nos quidem scimus quàm miserè hanc amârit. Nunc sibi
 uxorem expetit. Postremò, id mihi da negotiis; tu ramen has

Nuptias perge facere ità ut facis, & id spero adiuturos deos.

7. Imò, abi intrò; ibi me operare, & quod parato opus est, para.

Non impulit me hæc omnino ut crederem, atque haud scio

85. An quæ dixit sint vera omnia; sed parvi pendo. Illud mihi maximum est,

Quod mihi pollicitus est ipse gnatus. Nunc *Chremetem* conveniam, orabo

Gnato uxorem. Si impetro, quid alià; malim, quàm hodie fieri

Has nuptias? nam gnatus quod pollicitus est, haud dubium id mihi,

Si nolit, quin eum meritò possim cogere.

90. Atque adeò ipso tempore eccum ipsum obviam,

Act. III. Scen. III.

Simo. Chremes.

1. *J*ubeo *Chremetem*. *C.* O, te ipsum quærebam. *S.* Et ego te.

C. Optatò advenis. Aliquot adierunt me,

Ex te auditum qui aiebant hodie filiam meam

Nubere gnato tuo. Id viso, tun' an illi insaniant,

5. *S.* Ausculta paucis, & quid ego te velim, & tu quid queris

Scies. *C.* Ausculto, loquere quid velis.

10. Per ego te Deos oro, & nostram amicitiam, *Chreme,*

Quæ incepta à parvis cum ætate accrevit simul,

Pèrque unicam gnatam tuam, & gnatum meum,

20. Cujus tibi potestas summa servandi datur,

Ut me adjuves in hac re, atque ità ut nuptiæ

The marriage should have been, so that it may be made. C. *Al,* do not treat me;

As though you must obtain this of me by intreating.

You take me to be another kinde of man now, then heretofore, when I promised her.

13. *If it be good for both parties that the marriage be made, bid her jeich.*

But if there be more harm then good in this matter

To both, I intreat you to consult for the good of all parties,

As if she were your daughter, and I Pamphilus's father.

S. *Yea, Chremes, so I mean, and desire that it may be so effected.*

20. *Neither would I desire it of you, if the matter it self did not give occasion.* C. *What is it?*

S. *There is a falling out betwixt Glycerie and my son.* C. *I hear you.*

S. *So great that I hope they may be parted.* C. *These are but tales.*

S. *Truly it is so.* C. *So indeed as I will tell you,*

The falling out of lovers is the renewing of love.

25. S. *Al,* I intreat you that we may prevent it whilst time suffereth;

And whilst his hot love is stopt by their bitter speeches;

Before these womens rogueries and tears feigned through wiles

Work his weak minde again to compassion of them,

Let us give him a wife. I hope, Chremes, that he being engaged by use of company and honest wedlock,

30. *Will afterwards easily winde himself out of those mischiefs,*

C. *It seemeth so to you; but I think it cannot be,*

That either he should continue with her, or that I should abide it.

S. *How then do you know that, before you have made triall?*

35. C. *But it is an hard case to make that triall in my daughter,*

S. *Verily, all the worst that can be cometh but to this at last,*

If it should come to pass, which God forbid, a divorce.

But if he shall be reformed, see how many good things come of it.

First and foremost, you shall restore his son to your friend;

40. *You shall get a sure son-in-law to your self, and a husband to your daughter.*

C. *Why say you so? if you be perswaded that this is so expedient, I should be loth to hinder you of any good turn I can do you.*

S. *Chremes, I have for good reason always loved you more then any man.*

C. *But what say you? S. What? C. How know you that they are not fallen out*

45. *Amongst themselves? S. Davus himself, who is very privie*

To their counsels, told me, and he perswadeth me

To hasten on the marriage as fast as I can. Do you think

He would do it, except he knew my son desired these same things?

Besides you shall hear what he saith. Ho,

50. *Call Davus forth hither. But lo, I see him coming out of doors.*

erant futuræ, fiant. C. Ah, nè me obsecra ;
 nisi hoc te orando impetrare à me oporteat,
 ium esse censes nunc me atque olim càm dābam ?
 . Si in rem est utrique ut fiant, accersi jube.
 d si ex eā re plus mali est quàm commodi
 trique, id te oro in commune ut consulas,
 nisi illa tua sit, *Pamphili*que ego sim pater.
 Imò itā volo, itāque postulo ut fiat, *Chreme*,
 . Neque postulem abs te, nisi ipsa res moneat, C. Quid est ?
 Ira sunt inter *Glycerium* & *gnatum*, C. Audio.
 Itā magnæ ut sperem posse avelli. C. Fabulæ.
 Profectò sic est, C. Sic hercle ut dicam tibi,
 mantium iræ amoris redintegratio est,
 . Hem, id te oro, ut antè eamus dum tempus datur,
 tūque ejus libido occlusa est contumeliis;
 rius quàm harum scelera & lacrymæ confictæ dolis
 educant animum ægrotum ad misericordiam.
 xorem demus. Spero consuetudine &
 . Conjugio liberali devinctum, *Chreme*,
 cia facile ex illis sese emerfurum malis.
 . Tibi itā hoc videtur ; at ego non posse arbitror,
 neque illum hanc perpetuò habere, neque me perpeti.
 . Qui scis ergò isthuc, nisi periculum feceris ?
 . C. At isthuc periculum in filia fieri grave est.
 . Nempe incommoditas denique huc omnis redit,
 eveniat, quod dii prohibeant, discessio.
 . At si corrigetur, quot commoditates vide.
 . Incipio, amico filium restitueris;
 . Tibi generum firmum, & filiz invenies virum.
 . Quid isthuc ? si itā isthuc animum indaxti esse utile,
 solo tibi ullum commodum in me claudier.
 . Meritò te semper maximi feci, *Chreme*.
 . Sed quid ais ? S. Quid ? C. Qui scis eos nunc inter se
 . Discordare ? S. Ipse mihi *Davus*, qui intimus est
 eorum consiliis, dixit, & is mihi persuadet
 luptias quantum queam ut maturem. Num censes
 aceret, filium nisi sciret eadem hæc velle ?
 . Tūte adeò jam ejus audies verba. Heus,
 . Evocate huc *Davum*. Atqui eccum, video foras exire.

Act III. Scene IV.
Davus. Simo. Chremes.

D. *I* Was coming to you. **S.** What is the matter? **D.** Why is not the Br sent for?

It draweth towards night already. **S.** Do you hear him? **D.** Davus, I was e while

Something afraid of you, lest you should do as the common sort of servants Are wont, that you deceive me by knavish tricks, because my son is in love.

5. D. Should I do so? **S.** I thought so, and therefore fearing it I concealed from you that which I will now tell you. **D.** What is 'it? **S.** I shall know, for I dare now

Almost trust you. **D.** Do you know at last what a man I am?

S. This marriage was not to have been. **D.** What not?

S. But I dissembled for this reason, that I might try you. **D.** What say you? **S.** It is just so.

10. D. See, I could never perceive so much. O notable piece of policies!

S. Hear me this: As soon as I bade you go in hence, this man

Met me very sily. **D.** What are we quite undone?

S. I told him those things

Which you told me erewhile. **D.** What do I hear? **S.** I intreat him

To bestow his daughter, and with much ado I prevailed. **D.** I am undone

S. How now? what said you?

15. D. I say it is very well done. **S.** Now there is no stop in him.

C. I will go home now, and bid things be got ready, and bring word kith again.

Now, Davus, I intreat you, seeing thou alone hast brought this marriage to pass for me,

D. I alone indeed. **S.** Endeavour a little farther to reform my son.

D. Truly I will do the best I can. **S.** You may do it now, whilst he is nettled.

20. D. Set your heart at rest. **S.** Do it then; where is he now? **D.** It is a man, vel if he be not at home,

S. I will go to him, and tell him these same things just as I told you,

D. I am an undone man. What shall binder me from going straightway

Hence into the house of correction? No imreaty will serve. I have set all to of order.

I have deceived my Master, I have thrown my Masters son on a marriage.

25. I caused that the wedding should be to day, this man not dreaming of it and against Pamphilus's minde. Fie upon

Craft! But if I could have been quiet, no harm had happened. But

Lo I see him himself. I wish I had some place here, whence I might throw my self headlong.

Act. III. Scen. IV.

Davus. Simo. Chremes.

AD te ibam. S. Quidnam est? D. Cur non uxor accersitur?
Jam advesperascit. S. Audin' tu illum? Ego dudum nonnihil

ritus sum, Dave, abs te, nè faceres idem quod vulgus servorum
let, dolis ut me deluderet, propterea quod amat filius.

D. Egon' isthuc facerem? Sim. Credidi, idque adeò metuens
celavi quod nunc dicam. D. Quid? S. Scies, nam propemodum

abeo tibi jam fidem. D. Tandem cognovisti qui siem?
Non fuerunt nuptiæ futuræ. D. Quid non? S. Sed eâ gratiâ
mulavi, vos ut pertentarem. D. Quid ais? S. Sic res est.

D. Vide, nunquam isthuc quivi ego intelligere. Vah consilium
allidum! S. Hoc audi. Ut hinc te introire iussi, opportunè
sic fit mihi obviam. D. Hem, numnam perimus? S. Narro huic quæ tu

dudum narrâsti mihi. D. Quidnam audio? S. Gnatam ut det,
et, vixque id exoro. D. Occidi. S. Hem, quid dixisti?

D. Optumè, inquam, factum. S. Nunc per hunc nulla est mora.
Domum modò ibo; ut apparentur dicam, atque huc renuncie.

Nunc te oro, Dave, quum solus mihi effecisti has nuptias,

Ego verò solus. S. Corrigere mihi gnatum porro enitere.

Faciam hercle sedulo. S. Potes nunc dum animus irritatus est.

D. Quiescas. S. Age igitur: ubi nunc est ipse? D. Mirum ni domi est.

Ibo ad eum, atque eadem hæc quæ tibi dixi, dicam itidem illi.

Nullus sum. Quid causæ est, quin hinc in pistrinum rectâ
prosciscar viâ? Nihil preci loci relictum est. Jam perturbavi omnia.

erum fefelli, in nuptias conieci herilem filium. Feci hodie

Ut fierent, insperante hoc, atque invito Pamphilo. Hem

stutias! quod si quiessem, nihil evenisset mihi. Sed eccum ipsum

video, video. Utinam mihi esset aliquid hic, quo nunc me præcipitem
darem.

Act. III.

Act III. Scene V.
Pamphilus. Davus.

P. **W**Here is that Varlet that hath undone me? **D.** I am un-
P. Yet I confess,
 This hath justly befallen me; because I am so sottish, and so
 Of counsel: O that I should commit my fortunes to a prating slave!
 There am I rightly served for my folly: but he shall never goe scot-free with
 5. **D.** I am sure I shall be safe hereafter, if I but now scape this scourge
P. For what shall I now say to my father? shall I say I will not marry her,
 have but lately promised to doe so?
 With what confidence should I dare to doe it? Neither do I know
 What I should now doe with my self. **D.** Nor I with my self; and yet I doe
 I can about it.
 I will tell him I will finde out some remedie by and by, that I may make this
 nismment be delayed.
 10. **P.** Oh. **D.** I am seene. **P.** Come hither, good Sir, what say you?
 Do you not see how I poor man am intangled by your advice? **D.** But I will
 you by and by.
P. Will you rid me? **D.** Yes indeed, Pamphilus. **P.** Forsooth as you did late
D. Nay, better, I hope.
P. Oh, how should I credit you, you rogue? will you recover a matter
 Full of trouble, and paine help? Alas, what a fellow have I relied on;
 15. Who hast thrown me to day upon a match, when all was quiet with me?
 Did not I tell you that this would come to pass? **D.** You told me. **P.** What ha-
 you deserved? **D.** The gallows.
 But if I may but come to my self a little, I will presently find some reme-
P. Wo is me,
 That I have no space to punish thee as I desire:
 For this time permitteth me to look to my self, not to be revenged on you.

Act IV. Scene I.
Charinus. Pamphilus. Davus.

Ch. **I**S this a thing to be believed or mentioned, that so much peevishness
 Should be bred in any man, as to delight in mischief, and seek to get
 His own commoditie by another's discommoditie? Alas, is it true? Is
 That is the worst kind of men, who have a little shame now and then in denying:
 5. Afterwards when it is time that their promises should be performed, then
 Being forced they have no way but to lay open themselves, and they are loth,
 the matter drives them to denie.
 Then is their speech most shamelesse. Who are you? What are you to me?
 Why should you desire to have my sweet-heart? Do you hear Sir, I am my own
 next neighbour. Yet for all this, if you ask,
 Where is faith? they are ashamed of nothing. Here where there is need, they are
 not afraid: there where is no

Act. III. Scen. V.

Pamphilus. Davus.

UB I illic est scelus qui me perdidit? *D. Perii. P. Atqui hoc*
Confiteor jure mihi obtigisse, quandoquidem tam iners, tam nullius
consilii sum. Servon' fortunas meas me commisisse futilli?
ego pretium ob stultitiam fero: sed inultum id nunquam auferet.
D. Posthæc incolumem sat scio fore me, nunc si devito hoc malum.
Nam quid ego nunc dicam patri? negabon' velle me, modò qui sum
illicitus ducere? Quâ fiducia facere id audeam? nec quid de me
nunc faciam scio. D. Nec quid de me, atque id ago sedulò.
dicam aliquid me jam inventurum, ut huic malo aliquam producam
Moram. P. Ohe. D. Visus sum. P. Ehodum bone vir, quid ais?
den' me tuis consiliis miserum impeditum esse? D. At jam expediam.
Expedies? D. Certè, Pamphile. P. Nempe ut modo. D. Imò melius,
ero. P. Oh, tibi ego ut credam, furcifer? Tu rem impeditam
perditam restitues? hem, quo fretus sim, qui me hodie
Ex tranquillissima re conjecisti in nuptias? annon
xi esse hoc futurum? D. Dixti. P. Quid meritus es? D. Crucem.
sed si paululim ad me redeam, jam aliquid despiciam. P. Hei mihi,
nam non habeo spatium ut de te sumam supplicium ut volo:
namque hoc tempus prævare mihi, haud te ulcisci sinit.

Act. IV. Scen. I.

Charinus. Pamphilus. Davus.

HOccine est credibile aut memorabile, tanta vecordia cuiquam
Innata ut fiet, ut malis gaudeat, atque ex incommodis
Alterius sua ut comaret? Ah, idne est verum? Imò,
est genus hominum pessimum, in denegando modò quævis pudor
Paululum adest: post ubi tempus est promissa jam perfici, tum coacti
necessarii se aperiunt, & timent, & tamen res premit eos denegare.
atum eorum impudentissima oratio est. Quis tu es? quis mihi es?
ur meam tibi? Heus, Proximus sum egomet mihi. Attamen ubi fides?
roges, nihil pudet. Hic ubi opus est non verentur: illic ubi nihil

10. Need, they are afraid. But what should I doe? Should I go to him, And take him up for this injury? I shall give him many shrewd words. But some body say,

You will doe no good. I shall be sure to trouble him sufficiently, And ease my own minde. P. Charinus, I have undone you and my self with wares,

Except God look upon us. Ch. Yes, forsooth, unawares.

15. You have got an excuse now at last, you have broke your promise. P. What now at last?

Ch. Yes you desire to deceive me now with these words. P. What is the matter?

Ch. After I told you that I was in love with Philumena, she pleased you. It is me poor man,

Who esteemed your mind by my own! P. You are mistaken. Ch. Did not this joy seem to you solid enough, except you must call me on being in love, And draw me on with vain hope? You may take her. P. I take her? Alas! you know not in what troubles I am, and what cares this hangman Of mine hath wrought me by his projects. Ch. What is that

Any such strange matter, he takes example by you? P. You would not say so if you either understood me, or my love. Ch. I know you chide with your father

25. Erewhile, and he is angry with you for it, neither could he force you to day To marry her. P. Nay indeed, whereby you do not so well apprehend my grief,

This marriage was not intended for me, nor did any man desire now To give me a wife. Ch. I know you are compelled by your own will. P. Tarry,

You do not yet know. Ch. I know certainly that you will marry her. P. What do you kill me?

30. Hear me this; he never gave over to urge, to persuade, And intreat me to tell my father I would marry her, and so far, untill he enforced me to it.

Ch. What fellow did that? P. Davus. Ch. Davus? P. He sets all on heaps.

Ch. Why did he so? P. I know not, except I think God was offended with me, Because I gave ear to him. Ch. Did you doe this, Davus? D. I did it.

35. Ch. Ha, what do you say, you Rogue? But God give thee an ill end answerable to thy doings.

Come on, tell me if all his enemies would have thrown him upon a marriage, What other advice then this could they give him? D. I am deceived, but not discouraged.

Ch. I know it. D. It hath no success this way, we will try another way; unless you think this,

Because it succeeded not well at the first, this mischief cannot

40. Be remedied. P. Yes indeed, for I verily believe, if you set your self to it, You will make me two marriages of one. D. I, Pamphilus,

Owe you this, as I am your servant, to strive with might and main, night

And day to adventure my life to doe you good. It is your part

To pardon me if any thing have happened besides what we looked for. That which I did had no good success; yet I doe

45. The best that I can. Or do you finde a better remedy, and let me alone.

P. I am content. Set me again in what condition you found me. D. I will doe it.

P. But it must be done presently. D. Ho, whist, stay a little, Glycerie's door creaks.

P. That is nothing to you. D. I am devising a way. P. What now at the last?

D. But I will find a device for you by and by.

o. Opus est, verentur. Sed quid agam? adeámne ad eum, eo injuriam hanc expostulem? Ingeram multa mala. Atqui aliquis

Dicat, Nihil promoveris. Multum molestus certè ei fuero, Atque animo morem gessero. P. Charine, & te & me imprudens

perdidi, nisi quid dii respiciunt. Ch. Itáne imprudens?

5. Tandem inventa est causa, solvisti fidem. F. Quid tandem?

Ch. Etiam nunc me ducere his dictis postulas. P. Quid isthuc est?

Ch. Postquam me amare dixi, complacita est tibi. Heu me miserum,

qui tuum animum spectavi ex animo meo! P. Falsus es. Ch. Nonne tibi

satis esse hoc visum solidum est gaudium, nisi me lactásses amantem,

o. Et falsa spe produceres? Habeas. P. Habeam? ah, nescis quantis

in malis verter miser; quantásque hic suis consiliis mihi

confecit sollicitudines meus carni ex. Ch. Quid isthuc

tam mirum est, de te si exemplum capit? P. Haud isthuc dicas,

si cognóris vel me, vel amorem meum. Ch. Scio cum patre altercásti

5. Dudum, & is propterea tibi succenset, nec te quivit hodie cogere

illam ut duceres. P. Imò etiam, quò tu minús scís ærummas meas,

et nuptiæ non apparabantur mihi, nec postulabat nunc quisquam

uxorem dare. Ch. Scio tu coactus tuâ voluntate es. P. Mane.

non dum scis. Ch. Scio equidem illam ducturum esse te. P. Cur me enecas?

o. Hoc audi; nunquam destitit instare, ut dicerem me esse ducturum

patri, suadere, orare; usque adeò denec perpulit. Ch. Quis homo

isthuc? P. Davus. Ch. Davus? P. Interturbat omnia.

Ch. Quamobrem? P. Nescio, nisi mihi Deos satis scio fuisse iratos

quia aulculta verim. Ch. Factum hoc est, Dave? D. Factum.

5. Ch. Heu, quid ais, scelus? At tibi dii dignum factis exitium duint.

Ch. Dic mihi, si omnes hunc coniectum in nuptias inimici vellent,

quod, nisi hoc, consilium darent? D. Deceptus sum, at non defatigatus.

Ch. Scio. D. Hâc non succedit; aliâ aggrediemur viâ: nisi id putas,

quia primò processit parùm, non posse jam ad salutem converti

o. Hoc malum. F. Imò etiam; nam satis credo, si advigilaveris,

ex unis geminas mihi concies nuptias. D. Ego, Pamphile,

hoc tibi pro servitio debeo, conari pedibus & manibus, noctesque &

dies, capitis periculum adire, dum prosum tibi. Tuum est, siquid præter

perem evenit, mihi ignoscere. Parùm succedit quod ago: at facio

5. Sedulo. Vel melius tute aliud reperi, me missum face.

o. Cupio. Restitue quem à me accepisti locum. D. Faciam.

Ch. At jam hoc opus est. D. Hem, ist, mane, concrepuit à Glycerio ostium.

Ch. Nihil ad te. D. Quæro. F. Nunc cene demum? D. At jam hoc tibi inven-

tum dabo.

D

Act. IV.

A& IV. Scene II.

Myfis, Pamphilus. Charinus. Davus.

M. **W** Here ever he shall be, I will take care to find out your Pamphilus
For you, and bring him with me presently; onely, my dear, do
vex your self. P. Myfis.

M. What is the matter? Pamphilus, you meet me in very good time.
P. What is the matter? M. My Mistress

Bade me intreat you to come to her, if you love her. She saith she hath a
fire to see you.

3. P. Alas! I am undone, this mischief begins afresh. That I and she, poor souls
Should be thus disquieted now by thy means? For I am therefore sent for,
Because she perceiveth that I am about to be married. Ch. Which indeed
easily might it have passed quietly,

If this fellow had been quiet? D. Go to, if he be not mad enough of himself
set him on.

M. And truly that is the cause why the poor woman is in sorrow.

10. P. Myfis, I swear to you by all the gods, that I will never forsake her,
not if I wist

I should make all men living my enemies. I have desired to have her; see, it
fallen to my lot.

Our dispositions are alike: let them be jogging that would make discord
twixt us.

None but death shall part her from me. Ch. I begin to come to my self. P. Apollo
answer is not

Move true then this I say. If it may be so carried, that my Father may not

15. Think, that I was a means to hinder the marriage, I am content; but if it
Cannot be, I will go the readiest way to work, though he think I was the cause
hinder it.

What a man do I seem to be? Ch. As very a wretch as my self. D. I am
wifing a Plot.

Ch. In other mens matters. P. I know what you would fain doe. D. Truly
will be sure to dispatch this for you.

P. This must now be done. D. But I have it now. Ch. What is it? D. I have
it for this man, and not for thee:

20. Do not mistake your self. Ch. I have enough. P. What will you doe?
me. D. I am afraid this day will

Scarcely be enough for me to doe my business. Do not think I am now at leisure
to tell you.

And therefore get you away hence, for you do but hinder me.

P. I will go see her. D. What doe you? whither do you go hence?

Ch. Would you have me say the truth? D. Nay, forsooth, he begins to tell
a tale of a tub.

25. Ch. What will become of me? D. Why? you shameless fellow; have you
not enough that I gave you

A small daies respite, in that I prolong the marriage for him? Ch. Yet for
this, Davus.

D. What then? Ch. That I may marry her. D. You Coxcomb. Ch. See

ACT. IV. Scen. II.

Myfis. Pamphilus. Charinus. Davus.

M. JAM ubi ubi erit, inventum tibi curabo, & mecum adducum;
Tuum Pamphilum: tu modò, anishe mi, noli te macerare. *P. Myfis.*

M. Quid est? hem Pamphile, optumè mihi te offers. *P.* Quid est? *M.* Orare

justit, si se ames, hera, ut ad sese venias. Videre ait te cupere.

P. Vah, perli, hoc malum integrascit. Siccine me atque illam tuà operà
Nunc miseros sollicitarier? Nam idcirco accersor, nuptias quia mihi
Apparari sensit. *Ch.* Quibus quidem quàm facilè poterat quiesci,

Si hic quiesset? *D.* Agè, si hic non insanit satis suà sponte, instigas

M. Atque ædepol ea res est, proptereaquè misera in mœrore est.

Ch. *P. Myfis,* Per omnes tibi adjuro deos, nunquam eam me deserturum;
non si capiundos

Mihi sciam esse inimicos omnes homines. Hanc mihi expetivi, contigit.

Conveniunt mores: valeant qui inter nos disidium volunt.

Hanc nisi mors mihi adimet nemo. *Ch.* Resipisco. *F.* Non Apollinis

Magis verum atque hoc responsum est: Si poterit fieri, ut nè pater pro me
Stetisse credat, quò minùs hæ fierent nuptiæ, volo; sed si id non
Poterit, id faciam in proclive quod est, per me stetisse ut credat.

Quis videor? *Ch.* Miser æquè atque ego. *D.* Consilium quero.

Ch. Foras. *P.* Scio quid conere. *D.* Hoc ego tibi profectò effectum reddam.

P. Jam hoc opus est. *D.* Quin jam habeo. *Ch.* Quid est? *D.* Huic, non tibi,
habeo:

Ch. Nè erres. *Ch.* Sat habeo. *P.* Quid facies, cedò? *D.* Dies hic mihi

Ut satis sit vereor ad agendum; nè vacuum esse nunc me ad narrandum.

Credas. Proinde hinc vos amolimini, nam impedimento estis.

P. Ego hanc visam. *D.* Quid tu? quò hinc te agis? *Ch.* Verum v's
Dicam? *D.* Imò etiam, narrationis incipit mihi initium.

Ch. Qui me fiet? *D.* Eho tu impudens, non satis habes quòd tibi

Dieulam addo, quantum huic promoveo nuptias? *Ch.* Dave, attamen

D. Quid ergo? *Ch.* Ut ducam. *D.* Ridiculum. *Ch.* Hoc facis,

D 3

You come hither to me, if you can doe any thing. D. What should I come for? I can doe nothing.

Ch. Nevertheless, if you can doe any thing. D. Well, I will come. Ch. If you can doe any thing, I will be at home.

30. D. Myfis, do you tarry here a little, whilst I come forth again. M. Why so?

D. You must needs doe so. M. Make hast. D. I will be here, I say, by and by.

Act IV. Scene III.

Myfis.

M. **I**S there nothing that one can be sure on? O wonderfull strange! I thought this Pamphilus was my Mistresses greatest comfort, As being her friend, sweet-heart, husband, and one ready to serve her Upon all occasions: but what pain doth the poor woman endure because of him? 5. Certainly there is more harm in this, then good in that. But Davus cometh forth. My good friend, what is that, I pray you? Whither do you carry the childe?

Act IV. Scene IV.

Davus. Myfis.

D. **M**Yfis, I have now need Of your ready feat and cunning for this matter. M. What are you going to doe? D. Take this childe of me quickly And lay it before our gate. M. What, I pray you, 5. On the ground? D. Take thee some strewing-herbs hence from off this altar And strew them under it. M. Why do you not do it your self? D. Because, if perhaps I be driven to swear to my Master, That I laid it not there, that I may doe it safely. M. I understand you. But tell me, how came you to be so very scrupulous? 10. P. Bestir your self quickly, that you may know farther what I would doe. O Jupiter! M. What now? D. The Bride's father preventeth me. I leave off the purpose which I first intended. M. I know not what you say. D. I will make as though I came Herehence on the right hand of thee; do you see that you hold up 15. My discourse in all points as it shall be needfull. M. I do not at all understand what you mean to doe; but if there be any thing Wherein you may stand in need of my help, or you see more then I, I will tarry, that I may not hinder you in any thing that may doe you good.

Act IV

Ad me ut venias, si quid poteris. D. Quid veniam? nihil habeo.
 Ch. Attamen si quid. D. Age, ego veniam. Ch. Si quid, domi ero.
 30. D. Tu *Myfis*, dum exeo, parumper me operire hic. M. Quapropter?
 D. Ità factò opus est. M. Matura. D. Jam, inquam, adero hic.

Act. IV. Scen. III.

Myfis.

M. Nihilne esse proprium cuiquam? Dii vestram fidem!
 Summum bonum esse heræ putavi hunc *Pamphilum*,
 Amicum, amatorem, virum in quovis loco
 Paratum: verum ex eo misera quem capit
 5. Laborem! facile hic plus mali est, quam illic boni.
 Sed *Davus* exit. Mi homo, quid isthuc obsecro est?
 Quò portas puerum? —

Act. IV. Scen. IV.

Davus. Myfis.

D. — M^{ys}, nunc opus est tuâ
 Mihi ad hanc rem expromptâ militiâ atque astutiâ.
 M. Quidnam incepturus es? D. Accipe à me hunc ocyûs,
 Atque ante nostram januam appone. M. Obsecro,
 5. Humine? D. Ex ara hinc lume verbenas tibi,
 Atque eas substerne. M. Quamobrem id tute non facis?
 D. Quia si fortè opus sit ad herum jusjurandum mihi,
 Non apposuisse, ut liquido possim. M. Intelligo.
 Nova nunc religio in te isthæc incellit, cedó.
 10. D. Move te ocyûs, ut quid agam porrò intelligas.
 Proh Jupiter! M. Quid? D. Sponsa pater intervenit.
 Repudio consilium quod primùm intenderam.
 M. Nescio quid narres. D. Ego quoque hinc ab dextra
 Venire me adsimulabo; tu, ut sublevis
 15. Orationi utcunque opus sit verbis, vide.
 M. Ego quid agas nihil intelligo: sed si quid est
 Quòd meâ operâ opus sit vobis, aut tu plus vides,
 Manebo, nè quid vestrum remorer commodum.

Act IV. Scene V.

Chremes. Myfis. Davus.

Ch. **N**OW I come back again, after I have provided what was fitting

For my daughters wedding, that I may bid her be sent for. But what is this? Verily it is a child.

Woman, did you lay this child here? M. Where is this fellow? Ch. Do thou not

Answer me? M. Alas! he is no where to be seen: Wo is me, poor woman

The man hath left me, and is gone away. D. O wondrous strange!

What an hurly-burly there is in the market? what a sort of men are brabbling there?

Besides provision is dear, I know not what else I should say.

M. Why do you leave me here alone, I pray you? D. How now, what tale is this?

I but, Myfis, whose is this child? or who brought it hither?

10. M. Art thou well in thy wits, to ask me that question? D. Whom should I ask,

That see no body else here? Ch. I wonder whose it should be.

D. Will you tell me what I ask you, or not? M. Alas. D. Come hither to my right hand.

M. You dote; did not you your self lay it there? D. You had best take heed. You do not speak one word besides those that I ask you.

15. M. You rail. D. Whence is't? speak aloud. M. From us. D. Ha, ha, he. It is a wonder indeed if a woman that is a whore deal shamelessly.

Ch. This maid belongeth to the woman of Andros, as far as I can perceive.

D. Do we seem to be so fit persons for you to play upon? Ch. I came in time.

D. Make haste withall to take away the childe hence from the gate.

20. Tarry. Take heed you stir not any whither out of that place.

M. A mischief light on thee, thou dost so terrifie me poor woman.

D. Do I speak to you or no? M. What would you have? D. Do you yet stand to ask?

Deal plainly, whose childe have you laid here? tell me.

M. Do not you know? D. Let what I know alone, and tell me what I ask.

25. M. Yours. D. Whose yours? M. Pamphilus's. D. How now? what is Pamphilus's?

M. Why, is it not? Ch. I did well always to avoid this marriage.

D. O villain, that deserves to be punished! M. Why do you exclaim?

D. Which childe was not it brought to you yesternight in the evening?

M. O thou bold-faced fellow! D. But I saw Canthara

30. With her coats tuckt up about her. M. Truly, I thank God

That some free-women were at her delivery.

D. Truly, she doth not well know him, for whose cause she begins these things.

If Chremes (thinks she) shall see a childe laid before the door,

He will not give his daughter: but he will the rather give her.

35. Ch. Truly he will not. D. Moreover, now that you may know my

mind

Unk

Act. IV. Scen. V.

Chremes. Mysis. Davus.

R Evertor jam ego, postquam quæ opus fuere ad nuptias gnata
Paravi, ut jubeam accersiri. Sed quid hoc? Puer hercle est,

Mulier, tun' posuisti hunc? *M.* Ubi hic est? *Ch.* Non

Mihi respondes? *M.* Hem, nusquam est: Væ miseræ mihi!

5. Reliquit me homo atque abiit. *D.* Dii vestram fidem!

Quid turbæ est apud forum? Quid illic hominum litigant?

Tum annona chara est. Quid dicam aliud nescio.

M. Cur tu, obsecro, hic me solam? *D.* Hem, quæ est hæc fabula?

Eho, *Mysis*, puer hic unde est? quisve huc attulit?

10. *M.* Satin' sanus es, qui id rogites? *D.* Quem ego igitur rogem,

Qui hic neminem alium video? *Ch.* Miror unde sit,

D. Dicturan' es: quod rogo? *M.* Au. *D.* Concede ad dextram.

M. Deliras; non tute ipse? *D.* Verbum si mihi ullum,

Præterea quàm quod rogo, faxis cave,

15. *M.* Maledicis. *D.* Unde est? dic clarè. *M.* A nobis. *D.* Ha, ha, he,

Mirum verò impudenter mulier si facit meretrix.

Ch. Ab *Andria* est ancilla hæc, quantum intelligo. *D.* Adeon'

Videmur vobis esse idonei, in quibus sic illudatis? *Ch.* Veni in tempore.

D. Propera adeò puerum tollere hinc ab januâ.

20. Mane. Cave quoquam ex isthoc excelsis loco.

M. Dii tete eradicent, ità me miseram territas.

D. Tibi ego dico, an non? *M.* Quid vis? *D.* At etiam rogas?

Cedò, cujus puerum hic apposuisti? dic mihi.

M. Tu nescis? *D.* Mitte quod scio; dic quod rogo.

25. *M.* Vestri. *D.* Cujus vestri? *M.* *Pamphili*. *D.* Hem, quid? *Pam-*
phili?

M. Eho, annon est? *Ch.* Rectè ego semper fugi has nuptias.

D. O facinus animadvertendum! *M.* Quid clamitas?

D. Quemne ego vidi heri ad vos deferri vesperi?

M. O hominem audacem! *D.* Verùm vidi *Cantharum*

30. Subfarcinatam. *M.* Diis pol habeo gratias,

Cùm in pariundo aliquæ adfuerunt liberæ.

D. Næ illa illum haud novit, cujus causâ hoc incipit,

Chremes si puerum positum ante aedes viderit,

Non dabit: tantò hercle magis dabit.

35. *Ch.* Non hercle faciet. *D.* Nunc adeò, ut tu sis sciens?

Unless you take away the child, I will tumble him into the middle of the way,

And I will tumble you there in the dirt.

M. Truly thou art not a man in thy wits. D. One piece of knavery Discovereth another. I hear it whispered now amongst them

40. That this Glycerie is a Citizen of Athens. Ch. What now? D. H. shall

Be forced by the Law to marry her. M. Why, I pray you, is she not a Citizen?

Ch. I was almost fallen upon a merry mischief at unawares.

D. Who talks here? O Chremes, you come in very good time.

Do you hearken. Ch. I have heard all. D. Have you heard all these things?

45. Ch. I have heard all, I say, from the beginning. D. Have you heard, I pray you?

O the rogueries! It is fit this woman should be had hence to the house of correction,

This is he: do not think that you make a fool of Davus.

M. Who is me, poor woman! my old Master, I have spoken nothing untrue.

Ch. I know the whole matter. But is Simo within? D. He is.

50. M. You villain, do not meddle with me. If I do not tell Glycerie all these things—

D. Away, you silly woman, you perceive not what is done. M. How should I perceive?

D. This is the Brides Father: it could not otherwise be brought about That he should know these things we would have him. M. You should have told me before-hand.

D. Do you think there is but small difference, whether you do all by hab nab,

55. As the nature of them requires, or merely for the nonce?

Act IV. Scen. VI.

Crito. Myfis. Davus.

Cr. I Was told, that Chrysis lived in this street,
Who chose rather to get wealth here dishonestly,
Than to live poor and honestly in her own country.

Her Goods are fallen to me by her death.

5. But I see some of whom I may ask. God save you. M. I pray you, Whom do I see? Is not this Crito, Chrysis her full cousin?

It is he. Cr. O Myfis, God save you. M. God save you, Crito.

Cr. Is it so? is Chrysis dead? Ha! M. She hath undone us poor women.

Cr. How do you? how do you live? Is all well with you? M. What we?

10. We do as we can, as they say, when we cannot do as we would.

Cr. What dost Glycerie? hath she yet found out her parents here?

M. I would she had. Cr. What not yet? I come hither unluckily.

For truly had I known that, I would never have set foot hither.

For she was always reported and held to be her sister.

of illi si puerum tollis, jam ego hunc in mediam viam

pervolvam, teque ibidem pervolvam in luto.

Tu pol homo non es sobrius. D. Fallacia

alia aliam trudit. Jam susurrari audio

D. Hic. Civem Atticam esse hanc. Ch. Hem. D. Coactus legibus

et a Civem uxorem ducet. M. Obsecro, eho, annon civis est?

Ch. Jocularium in malum insciens penè incidi.

Quis hic loquitur? O Chremes, per tempus advenis.

U. thes. ausculta. Ch. Audivi omnia. D. An hæc tu omnia?

D. I. pro. Ch. Audivi, inquam, à principio. D. Audistis, obsecro? Hem

of cor. scelera! Hanc jam oportet in cruciatum hinc abripi.

Hic est ille: non te credas Davum ludere.

ue. M. Me miseram! nihil pol falsi dixi, mi fene x.

Ch. Novi omnem rem. Sed est Simo intus? D. Est.

ill thes. 50. M. Nè me attingas, scelestè. Si pol Glycerio non omnia hæc—

ould I. D. Eho, inepta, nescis quid sit actum. M. Qui sciam?

D. Hic focer est: alio pacto haud poterat fieri

ut sciret hæc quæ volumus. M. Prædiceres.

ab, D. Paululum interesse censēs, ex animo omnia,

55. Ut fert natura, facias, an de industria?

Act. IV. Scen. VI.

Crito. Myfis. Davus.

Cr. I N hac habitasse platea dictum est Chrysidem,
Quæ sese inhonestè optavit parare hic divitias,
Potius quàm in patria honestè pauper vivere.

Eius morte ad me lege redierunt bona.

5. Sed quos percuncter, video. Salvete. M. Obsecro,

Quem video? Etne hic sobrinus Chrysidis?

Isest. Cr. O Myfis, salve. M. Salvus sis, Crito.

Cr. Itan? Chrysis? Hem. M. Nos quidem pol miseras perdidit.

Cr. Qui vos? quo pacto? fatin? rectè? M. Nòsne?

ro. Sic ut quimus, aiunt, quando ut volumus non licet.

Cr. Quid Glycerium? jam hic suos parentes repperit?

M. Utinam. Cr. An nondum etiam? haud auspiciatò huc me appuli.

Nam pol si id cillēm, nunquam huc tetulissem pedem.

Semper enim dicta est esse hæc atque habita est foror.

15. She is in possession of what was Chrysis's. Now for me that am but a stranger to follow suits here,

How easie and profitable it is likely to be, other mens examples forewarn me. Besides, I suppose she hath now some friend or guardian:

For she was almost a grown woman when she went thence.

They may cry out on me,

That I like a petty-fogging knave do hunt after another bodies estate, that I a beggerly rascall, and besides I may not bereave her of all.

20. M. O most honest stranger Crito, indeed you keep your old wont.

Cr. Bring me to her, and seeing I am come thither, let me see her. M. Yes.

D. I will follow these folks; I am loth the old man should see me at this time.

Act V. Scene I.

Chremes. Simo.

Ch. **N**OW, Simo, my friendship towards you hath appeared sufficiently.

I began to undergo danger enough. Now cease your intreating. Whilst I strive to humour you, I have almost befooled away my daughters life.

S. Nay rather, Chremes, I most earnestly request and desire you,

3. That you would really perform the kinnesse everwhile begun.

Ch. See how unreasonable you are through earnestness: so you may effect what you have a minde to,

You neither consider any mean in courtesies, nor what you intreat me,

For if you did consider, you would forbear to burden me with your unreasonableness.

S. What, what? Ch. Alas! do you ask? You have forced me

10. To bestow my daughter on a young man intangled in love with another,

Not enduring to bear of a wife, for discord, and uncertainty of wedlock;

That by her trouble and grief I might cure your son,

You obtained your desire, I began to do it, whilst the matter suffered; and now it doth not suffer, you must bear with me.

They say she is a Citizen herehence, there is a child born, let us alone,

15. S. I intreat you for Gods sake, that you would not give your minde to believe them,

For whom it is most advantageous that he be as bad as bad can be.

All these things are done and undertaken because of the marriage.

When that cause why they do these things shall be taken away, they will be quiet.

Ch. You are mistaken: I my self saw a maid chiding with Davus. S. I know.

20. Ch. But in good earnest, when neither of them knew before-hand that I was there.

S. I believe it, and Davus told me a while before that the women would do it. I know not what I have forgot to say to you to day, as I had intended.

Quæ illius fuere possidet. Nunc me hospitem lites sequi, quam hîc
 mihi sit
 cile atque utile, aliorum exempla commonent.
 mul arbitror jam aliquem esse amicum & defensorem ei;
 am ferè grandiuscula jam profecta est illinc. Clamitent me
 cophantam hæreditatem persequi, mendicum: tum ipsam despoliare
 Non licet, *M.* Optume hospes, pol, *Crito*, antiquum tenes.
 Duc me ad eam, & quando huc veni, ut videam. *M.* Maxumè.
 Sequar hos; nolo ut me tempore hoc videat senex.

Act. V. Scen. I.

Chremes, Simo.

S. Atis jam satis, *Simo*, spectata erga te amicitia est mea,
 Satis periculi incepti adire. Orandi jam finem face.
 Nam studeo obsequi tibi, penè illusi vitam filia.
 Imò enim quàm maximè abs te oro atque postulo, *Chremes*,
 Ut beneficium initum dudum re comprobes.
 Vide quàm iniquus sis præ studio: dum id efficias quod cupis;
 Neque modum benignitatis, neque quid me ores, cogitas.
 Nam si cogites, remittas jam me onerare injuriis.
 Quibus? *Ch.* Ah! rogitas? perpulisti me ut homini adolescentulo
 10. In alio occupato amore, abhorrenti ab re uxoria,
 Filiam darem, in seditionem, atque in incertas nuptias;
 Ejus labore atque dolore gnato ut medicarer tuo.
 Impetrasti, incepti, dum res tetulit; nunc non fert, feras.
 Illam hinc civem esse aiunt, puer est gnatus, nos missos face.
 15. *S.* Per ego te Deos oro, ut nè illis animum inducas credere,
 Quibus id maximè utile est, illum esse quàm deterrimum.
 Nuptiarum gratia hæc sunt facta atque incepta omnia.
 Ubi ea causa, quamobrem hæc faciunt, erit ademta his, desinent.
Ch. Erras: cum *Davo* egomet vidi jurgantem ancillam. *S.* Scio.
 20. *Ch.* At vero vultu, cum ibi me adesse neuter tum præsenferat.
 S. Credo, & id facturas *Davus* dudum prælixi mihi,
 Et nescio quid tibi sum oblitus hodie ac volui dicere,

Act V. Scene II.

Davus. Chremes. Simo. Dromo.

D. **I** Charge you presently to set your heart at rest. **Ch.** See where Davus is for you.

S. Whence cometh he forth? **D.** By my means and the strangers.

S. What mischief is that? **D.** I never saw a fitter man, a more seasonable coming, nor a better time. **S.** Whom doth the rogue commend here?

S. **D.** Now all is cock-sure. **S.** Do I linger to speak to him? **D.** Here is Master: what shall I do?

S. God save you, good Sir. **D.** What now? O our Chremes, all things ready

Now within. **Ch.** You have looked to them very well. **D.** Send for the Br when you will. **S.** Very well indeed:

That is the reason forsooth he is now absent therehence. **Withall,** do you answer me this; What business

Have you there? **D.** **Who,** I? **S.** Yes, you. **D.** I? **S.** I speak to you.

10. D. I went but in just now. **S.** As though I asked you how long ago. **D.** With your son.

S. What is Pamphilus within? I am tormented, poor man.

Why, you rogue, did not you tell me there was a falling out betwixt them?

D. So there is. **S.** **Why** is he here then? **Ch.** What do you think he is doing, he is chiding with her.

D. Nay, but indeed, Chremes, you shall hear me tell you a notable strange matter.

15. I know not what old man is come even now; but, to look on, he is a substantial, understanding man: if you saw his face,

You would deem him a very honest man: there is a settled gravity in his countenance,

And truth in what he saith. **S.** What news do you bring us? **D.** Nothing indeed

But what I have heard him say. **S.** What saith he then? **D.** That he is sure That Glycerie is a Citizen of Athens. **S.** Ho, Dromo, Dromo, Dr. What the matter?

20. S. Dromo. **D.** Do but hear me. **S.** If thou speakest a word—Dromo

D. I pray you, hear me. **Dr.** What would you have? **S.** Take up the fellow

A good height in a-door, as fast as you can. **Dr.** Whom? **S.** Davus. **Dr.** Why so?

S. Because I list. Take him up, I say. **D.** What have I done? **S.** Take him up.

D. If you find I have told you any lie, kill me. **S.** I do not hear you.

25. I will now vex your patience. **D.** Although this be true.

S. Tea, for all that, do you take care to keep him fettered. And you hear?

Act. V. Scen. II.

Davus. Chremes. Simo. Dromo.

- A** Nimo nunc jam otioso esse impero. *Ch.* Hem *Davum* tibi, :
S. Unde egreditur? *D.* Meo praesidio atque hospitis.
 Quid illud est mali? *D.* Ego commodiorem hominem,
 adventum, tempus non vidi. *S.* Scelus quoniam hic laudat?
D. Omnis res est jam in vado. *S.* Cesso alloqui? *D.* Herus est, quid agam?
S. Salve, bone vir. *D.* Ehem. O noster *Chremes*, omnia apparatus sunt
 iam intus. *Ch.* Curasti probe. *D.* Ubi voles, accersere. *S.* Bene sane.
 Id enim verò hinc nunc abest. Etiam tu hoc responde, Quid isthic tibi
 Negotii est? *D.* Mihine? *S.* Itá. *D.* Mihine? *S.* Tibi ego.
 10. *D.* Modò introii. *S.* Quasi ego quamdudum rogans. *D.* Cum tuo
 Gnato uná. *S.* Anne est intus *Pamphilus*? crucior miser.
 Eho, num tu dixisti? esse inter eos inimicitias, carnifex?
D. Sunt. *S.* Cur igitur hic est? *Ch.* Quid illum censes? cum illa litigat.
D. Imò verè indignum, *Chremes*, jam facinus faxo ex me audies.
 15. Nescio qui senex modò venit; ellum! confidens, catus: càm faciem vi-
 deas,
 Videtur esse quantivis pretii; tristis severitas inest in vultu,
 Atque in verbis fides. *S.* Quidnam adportas? *D.* Nihil equidem,
 Nisi quod illum audiavi dicere. *S.* Quid ait tandem? *D.* *Glycerium*
 Se scire civem esse *Atticam*. *S.* Hem, *Dromo*, *Dromo*. *Dr.* Quid est.
 20. *S.* *Dromo*. *D.* Audi. *S.* Verum si addideris— *Dromo*.
D. Audi, obsecro. *Dr.* Quid vis? *S.* Sublimem intrò hunc
 Rape, quantum potes. *Dr.* Quem? *S.* *Davum*. *Dr.* Quamobrem?
S. Quia lubet. Rape, inquam. *D.* Quid feci? *S.* Rape.
D. Si quicquam invenies mentitum, occidito. *S.* Nihil audie.
 25. Ego jam te commotum reddam. *D.* Tameti hoc verum est.
S. Tamen, tu cura adservandum vindictum. Atque audin? quadrupedem

Tie the beast neck and heels together. Go to now, I will shew you, if I live, what danger it is for you to deceive your Master, and him his father. Ch. be not in such a passion.

6. Chremes, do you not pity me, to see my son's dutifulness towards me? 30. That I should take so much pains for such a son? Well, Pamphilus; out here, Pamphilus; are you no whit ashamed?

Act V. Scene III.

Pamphilus. Simo. Chremes.

P. **W**H O would speak with me? I am undone, it is my Father.

S. What saiest thou, of all knaves the worst? Ch. Ah, speak rather to the matter, and forbear to give ill languages.

S. As though any thing can be spoken too ill against this fellow.

Do you say it forsooth, Is Glycerie a Citizen? P. So they report.

S. So they report? O his huge confidence!

Doth he consider what he saith? is he sorry for what he hath done?

See whether his colour doth shew any sign of bashfulness.

That he should be so weak minded, as, contrary to the custome

Of Citizens, and the law, and the mind of his own father,

10. He should yet desire to have her to his utter disgrace?

P. Wo is me, poor man! S. Oh Pamphilus, are you now sensible of it at last?

You should have said that long ago; I say long ago, when you so set your mind

As you must by any means effect what you had a desire to:

On that very day, that word was truly said of you.

15. But what do I do? why do I disquiet my self? why do I chase my self?

Why do I trouble my old age with his madness?

Is it that I should undergoe the punishment for his faults?

Nay, let him take her, and fare him well; let him live with her. P. My Father

S. Why, my Father? as if you had need of this father.

20. You have got a house, a wife and children; whether your Father will or no.

There be those brought that may say she is a Citizen: You shall have the victory.

P. Father, may I speak a few words? S. What will you say to me?

Ch. Yea, Simo, hear him. S. I hear him? What should I hear him,

Chremes? Ch. Yea let him speak. S. Well, let him speak, I give him leave.

25. P. I confess I love this woman; and, if that be an offence, I confess it too.

Father, I submit my self to you; let what charge you will upon me, command me.

Will you have me marry, and let this woman go? I will bear it as well as I can.

Only this I beseech you, that you would not think this old man was brought by me.

Give me leave to clear my self, and bring him hither before you. S. You bring him.

30. P. Suffer me, Father. Ch. He desires but what is reason; give him leave.

P. Let me over-treat you. S. I give you leave.

I could be content to yield to any thing, Chremes, so I may not find my self to be

cozened by this son of mine.

Ch. A little punishment is satisfaction to a father for a great offence.

constringito. Age nunc jam, ego pol hodie, si vivo, tibi ostendam
erum quid sit periculi fallere, & illi patrem. *Ch.* Ah, nè saxi tantopere.

Chremes, pietatem gnati? nonne te miseret me? Tantrum
o. Laborem capere ob talem filium? Age, *Pamphile*, exi, *Pamphile*; ecquid
te pudet?

Act. V. Scen. III.

Pamphilus. Simo. Chremes.

Q. Uis me vult? perii, pater est. *S.* Quid ais, omnium? *Ch.* Ah,

Rem potius ipsam dic, ac mitte malè loqui.

. Quasi quicquam in hunc gravius dici possit.

in tandem, civis *Glycerium* est? *P.* Ità prædicant.

. *S.* Ità prædicant? & ingentem confidentiam!

Num cogitat quid dicat? num facti piger?

Vide num ejus color pudoris signum usquam indicat.

Adcon? impotenti esse animo, ut præter civium

Morem, atque legem, & sui voluntatem patris,

to. Tamen hanc habere cupiat cum summo probro?

P. Me miserum! *S.* Hem, modòne id demum sensisti, *Pamphile*?

Olim isthuc, olim, cum ità animum induxisti tuum,

Quod cuperes aliquo pacto efficiendum tibi:

Eodem die isthuc verbum verè in te accidit.

15. Sed quid ago? cur me excrucio? cur me macero?

Cur meam senectam hujus sollicito amentia?

An ut pro hujus peccatis ego supplicium sufferam?

Imò habeat; valeat; vivat cum illa. *P.* Mi pater.

S. Quid, mi pater? quasi tu hujus indigeas patris.

20. Domus, uxor, liberi inventi, invito patre.

Adducti qui illam civem hinc dicant: viceris.

P. Pater, licetne pauca? *S.* Quid dices mihi?

Ch. Tamen, *Simo*, audi. *S.* Ego audiam? Quid ego audiam,

Chremes? *Ch.* Attamen, dicat, sine. *S.* Age, dicat, sino.

25. *P.* Ego me amare hanc fateor; si id peccare est, fateor id quoque.

Tibi, pater, me dedo; quidvis oneris impende, impera.

Vilne uxorem ducere, hanc vis amittere? ut potero, feram.

Hoc modò te obsecro, ut nè credas à me allegatum hunc senem.

Sine me expurgem, atque illum huc coram adducam. *S.* Adducas?

30. *P.* Sine, pater. *Ch.* Æquum postulat, da veniam. *P.* Sine te exoritur?

S. Sino.

Quidvis cupio, dum nè ab hoc me falli comperiam, *Chreme*.

Ch. Pro peccato magno paululum supplicii satis est patri.

A& V. Scene IV.

Crito. Chremes. Simo. Pamphilus.

Cr. **F**Orbear to intreat me; any one of these reasons persuade me to doe it.
 Either you, or because it is true, or because I wish well to Glycerie.

Ch. Do I see Crito of Andria? truly it is he. **Cr.** God save you, Chremes.

Ch. What doe you at Athens, that are here so seldom? **Cr.** It is so fallen
 But is this Simo?

5. Ch. This is he. **S.** Do you ask for me? Why, do you say Glycerie is a
 zen of this place?

Cr. Do you deny it? **S.** Do you come hither so well provided? **Cr.** Why
S. Do you ask?

Do you think to doe these things, and go unpunished? Do you trapan
 Young men here, that are unexperienced in the world, and honestly brought up
 Do you feed their fancies by enticing them on, and giving them fair words?

10. Cr. Are you well in your wits? **Ch.** And do you tack them and their whorers
 geither?

P. I am undone. I am afraid the stranger cannot abide it. **Ch.** Simo, if
 knew this man sufficiently,

You would not judge so. He is an honest man. **S.** Can this be an honest man?
 Comes he so very jump to day upon the very nick of the marriage,
 That he could never come before now? Must we believe him, Chremes?

15. P. But that I am afraid of my Father, I have something I could tell him
 ry well how to answer that matter.

S. You petty-fogging knave. **Cr.** What now? **Ch.** He is as you see, Crito,
 bear him. **Cr.** Let him consider who he is.

If he proceed to say what he list to me, he shall hear what he list not.

Do I meddle with those things, or care for them? Will not you bear your own
 patiently?

For, as concerning what I said, it may be quickly known whether what you
 be true or false.

20. An Athenian a good while ago, having suffered Shipwreck, was cast ashore
 at Andros,

And that little girle with him. Then he being in want, by chance,
 First betook himself to Chrysis Father. **S.** He begins to tell a tale of a tub.

Ch. Let him go on. **Cr.** Doth he so interrupt me indeed? **Ch.** Go on. **Cr.** Beside
 He that entertained him was my Cousin. There I heard it of the man himself.

25. That he was an Athenian. He died there. **Ch.** What was his name?

Cr. Must I tell you his name so quickly? **Phania.** **Ch.** Ah, I am undone
Cr. But truly

I think it was Phania. This I am sure of, he said he was one of Rhamnus.

Ch. O Jupiter! **Cr.** O Chremes, many others in Andros heard

These same words then. **Ch.** I wish it were as I hope it is. Well tell me,

30. What did he say she was? Did he say she was his daughter? **Cr.** No
Ch. Whose then?

Cr. His brother's daughter. **Ch.** Surely she is mine. **Cr.** What say you? **S.** What
 Is that you say? **P.** Listen, Pamphilus. **S.** How? do you believe it?

Ch. That Phania was my brother. **S.** I knew the man, and know it was so.

Ch.

Act. V. Scen. IV.

Crito. Chremes. Simo. Pamphilus.

Mitte orare; una harum quævis causa me, ut faciam, molet:
Vultu, vel quod verum est, vel quodd ipsi cupio *Glycerio*.

Ch. Andrium ego Critonem video? certe is est. *Cr.* Salvus sis, *Chreme*.
Ch. Quid tu Athenas insolens? *Cr.* Evenit. Sed hincne est *Simo*?

Ch. Hic est. *S.* Men? quæris? Eho, tu *Glycerium* hinc civem ais esse?

Cr. Tu negas? *S.* Itane huc paratus advenis? *Cr.* Quare? *S.* Rogas?

hinc impune hac facias? tunc hic homines adolescentulos,

imperitos rerum, eductos liberè, in fraudem illicis?

sollicitando & pollicitando eorum animos lastas?

Cr. Sanum es? *S.* Ac meretricios amores nuptiis conglutinas?

Perii: metuo ut substat hospes. *Ch.* Si, *Simo*, hunc nolis satis,

non ita arbitrare. Bonus est hic vir. *S.* Hic vir sit bonus?

Itane adtemperatè evenit hodie in ipsis nuptiis,

veniret antehac nunquam? Est verò huic credendum, *Chreme*?

P. Ni metquam patrem, habeo pro illa re quod illum moneam probè,

Sycophanta. *Cr.* Hem. *Ch.* Sic, *Crito*, est hic; mitte. *Cr.* Videat

qui fiet. Si mihi pergat quæ vult dicere, ea quæ non vult audire.

Ego isthæc moveo aut curo? Non tu tuum malum æquo animo ferēs?

Eam ego quæ dixi, vera an falsa audieris, jam sciri potest.

Atticus quidam olim nave fracta apud *Andrum* ejectus est,

isthæc una parva virgo. Tum ille egens fortè applicat

primùm ad *Chrysidis* patrem se. *S.* Fabulam inceptat.

P. Sine. *Cr.* Itane verò obturbat? *Ch.* Perge. *Cr.* Tum, is mihi

agnatus fuit qui eum recepit. Ibi ego audiavi ex illo sese

Atticum esse. Is ibi mortuus est. *Ch.* Ejus nomen. *Cr.* Nomen

eam citò tibi? *Phania*. *Ch.* Hem, pefii. *Cr.* Verùm hercle

pinot fuisse *Phaniam*. Hoc certò scio; *Rhamnusium* se aiebat esse:

O Jupiter! *Cr.* Eadem hæc, O *Chreme*, multi alii in *Andro*

tum audivere. *Ch.* Utinam id sit quod spero. Eho, dic mihi

P. Quid eam tum? Suamne esse aiebat. *Cr.* Non. *Ch.* Cujam igitur?

Cr. Fratrifiliam. *Ch.* Certè mea est. *Cr.* Quid ais? *S.* Quid

tu ais? *P.* Arrige aures, *Pamphile*. *S.* Qui credis?

P. *Phania* ille frater meus fuit. *S.* Nòram, & scio.

Ch. He flying hence to avoid the war, and thinking to follow me into Asia,
35. Made a journey after me : he was then afraid to leave her here.
After those things, this is the first time I hear what was become of him.

P. I am scarce my own man, my mind is so tossed with fear,
And joy, and hope, and wondering at this so great and so sudden a good hap.
S. Truly I am glad that she is so many waies found to be your daughter.

40. P. I believe it, Father. Ch. But one scruple yet remains with me,
Which daith very much trouble me. P. You deserve to be shent with your scruple
losty.

You seek a knot in a but-rush. Cr. What is that? Ch. Her name
Doth not accord. Cr. She had another name truly when she was a little girl.
Ch. What, Crito? Do you remember it? Cr. I am calling it to minde.

45. P. Should I suffer this man's memory to hinder my pleasure,
Seeing I can easily help myself in this matter?

I will not suffer it. O Chremes, the name is Palibula which you enquire after.
Cr. That is she. Ch. That is just she. P. I heard it of her a thousand times.

S. Chremes, I think you believe that we are all glad at this.

50. Ch. In good earnest, I believe it. P. Father, what remains more to be done?

S. The matter it self hath reconciled me towards you a good while ago.

P. O fine sa her! Chremes altereth nothing about my wife,
But that I may have her so as I have had. Ch. Very good reason, except you
father

Say otherwise. P. As for the portion forsooth. S. That indeed is to be look
after. Ch. Her portion,

55. Pamphilus, is 500 pounds. P. I accept it. Ch. I haste to my daughter.
Come, Crito, go along with me, for I believe she scarce knoweth me.

S. Why do you not give order she should be brought over hither? P. You
well to put it in mind : I will now

Commit that business to Davus. S. He cannot doe it. P. Why can he not?

S. Because he hath another thing which more concerns him, and a greater matter
then that. P. What is it?

60. S. He is fast in prison. P. Father, he is wrong fully imprisoned. S. Not so
I commanded it.

P. I pray you bid him be set at liberty. S. Well, be it so. P. But make haste.

S. I am going in. P. O what a joyfull and happy day is this!

Act V. Scene V.

Charinus. Pamphilus.

Ch. I Am going to see what Pamphilus doth : and to where he is. P. Som
body perhaps
May think I do not believe this to be true : but I have a good mind that
it be thus true.

I suppose the life of the gods is therefore everlasting,
Because pleasures do properly belong to them : for I am immortal

5. Already, if no grief at all intermingle with this joy.

Wha, whom should I chiefly desire now to be offered me, to whom I may tell the
things?

Ch. What

h. Is hinc bellum fugiens, meque in *Asiam* persequens,
 g. Proficiscitur: tum illam relinquere hic est veritus.
 ost illa, nunc primam audio quid illo sit factum.
 . Vix sum apud me, ita animus commotus est metu,
 pe, gaudio, mirando hoc tanto, tam repentino bono.
 i. Sanè istam multis modis tuam inveniri gaudeo.
 o. P. Credo pater. Ch. At mihi unus scrupulus etiam restat
 qui me malè habet. F. Dignus es cum tua religione odio;

odum in scirpo quæris. Cr. Quid isthuc est? Ch. Nomen
 non convenit. Cr. Fuit hercle huic aliud parva.

h. Quid, Crito? Nunquid meministi? Cr. Id quæro.

g. P. Egone hujus memoriam patiar meæ voluptati obstare,
 am ego possim in hac re medicari mihi?

on patiar. Heus, Chreme, quod quæris Pasibula est.

r. Ipsa est. Ch. Ea est. P. Ex ipsa millies audi.

o. Omnes nos gaudere hoc, Chreme, te credo credere.

o. Ch. Ita me dii bene ament, credo. P. Quid restat, pater?

i. Jamdudum res reduxit me ipsa in gratiam.

o. O lepidum patrem! de uxore, ita ut possedi, nihil
 putat Chremes. Ch. Causa optima est, nisi quid pater

aliud ait. P. Nempe. S. Id scilicet. Ch. Dos,

g. Pamphile, est decem talenta. P. Accipio. Ch. Propero ad filiam.

o. Crito, mecum, nam illam me credo haud nolle. S. Cur non
 illam huc transferri jubes? F. Rectè admones: Davo ego

isthuc dari jam negotii. S. Non potest. P. Qui non potest?

o. Quia habet aliud magis ex sese, & majus. P. Quidnam?

o. S. Vincit. P. Pater, non rectè vincit. S. Haud ita, jussi.

o. Jube solvi, obsecro. S. Agè, fiat. P. At matura.

o. Eo intrò. P. O faustum & felicem hunc diem!

Act. V. Scen. V.

Charinus. Pamphilus.

h. P. Roviſo quid agat Pamphilus: atque eccum. F. Aliquis forſitat

Me putet non putare hoc verum: at mihi nunc sic esse hoc verum
 lubet.

o. vitam deorum propterea sempiternam esse arbitror,

o. sed voluptates eorum propriæ sunt: nam mihi immortalitas

o. Parta est, si nulla ægritudo interceſſerit huic gaudio.

o. sed quem ego potiſſimum mihi exoptem nunc, cui hæc narrem, dari?

E 2

Ch. Quid

Ch. *What joy is that?* P. *I see Davus: There is no man that I had rather know of all men living. For I know that he alone will be heartily glad of any thing that rejoyceth me.*

Act V. Scene VI.

Davus. Pamphilus. Charinus.

D. **W** *Here is this Pamphilus.* P. Davus. D. *What man is that that calls me?*

P. *It is I.* D. O Pamphilus. P. *You do not know what hath befallen me.*

D. *True indeed: but I know what hath befallen my self.* P. *And so do I too.*

D. *The fashion of the world goeth, that you should first know what harm I have got,*

5. *Then I know what good hath befallen you.* P. *My Glycerie hath found.*

Her father and mother. D. *That is well.* Ch. *What now?* P. *Her father is*

An especial friend of ours. D. *Who is that?* P. *Chremes.* D. *You say well.*

P. *And there is no delay, but I must marry her.* Ch. *Doth he dream*

On those things which his mind ran upon when he was awake? P. *And as for*

the child, Davus. D. *Tush, say no more.*

10. *He is the one'y child whom the Gods love.* Ch. *I am well, if these things be true.*

I will go to him, and speak with him. P. *What man is this?* O Charinus, *come*

In the very nick of time. Ch. *It is well done.* P. *What? have you heard the matter?*

Ch. *I have heard all. Well, think of me in your prosperity. Now Chremes yours:*

I know he will do all things that you would have him do. P. *I know it:*

15. *But it would be too long for us to tarry for him till he come forth. Follow me this way.*

He is within with Glycerie. Do you, Davus, go quickly home,

Fetch somebody to lead her away hence. Why do you stand still? why do you tarry? D. *I am going.*

Do not ye tarry till they come out hither; she will be married with him:

It will be dispatch'd within doors, if there be any thing remaining to be done. Clap your hands.

Ch. Quid illud gaudii est? P. Davum video: Nemo est quem malle
Omnia. Nam hunc scio mea solide solum gavisurum gaudia.

Act. V. Scen. VI.

Davus. Pamphilus. Charinus.

P. Pamphilus ubinam hic est? P. Dave. D. Quis homo est qui me?

P. Ego sum. D. O Pamphile. P. Nescis quid mihi obtigerit.

D. Certè; sed quid mihi obtigerit, scio, P. Et quidem ego. D. More
Hominum evenit, ut quid sim nactus mali, prius rescisceres tu,

5. Quàm ego illud quod tibi evenit boni. P. Mea Glycerium suos
Parentes repperit. D. O factum bene. Ch. Hem. P. Pater amicus
Summus nobis. D. Quis? P. Chremes. D. Narras probè. P. Nec
Mora ulla est, quin eam uxorem ducam. Ch. Num ille somniat ea quæ
Vigilans voluit? P. Tum de puero, Dave. D. Ah, desine.

10. Solus est quem diligant dii. Ch. Salvus sum, si hæc vera sunt,

Adibo & colloquar. P. Quis homo est? O Charine, in tempore

Ipsò mihi advenis. Ch. Benefactum. P. Hem, audisti?

Ch. Omnia. Age, me in tuis secundis rebus respice. Tuus est nunc Chremes :

Facturum quæ volēs scio esse omnia. P. Memini : atque adeò
15. Longum est nos illum exspectare dum exeat. Sequere hæc me.

Intus apud Glycerium est. Tu, Dave, abi domum properè,
Accerere hinc qui auferant eam. Quid stas? quid cessas? D. Eo.

Nè expectetis dum exeant huc ; intus despondebitur :
Intus transigetur, si quid est quod restat. Plaudite.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

(67)

EUNUCHUS
A COMEDY
OF PLEASANT
AND SATIRICAL
CHARACTER

By T. Terence
Translated into English
by J. D. D.

London
Printed by J. D. D.
1774

TERENCE'S

EUNUCHUS

English and Latin.

By J. D. D.

London
Printed by J. D. D.
1774

Since the
E 4
Before
C LXXVII

EUNUCHUS,
A COMEDIE

Of Publius Terentius,
An African of Carthage,

Acted

At the Megalesian Games,
When Lucius Posthumius Albinus

And

Lucius Cornelius Merula
were Ædiles Curules.

Lucius Ambivius Turpio
and

Lucius Artilius Prænestinus
acted it.

Flaccus the Son of Claudius
tuned it

With two Pipes held on the right side of the mouth.

It is a Greek Comedie of Menanders,
Acted the second time.

Published

When Marcus Valerius Messala,
and

Cnæius Fannius Strabo
were Consuls.

In the Year { Since the City Rome was built DLXXXIII
Before Christ was born CLXVIII.

EUNUCHUS

Publii Terentii
Carthaginienſis Afri,

Acta

Ludis Megalenſibus,
L. Poſthumio Albino
&
L. Cornelio Merula
Ædilibus Curulibus.

Egerunt

L. Ambivius Turpio
&
L. Atrilius Præneſtinus.

Modos fecit

Flaccus Claudii filius,
tibiſ duabus dextris.

Græca eſt Menandri,

Acta II.

Edita

M. Valerio Meſſala
&
Cn. Fannio Strabone
Conſulibus.

Anno { Ab urbe condita 10 LXXXXIII.
Ante Chriſtum natum C LXVIII.

The Actors or Speakers in this Comedy.

Antipho, <i>A Young-man.</i>	Parmeno, <i>A Servant.</i>
Chærea, <i>A Young-man.</i>	Phædria, <i>A Young-man.</i>
Chremes, <i>A Countrey Young man.</i>	Pythias, <i>A Maid-servant.</i>
Dorias, <i>A Maid-servant.</i>	Sanga, <i>A Scullion.</i>
Dorus, <i>An Eunuch.</i>	Sophrone, <i>A Nurse.</i>
Gnatho, <i>A Parasite.</i>	Thais, <i>A Whore.</i>
Laches, <i>An Old-man.</i>	Thraso, <i>A Souldier.</i>

The Argument or Plot of *Eunuchus*, by C. *Sulpitius Apollinaris.*

THe Souldier Thraso, not knowing so much, brought with him a Maid, which was falsely reported to be Thais's Sister. And bestowed her on her. This Maid was a Citizen of Athens. Phædria, a sweet-heart of Thais, gives command, that an Eunuch which he had bought should be delivered to her, and goeth himself into the Countrey, Being intreated to give place to Thraso for two days. A young stripling, Phædria's brother, (forasmuch as he dearly loved The little girle which was sent for a present to Thais) is clad in the Eunuch's habit. Parmeno perswadeth him to it. He went in, he deflowreth the Maid. But his brother, Being found to be a Citizen of Athens, bestoweth her when she was deflowered on the stripling. Thraso over-intreats Phædria.

III XXVI C I
IIIV X I

T

Fabule Interlocutores.

Antipho, adolescens.

Nærea, adolescens.

Phremes, adolescens rusticus.

Phorias, ancilla.

Phorus, Eunuchus.

Phanatho, parasitus.

Phaches, senex.

Parmeno, servus.

Phædria, adolescens.

Pythias, ancilla.

Sanga, lixa.

Sophrona, nutrix.

Thais, meretrix.

Thraso, miles.

*Eunuchi Argumentum.**C. Sulpitio Apollinari auctore.*

Ororem falso dictitatum Thaidis,
 Id ipsum ignorans, miles advexit Thraso,
 Etque donat. Erat hæc civis Attica.
 Idem Eunuchum, quem emerat, tradi jubet
 Thaidis amator Phædria, ac rus ipse abit,

Thrasoni oratus biduum concederet.
 Ephebus frater Phædria (puellulam
 Cum deperirer dono missam Thaidi,)
 Ornatum Eunuchi induitur. Suadet Parmeno.
 Introit, vitiat virginem. Sed Atticus
 Civis repertus frater ejus, consolatur
 Vitiatam Ephebo. Phædriam exorat Thraso.

Prologus.

The Prologue.

IF there be any that setteth himself to please
 All good men, and to be offensive to few;
 This Poet professeth himself to be one of them.
 Again, if there be any that thinketh he is too sharply
 Spoken against, let him thus think;
 That an Apologie, and not an Invection is made, because he did the
 wrong,

who by translating well, but ordering them badly,
 Hath made bad Latine Comedies of good Greek ones.
 The same man hath now lately set out Menander's Phasma,
 And in his Thesaurus he hath set down that the Defendant pleaded
 Of whom it was demanded why the Gold should be his,
 Before the Plaintiff who demandeth it declared how the treasure
 came to be his,

And how it came into his fathers monument.
 From henceforth let him not deceive himself, or think thus,
 I have now given over, he hath nothing to say to me.
 I advise him not to mistake himself, and to leave off provoking me.
 I have many other things, which shall now be forgiven,
 Which shall be produced afterwards, if he go on to offend me,
 So as he hath begun to do. As for this Menander's Eunuchus
 which we are now to act, he obtained, after the Ediles

Had bought it, that he might have liberty to see it;
 It began to be acted when the Magistrate was there.
 He crieth out that a thief, not a Poet, had set out a Comedie,
 And yet had added no words of his own to it;
 That Colax was an old Comedie of Nævius and Plautus,
 That the Parasites and Souldiers part were taken thence.
 If that be an offence, it is an offence committed through the Poets
 variance,

who did not purpose to play the thief.

That it is so you may now judge.

Colax is a Comedie of Menander's, in it is Colax the Parasite,
 And the Braggadocioan Souldier: he doth not deny
 That he hath translated those parts into his Eunuchus,

Prologus.

I quisquam est qui placere se studeat bonis

Quamplurimis, & minimè multos lædere;

his Poëta hic nomen profiretur suum.

um si quis est qui dictum in se inclementius

existimavit esse, sic existimet,

responsum, non dictum esse, quia læsit prius,

qui bene vertendo, & eas describendo malè,

ex Græcis bonis Latinas fecit non bonas.

Item *Menandri Phasma* nunc nuper dedit,

etque in *Thesauris* scripsit causam dicere,

prius unde petitur aurum quare sit suum,

Quam illum qui perit, unde is *Thesaurus* sit sibi,

aut unde in patrium monimentum pervenerit.

Dehinc nè fraudetur ipse se, aut sic cogitet,

Defunctus jam sum, nihil est quod dicat mihi.

is nè erret moneo, & desinat lacessere.

Habeo alia multa, nunc quæ condonabuntur,

Quæ proferentur post, si pergat lædere,

ita ut facere instituit. Quam nunc sumus aduri

Menandri Eunuchum, postquam ædiles emerunt,

Perfecit, sibi ut inspicundi esset copia.

Magistratus cum ibi adesset, occupta est agi.

Exclamat furem, non Poëtam, fabulam

Dedisse, & nihil dedisse verborum tamen;

Colacem esse *Nævi* & *Plauti* veterem fabulam,

Parasiti personam inde ablaram & Militis.

Si id peccatum est, peccatum imprudentiâ est

Poëtæ, qui non furtum facere studuerit.

Id ita esse vos jam judicare poteritis.

Colax Menandri est, in ea est parasitus *Colax*,

Et Miles gloriosus: eas se non negat

Personas transtulisse in *Eunuchum* suam

Out of the Greek Comedy: but that he knew that those Comedies
 were translated before into Latine, he utterly denieth it.
 But if it be not lawfull for diuers men to use the same parts;
 How is it more lawfull to introduce running seruants,
 To feign grave matrons, naughty drabs,
 A greedy parasite, a braggadocian souldier,
 A child to be suborned, an old man to be consen'd by his seruant;
 And that folks loue, hate, or suspect? To conclude,
 There is nothing now said which hath not been said heretofore.
 Wherefore it is fitting that you should understand, and pass it by;
 If new Comedians doe what the old haue used to doe.
 Do you endeavour, and giue silent attention,
 That you may fully know what Eunuchus meanceth.

Græca: sed eas fabulas factas prius
 has scisse se, id verò pernegare;
 sed si personis iisdem uti aliis non licet;
 magis licet currentes servos scribere,
 has marronas facere, meretrices malas,
 situm edacem, gloriosum militem,
 rum supponi, falli per servum senem,
 are, odisse, suspicari? Denique,
 lum est jam dictum quod non dictum sit prius.
 are æquum est vos cognoscere, atque ignoscere,
 æ veteres factitârunt, si faciunt novi.
 te operam, & cum silentio animadvertite,
 pernoscat is quid sibi *Eunuchus* velit.

W

AÆ.

Act I. Scene I.

Phædria. Parmeno.

Ph. **W**HAT then shall I doe? Should I not go? no, not now
 When I am sent for by her of her own accord? or should
 rather so behave my self,
 As to let her see I cannot put up the abuses of Whores?
 She hath shut me out of door, she calls me back again
 Should I go back again? no, though she should intreat

5. P. If you can doe so indeed, there is no better or braver part.
 But if you once begin, and not perform it gallantly,
 And when you cannot endure, when no body shall desire you,
 Before you have made peace, you shall come to her; and tell her
 That you love her, and cannot abide without her; all is dash, you may go fidd
 10. You are utterly lost; she will make an Ass of you, when she seeth you
 quisheds.

Ph. Therefore do you consider well of it, while time serveth.

Par. Master, you cannot rule that thing by advice,
 Which is neither capable of any advice, nor observes any means.
 All these vices are in love; Injuries,

15. Suspicious, fallings out, truck,
 War, and peace again. If you desire to make these uncertain things
 Certain by reason, you should doe no more good,
 Then if you should endeavour to be mad with reason.

And that which you now in your angry mood. think with your self;
 20. Should not I be even with her; which hath entertained him, which ex
 ded me, which would not admit me? let me but alone,

I would die rather; she shall know what a fellow I am:
 Verily, one counterfeit tear, which she hath with much ado wrung from her eyes
 By rubbing them pittifully, will cool these words;

And you will accuse your self of your own accord, and suffer her

25. Of your own accord to punish you. Ph. O abominable art!

I now perceive her to be an arrant quean, and that I am a wretched man;

It irkeith me that I had any thing to doe with her, and I burn in love, and
 tingly and willingly,

Being sensible and seeing it, I am undone, neither do I know what to doe.

Par. What should you doe; but ransom your self, being a Prisoner, for as little

30. As you can? if you cannot for a little, yet for so much as you can.

And do not torment your self. Ph. Do you persuade me so? Par. If you be w

And besides those troubles which love it self hath,

Do not you add more, and bear those patiently which it hath.

But look where she is, the very destruction of our estate.

35. For what we ought to have, she getteth it before me.

Act. I. Scen. I.

Phadria. Parmeno.

QUID igitur faciam? non eam? nè nunc quidem
Cum accerfor ultro? an potiùs ita me comparem,

Non perpeti meretricum contumelias?
Exclufit, revocat. Redeam? non, fi me obsecret,

Par. Siquidem hercle poffis, nil prius neque fortius.
Cum fi incipies, neque perficies gnaviter,
que ubi pati non poteris, cum nemo expotet,
eâ pace, ultro ad eam venies, indicans
amare, & ferre non poffe; actum eft, ilicet,
Perifti; eludet, ubi te victum fenferit.

Proin tu, dum eft tempus, etiam atque etiam cogita
Here, quæ res in fe neque confilium neque modum
abet ullam, eam confilio regere non potes:
amore hæc omnia infunt vitia; injuriæ,
Suspiciones, inimicitia, induciæ,
illum, pax rurfum: Incerta hæc fi postules
atione certa facere, nihilo plus agas,
nam fi des operam ut cum ratione infanias.
quod nunc tute tecum iratus cogitas,
Egône illam, quæ illum, quæ me, quæ non? fine modo,

ori me malim; sentiet qui vir fiem:
ec verba una mehercule falſa lachrymula,
nam oculos terendo miſerè vix vi expreſſerit;
extinguet, & te ultro accuſabis, & dabis
Et ultro ſupplicium. Ph. O indignum facinus! nunc ego
illam ſceleſtam eſſe, & me miſerum ſentio.
tædet, & amore ardeo, & prudens ſciens,

ivas vidensque, pereo, nec quid agam ſcio.
er. Quid agas; niſi ut te redirtias captum quàm queas
o. Minimo? ſi nequeas paululo, at quanti queas.
nè te afflictes. Ph. Itane ſuades? Par. Si ſapis.
neque præterquam quas ipſe amor moleſtias habet,
ddas, & illas quas habet rectè feras.
ed ecce, ipſa egreditur noſtri fundi calamitas.
Nam quod nos capere oportet, hæc intercipit;

ACT I. Scene II.

Thais. Phædria. Parmeno.

Th. **A** H me poor woman ! I am afraid lest Phædria
Should take that more heavily, or otherwise then I did it,
Because he was not admitted yesterday. Ph. Parmeno,
I tremble every joynt of me, I am in a fright since I saw her. Par. Have
good heart.

5. Come near to this fire ; you will be hot enough by and by.

Th. Who talks here ? Alas, was it you here, my Phædria ?

Why stood you here ? why did you not come in straight ? Par. But
Here is not a word of shutting out. Th. Why do you not speak ?

Ph. Forsooth, because indeed these doors stand alwaies open for me ;

10. Or because I am in the greatest favour with you. Th. Let these comple-
pass.

Ph. What ? let them pass ? O Thais, Thais, I wish I had

A like share of your love as you have of mine ; and that it might come to pass in
manner,

That this might either grieve you, just as it doth me ;

Or that I could value that doing of yours as nothing.

15. Th. I pray you do not vex your self, my dear heart, my Phædria.

I did not doe it truly therefore because I loved or affected any man more
you :

But so the case stood, it must needs be done.

Par. I believe, as it fell out, the poor woman shut him out of doors for love.

Th. Say you so, Parmeno ? Well go to : But hear for what cause

20. I bade you to be fetcht hither. Ph. Be it so. Th. First tell me

This, can this man hold his peace ? Par. What, I ? very well.

But do you hear, I assure you faithfully on this condition :

What I hear that is true, I conceal and keep in very well ;

But if any thing be false or forged, it is all abroad presently ;

25. I am full of risters, I leak out this way and that way.

And therefore if you would have it concealed, speak what is true.

Th. My mother was born at Samos, she dwelt at Rhodes.

Par. This may be concealed. Th. Moreover a Merchant there

Gave my mother a little girl for a present,

30. Stolen hence out of Athens. Ph. A Citizen, or no ? Th. I think she
one,

I am not sure : she told us the name of her Mother and Father ;

But her Country and other marks she neither knew,

Nor indeed could she by reason of her age.

The Merchant told us this moreover, that he had heard

35. Of the Pirates of whom he had bought her, that she was stolen from Samos.

My mother, as soon as she had her, began to teach her

All things carefully, and to bring her up so, as if she had been her daughter.

Most folks thought that she was my sister.

I went thence hither with that stranger, with whom alone I had to doe,

40. Who lest me all these goods which I have.

Act. I. Scen. II.

Thais. Phædria. Parmeno.

Th. Miferam me! vereor nè illud gravius Phædria
Tulerit, nève aliorum, atque ego feci, acceperit;
Quòd heri intromissus non est. *Ph.* Totus tremo,
Parmeno, horreo, postquam aspexi hanc! *Par.* Bono animo es;

Accede ad hunc ignem; jam calefces plus satis.

Th. Quis hic loquitur? Ehem, tun' hic eras, mi Phædria?
Quid stabas hic? cur non rectè introibas? *Par.* Ceterum
De exclusione verbum nullum. *Th.* Quid taces?

Th. Sanè quia verò hæ mihi patent semper fores;

o. Aut quia sum apud te primus. *Th.* Missa isthæc face;

Th. Quid? missa? O Thais, Thais, utinam esset mihi
Pars aqua amoris tecum; ac pariter fieret,

Ut aut hoc tibi doleret, itidem ut mihi dolet;

Aut ego isthuc abs te factum nihili penderem.

Th. Nè crucia te obsecro, anime mi, mi Phædria.
Non pol quò quenquam plus amem, aut plus diligam,

Id feci: sed ita erat res, faciundum fuit,

Par. Credo, ut sit, misera præ amore exclusit hunc foras.

Th. Siccine ais, Parmeno? age: Sed huc quâ gratiâ

o. Te accersi iussi, ausculta. *Ph.* Fiat. *Th.* Dic mihi
Ioc primùm, potin' est hic tacere? *Par.* Egone? optumè.

Verùm heus tu, lege hæc tibi meam astringo fidem:

Quæ vera audiui, taceo & contineo optimè;

Si falsum, aut vanum, aut fictum est, continuò palàm est;

o. Plenus rimarum sum, hæc atque illàc perfluo.

Proinde taceri si vis, vera dicito.

Th. Samia mihi mater fuit, ea habitabat Rhodi.

Par. Potest taceri hoc. *Th.* Tum ibi matri parvulam

Quellam dono quidam mercator dedit,

o. Ex Attica hinc abreptam. *Ph.* Civemne? *Th.* Arbitror;

Certum non scimus: Matris nomen & patris

Dicebat ipsa; Patriam & signa cætera

Neque sciebat, neque per ætatem etiam potuerat.

Mercator hoc addebat, è prædonibus

o. Unde emerat se audivisse, arreptam è Sunio.

Mater ubi accepit, cœpit studiosè omnia

Docere, educare, ita ut si esset filia.

Hororem plerique esse credebant meam.

Ego cum illo, quocum tum uno rem habebam, hospite;

Abii huc, qui mihi reliquit hæc quæ habeo omnia.

Par. Both these are false: out it goeth. Th. How know you that? Par. *you ask?*

Because you was neither content with one, neither did he alone give them: For this man hath also brought you a good and a great share.

Th. It is so; but let me come to my tales end, as I desire.

45. In the mean time, a souldier that began to be a suiter to me, Went a journey into Caria: in the mean space I became acquainted with you. You your self know after these things how tenderly

I loved you, and how I made you privy to all my counsels.

Ph. Parmeno will not conceal this. Par. Oh, is there any doubt of that?

50. Th. Mind me this, I pray you: My Mother died there.

But awhile ago, her brother was somewhat covetous;

He, when he saw this maid to be of a lovely beauty, And skilled on an instrument, hoping to get a summe of money, Brought her out presently, and sold her. By meer fortune this friend of mine

55. Was there present; he bought her for a Present for me,

Unwitting and ignorant of all these matters.

He came hither, and after he perceived that I had dealing with you too,

He made all the excuses he could, that he might not give me her.

He said, if he might be sure that he should be preferred with me

60. Before you; and might not fear, lest when I had got her, I should forsake him, he could find in heart to bestow her on me:

But he was afraid of that. But, as far as I can gather,

He hath a mind to the maid. Ph. Was there any more betwixt them?

Th. Nothing; for I enquired. Now, my Phædria,

65. There are many reasons why I should desire to get her from him:

First, because she is reported to be my sister; and besides, that I may

Restore and deliver her to her friends. I am a lone woman, I have no brother here,

Nether friend nor kinsman: Wherefore, my Phædria,

I desire to get me some friends by my good office.

70. I pray you help me about it, that it may be done more easily.

Give him leave to have the greater respect from me

For these few daies. Do you make me no answer? Ph. Thou naughty quean,

Should I answer you any thing with your such doings?

Par. O brave Master of ours, I commend you. She is very sorry at last: you please the man.

75. Ph. But I did not know what your speech tended to: There was a little girl stoln away hence; my mother brought her up for her own;

She is reported to be my sister; I desire to get her from him, that I may restore her to her friends.

Forsooth all these words come to this in short,

I am shut out, he is entertained: For what cause,

80. But that you love him better then me? and you now fear that wench

Which is brought hither, lest she should get him, such a man as he is, from you.

Th. Am I afraid of that? Ph. What else then troubles you?

Tell me, doth he alone give you gifts? did you ever find

My bounty to be restrained, towards you?

85. Did not I, when you told me that you desired to have a little maid

Par. Utrumque hoc falsum est : effluit. *Th.* Qui isthuc ? *Par.* Rogas ?

Quia neque uno eras contenta, neque solus dedit :
Nam hic quoque bonam magnamque partem ad te attulit.

Th. Ità est : sed sine me pervenire quò volo.

55. Interea miles qui me amare exceperat
in Cariam profectus est : te interea loci
Cognovisti : tute scis post illa quàm intimum

Te habeam, & mea consilia ut tibi credam omnia.

Ph. Nè hoc quidem tacebit *Parmeno*. *Par.* Oh, dubiàmne id est ?

60. *Th.* Hoc agite amabó. Mater mea illic mortua est.

Nuper, ejus frater aliquantum ad rem est avidior :

Is ubi hanc formâ videt honestâ virginem,

Et fidibus scire, pretium sperans, illico

Producit, vendit. Fortè fortunâ affluit

65. Hic meus amicus ; emit eam dono mihi,

Imprudens harum rerum ignarâsque omnium.

Is venit, postquam sensit me tecum quoque

Rem habere, fingit causas, nè det, sedulô.

Ait, si fidem habeat se iri præpositum tibi

60. Apud me, ac non id metuat, nè ubi acceperim,

Sese relinquam, velle sese mihi dare.

Verùm id vereri. Sed, ego quantum suspicor,

Ad virginem animum adjecit. *Ph.* Etiàmne amplius ?

Th. Nihil, nam quæsi. Nunc ego eam, mi *Phædria*,

65. Multæ sunt causæ quamobrem cupiam abducere.

Primum, quòd soror dicta est ; præterea, ut suis

Restituam ac reddam. Sola sum, habeo hic neminem,

Neque amicum neque cognatum : Quamobrem, mi *Phædria*,

Cupio aliquos præparare amicos beneficio meo.

70. Id amabó adjuta me, quò id fiat facilius.

Sine illum priores partes hosce aliquot dies

Apud me habere. Nihil respondes ? *Ph.* Pessuma,

Egon' quicquam cum istis factis respondeam ?

Par. Hem noster, laudo. Tandem percoluit: vir es.

75. *Ph.* At ego nesciebam quorsum tu ires : Parvula

Hinc est abrepta ; eduxit mater pro sua ;

Soror dicta est ; cupio abducere ut reddam suis.

Nempe omnia hæc verba huc redeunt denique,

Excludor ego, ille recipitur : quâ gratiâ ?

80. Nisi illum plus amas quàm me, & istam nunc times,

Quæ advecta est, nè illum talem præripiat tibi ?

Th. Egon' id timo ? *Ph.* Quid ergò aliud sollicitat ?

Cedò, num ille solus dona dat ? nunc ubi meam

Bonitatem sensitisti in te claudier ?

85. Nonne u' mihi dixisti cupere te ex *Æthiopiâ* ?

From Ethiopia, leaving all my business,
Get you one? Besides, you said you desired to have an Eunuch,
Because none but great Ladies use such: I got you one.

I gave twenty pounds yesterday for them both.

90. For all this I am slighted by you. I have not forgot these things.

For these good turns I am scorned by you. Th. What is this you say, Phædria?

Although I desire to get her away from him, and I suppose by this means
It may best of all be done, yet nevertheless,

Rather then I should have your dis-favour, I will do as you would bid
me.

95. Ph. I would to God you spake that word from your heart and really,

Rather then I should have your dis-favour; if I thought

It was sincerely spoken, I could away with any thing.

Par. How soon doth he begin to falter, being overcome with one word?

Th. Do not I poor woman speak from my heart? what thing

100. Did you desire of me in jest, but you obtained at last?

Cannot I obtain this of you, that you would but go aside

Two days only? Ph. If it be but two days:

But let them not be made twenty days.

Th. Truly not above two days, or———Ph. Or? I matter not.

105. Th. It shall not be; onely let me intreat you this. Ph. Yes forsooth,

I must do what you will have me do. Th. I love you because you deserve

Ph. You do well.

I will go into the countrey, there will I pine my self this two days.

I am resolved to do it, I must satisfie Thais minde.

Do you, Parmeno, see they be brought hither. Par. Yes.

110. Ph. Thais, farewell for these two days. Th. My Phædria,

Fare you well too: would you have any thing else? Ph. Would I have any
thing else?

I desire that you may be absent from the souldier, when you are present
him;

That you would love me night and day, and long for me;

That you would dream on me, look for me, think on me,

115. Hope for me, delight your self with me, and be wholly with me.

Lastly, see that you be my sweet-heart, forasmuch as

I am yours. Th. Wo is me poor woman! this man perhaps

Gives little credit to me, and now judges me by other womens dispositions.

But I indeed, who am privie to my self, am sure of this,

120. That I have not forged any lie, neither is any man

More dear to my heart then this Phædria is.

And whatever I have done in this matter, I did it

For the maids sake; for I hope I have now in a manner

Found out her brother, a very noble young Gentleman:

125. And he hath appointed to come to me to day to my house.

I will go in hence, and tarry looking for him till he come.

ocillulam, reliſtis rebus omnibus
 uſivi? porro, Eunuchum dixi velle te,
 ſua ſolæ utuntur his reginæ: repperi.
 eri minas viginti pro ambobus dedi.
 9. Tamen contemptus abs te: hæc habui in memoria.
 10. hæc facta abs te ſpernor. *Th.* Quid iſtuc, *Phædria*?

quanquam illam cupio abducere, atque hac re arbitror
 fieri poſſe maximè, veruntamen,
 potius quàm te inimicum habeam, faciam ut juſſeris.

5. *Ph.* Utinam iſtuc verbum ex animo ac verè diceres,
 POTIUS quàm te inimicum habeam; ſi iſtuc crederem
 ſincerè dici, quidvis poſſem perpeti.

Par. Labasſcit, victus uno verbo, quàm citò?

Th. Ego non ex animo miſera dico? quam joco
 100. Rem voluiſti à me, tandem quin perfeceriſ?

Ego impetrare nequeo hoc abs te, biduum
 Saltem ut concedas ſolùm? *Ph.* Siquidem biduum:
 Verùm nè fiant iſti viginti dies.

Th. Profectò non plus biduum, aut — *Ph.* Aut? nihil moror.

105. *Th.* Non fiet; hoc modò ſine te exorem. *Ph.* Scilicet,
 Faciundum eſt quod vis. *Th.* Meritò te amo. *Ph.* Bene facis.

Rus ibo, ibi hoc me macerabo biduum.

Ità facere certum eſt, mos gerundus eſt *Thaidi*.

Tu, *Parmeno*, huc fac illi adducantur. *Par.* Maxumè.

110. *Ph.* In hoc biduum, *Thais*, vale. *Th.* Mi *Phædria*,
 Et tu: nunquid vis aliud? *Ph.* Egòne quid velim?

Cum milite iſto præſens, abſens ut ſies;

Dies noctæſque ames me, me deſideres,

Me ſomnies, me exſpectes, de me cogites,

115. Me ſperes, me te oblectes, mecum tota ſis.

Meus fac ſis, poſtremò, animus, quandoquidem

Ego ſum tuus. *Th.* Me miſeram! forſitan mihi hic

Parvam habeat fidem, atque ex aliarum ingeniis me nunc judicet.

Ego pol, quæ mihi ſum conſcia, hoc certò ſcio,

120. Neque me ſinxille quicquam falſi, neque meo

Cordi eſſe quenquam chariorem hoc *Phædriæ*.

Et quicquid hujus feci, cauſa virginis

Feci; nam me ejus fratrem ſpero propemodum

jam repperiſſe, adoleſcentem adeò nobilem:

125. Et iſ hodie venturum ad me conſtituit domum.

Concedam hinc intrò, exſpectabo dum venit.

Act II. Scene I.

Phædria. Parmeno.

Ph **D**OE as I bade you; let those be brought away. Par. I will. Ph. *diligently.*

Par. It shall be done. Ph. But quickly, Par. It shall be done.

Have I not

Given you sufficient commands? Par. Do you go on to ask, as though it were such a hard matter?

Phædria, I wish you could as easily get any thing,

5. As this is sure to be lost. Ph. I am like to be lost my self too, which is thing more precious to me.

Do not you take that so impatiently. Par. No.

But would you have any thing else? and I will dispatch it for you.

Ph. Set out my present with words as well as you can, and thrust away

That copes-mate from her as far as you can. Par. I remember it, though

10. You should say nothing of it. Ph. I will go into the countrey, and so there.

Par. I think so. Ph. But do you hear? Par. What would you have? Ph. I you think that I can

Settle my self, and abide, so as not to come back again in the mean time? Par.

What, you?

Truly I think not; for either you will return by and by, or your dream, after while,

Will drive you hitherway. Ph. I will doe some work, until I be weary,

15. That I may sleep whether I will or no. Par. You will lie waking, when you are weary,

And then you will do this the rather. Ph. Alas, Parmeno, you talk to no purpose truly.

This niceness of minde must be cast away. I pamper my self too much.

Can I not be without her, if need be, for three days together?

Par. Who, whole three days? berrare what you do. Ph. I am resolved upon it.

20. Par. O wonderful! what disease is this? that men should be so altered

By love, that you cannot know one to be the same he was? There was name alive

Less given to folly, nor any one more stayed, or that could better bridle his affections, then this man.

But who is this that comes on hither? Ah, ah, this indeed is Gnatho,

The Souldiers Parasite; he brings with him a Virgin for a Present to her. O strange!

25. Of a beautiful countenance. It is a wonder, but I shall come bash off

With this decrepit Eunuch of mine: She surpasseth Thais her self.

Act. II. Scen. I.

Phadria. Parmeno.

Ph. **F**Ac ita ut iussi; deducantur isti. *Par.* Faciam. *Ph.* At diligenter.
Par. Fiet. *Ph.* Mature. *Par.* Fiet. *Ph.* Satin' hoc
 mandatum est tibi? *Par.* Ah, rogitare, quasi difficile sit?

nam tam aliquid invenire facile possis, *Phadria*,
 Quam hoc peribit. *Ph.* Ego quoque una pereo, quod mihi est charius.

ne isthoc tam iniquo patiare animo. *Par.* Minime.
 Sed nunquid aliud vis? quin effectum dabo.

1. Munus nostrum ornato verbis quoad poteris, & istum æmulum
 quoad poteris ab ea pellito. *Par.* Memini, tamen
 2. Nullus moneas. *Ph.* Ego rus ibo, atque ibi manebo.

3. *Par.* Censeo. Sed heus tu. *Par.* Quid vis? *Ph.* Censen' posse me

4. obfirmare & perpeti, ne redeam interea? *Par.* Tene? non hercle

5. arbitror; nam aut jam revertere, aut mox noctu te

6. indigent horsum insomnia. *Ph.* Opus faciam, ut defatiger usque,

7. Ingratiis ut dormiam. *Par.* Vigilabis lassus, hoc plus

8. facies. *Ph.* Ah, nihil dicis, *Parmeno*; ejiciunda hercle

9. hæc est mollities animi. Nimis me indulgeo.

10. Tandem ego non illa caream, si sit opus, vel totum triduum?

11. *Par.* Hui! universum triduum? vide quid agis. *Ph.* Stat sententia.

12. *Par.* Dii boni, quid hoc morbi est? adeon' homines immutarier

13. Ex amore, ut non cognoscas eundem esse? Hoc nemo fuit

14. Minus ineptus, magis severus quisquam, nec magis continens.

15. Sed quis hic est, qui huc pergit? Atar, hic quidem parasitus *Gnatho*

16. Militis; ducit secum una virginem dono huic. *Papæ!*

17. *Ph.* Facie honesta. Mirum ni ego me turpiter hodie hic dabo

18. Cum meo decrepito hoc Eunucho; Hæc superat ipsam *Thaidem*.

Act.

Act II. Scene II.

Gnatho. Parmeno.

G. **O** Wonderful ! how much is one man more excellent then another ?
 oddes there is
 Betwixt a wise man and a fool ? This came into my minde thus
 this occasion :

As I was coming hither to day, I met with one of my own rank,
 And condition, a man that was no niggard, who had consumed as well as I
 done

3. The goods which his father had left him : I see him all nasty, slovenly,
 Sickly, full of tatters and years. What apparel is this ? quoth I,
 Because I, poor man, have idly spent what I had. Alas, to what estate
 Am I brought ? All my acquaintance and friends forsake me.
 Hereupon I scorned him in comparifon of my self : What, you idle fellow
 quoth I,

10. Have you so behaved your self, as that you have no hope left in you ?
 Have you lost your wit with your estate ? Do you not see me
 Come from the same estate, what my colour, neatness, cloathing, and plump
 body is ?

I have all things, and yet have nothing : and though I have nothing, yet
 I want nothing. But I, poor man, can neither endure to be made a fool on,

15. Nor can I away with blows. What, do you think it is done by these things
 You are far deceived. This sort of men made a gain of it in times past,
 In the dayes of old. This is a new kind of bird-catching.
 Besides, I first was he that invented this way. There is a sort of men
 That would have themselves reputed the bravest in the world: I find
 these.

20. I do not apply my self to these, that they may laugh at me, but I laugh
 them for the nonce ;

And withall, I wonder at their wits : whatsoever they say, I commend it ;
 again

If they unsay it, I commend that too : if any one deny this or that, I deny it ;
 he say it, I say it.

Lastly, I have such a command over my self, as to flatter them in
 thing.

This is the greatest gain in the world now. P. A pretty fellow indeed
 25. He makes these men stark mad that were but fools before,

G. Whilst he and I talkt thus, in the mean time, as we came into
 shambles,

There came running, and glad to meet me, all the Confit-makers, Fishmongers,
 Butchers,

Cooks, Pudding-wrights, Fishtermen, Fowlers, whom I had been be-
 ficial to

When I had my estate, and since I lost it, and yet do many good turns to :
 salute me, they invite me to supper,

30. They bid me welcome. When that poor hunger-starved fellow saw me
 To be in so great repute, and that I got my living so easily ; then

Act. II. Scen. II.

Gnatho. Parmeno.

Dii immortales ! homini homo quid præstat ? stulto intelligens
 Quid interest ? Hoc adeò ex hac re venit in mentem mihi :

veni hodie adveniens quendam mei loci hinc,
 que ordinis, hominem haud impurum, itidem patria

Qui abligurierat bona : video sentum, squalidum,
 rum, pannis annisque obsitum. Quid isthuc, inquam,
 nati est ? Quoniam miser, quod habui, perdidi. Hem, quò
 ductus sum ? omnes noti me atque amici deserunt.
 ego illum contempsì præ me : Quid, homo, inquam, ignavissime,

Itane parâsti te, ut spes nulla reliqua in te fiet tibi ?
 nul consilium cum re amisisti ? Viden' me ex eodem
 tum loco, qui color, nitor, vestis, quæ habitudo est corporis ?

omnia habeo, neque quidquam habeo : nihil cum est, nihil
 est tamen. At ego infelix neque ridiculus esse,
 . Neque plagas pati possum. Quid ? tu his rebus credis fieri ?
 otâ erras viâ. Olim isti fuit generi quondam
 questus apud seclum prius. Hoc novum est aucupium.
 o adeò hanc primus inveni viam. Est genus hominum
 qui esse primos se omnium rerum volunt : hos confector.

o. Hisce ego non paro me ut rideant, sed his ultrò arrideo, & eorum

genia admiror simul : quicquid dicunt, laudo ; id rursum

negant, laudo id quoque : negat quis ? nego ; ait ? aio.

ostremò imperavi egomet mihi omnia assentari.

questus nunc est multò uberrimus. *Par.* Scitum hercle

5. Hominem ! hic homines prorsum è stultis insanos facit.

6. Dum hæc loquimur, interea loci ad macellum ubi convenimus

Concurrunt læti mihi obviam cupedinarii omnes, cetarii, lanii,

Coqui, fartores, piscatores, aucupes, quibus & re salvâ

Et perdis : â profueram, & profum sæpe : salutant, ad cœnam vocant,

80. Adventum gratulantur. Ille ubi miser famelicus videt

Me esse tanto honore, & tam faciliè victum quærere ; ibi

Homo

The man began to intreat me, that he might have leave to learn it of me. I bade him follow me, if he could learn; that as the Sects of Philosophers Have their names from them, so Parasites in like manner might be called *ibonicks*.

35. P. Do you not see what idleness and other mens meat can do? G. make small haste

To bring this maid to Thais, and to intreat her to come to supper.

But I see Parmeno, the rivals servant, sad before Thais's door:

All is well enough yet. Forsooth men may stand and starve here.

I am resolved to play upon this knave. Par. These suppose Thais is theirs,

40. By this present. G. Gnatho greeteth Parmeno his especial friend

With many salutations. What are you doing?

Par. I am standing. G. I see that. But do you see any thing here which wouldst not see?

Par. I see you. G. So I think. But see you nothing else? Par. Why G. Because

You are sad. Par. Never a whit indeed. G. Be not so. But what do you think

45. This slave? Par. She is no ill-favoured one indeed. G. I mettle fellow.

Par. How? you are quite deceived. G. How welcome will this present be to Thais,

Thinkest thou? Par. This is as much as if you should say, that we are part out hence.

But do you hear? There is an alteration of all things. G. Parmeno,

I will set you at ease for these whole six months;

50. That you may not run to and fro, nor sit up till light day.

Do not I make you a happy man? Par. What, me? whoe. G. Thus I will pleasure my friends.

Par. I commend you. G. I detain you, perhaps you had gone somewhither else

If I had not detained you. Par. No whit her. G. Then

Afford me a little of your help; cause that I may be admitted in to her.

55. Par. Well, go on, these doors stand open for you, because you bring your maid.

G. Would you have any body called out hither? Par. Let but these few days

Be passed, and I will be sure to make you that are happy to open me the door now with one little finger,

That you shall often kick against with your heels to no purpose.

G. Do you stand here yet, Parmeno? what, are you left to be a Watchman,

60. Left any Messenger should hap now to step privily from the Soldier to Thais?

Par. Wittily spoken: Marvellous things they must be that should please a Soldier.

But do not I see my Masters younger son coming hither?

I wonder why he went from Pirgum, for he is now to keep publick watch there

There is something in the matter, and he comes hastily: he looks about him I know not at what.

cepit me obsecrare, ut sibi liceret discere id de me.
 i iussi, si potis est; tanquam Philosophorum habent disciplinæ
 his vocabula, parasiti item ut Gnathonici vocentur.

G. Par. Viden' otium & cibus quid facit alienus? G. Sed ego cello

Thaidem hanc deducere, & rogare ad coenam ut veniat.
 Parmenonem ante ostium Thaidis tristem video,
 alis servum: salva res. Nimirum hic homines frigent.
 malonem hunc certum est eludere. Par. Hic hoc munere
 Arbitrantur suam Thaidem esse. G. Plurimâ salute
 menonem summum suum impertit Gnatho. Quid agitur?
 statur. G. Video. Num quidnam hic quod nolis vides?

Te. G. Credo. At nunquid aliud? P. Qui dum? G. Quia
 stis es. P. Nihil quidem. G. Nè sis. Sed quid videtur
 Hoc tibi mancipium? P. Non malum hercle. G. Uro hominem.

Ut falsus animo es? G. Quàm hoc munus gratum Thaidi
 bitrare esse? P. Hoc nunc dices, ejectos hinc nos.

annium rerum, heus tu, vicissitudo est. G. Sex ego te
 otos, Parmeno, hos menses quietum reddam;
 Nè sursum deorsum cursites, néve ad lucem usque vigiles.
 quid beo te? P. Méne? papæ! G. Sic soleo amicos.

Laudo. G. Detineo te fortasse; tu profectus aliò fueras,
 te non detinuissem. P. Nusquam. G. Tun' igitur
 pululum da mihi operæ, fac ut admittar ad illam.
 P. Agè modò, nunc tibi patent fores hæ, quia istam ducis.

Num quem evocari huc vis foras? P. Sine biduum hoc

traterat, qui mihi nunc uno digitulo aperis fores fortunatus,

tu istas faxo calcibus sæpe insultabis frustra.

Etiā nunc hic stas, Parmeno? Eho, numnam relictus custos,
 Ne quis fortè nunc internuncius clam à milite ad istam cursitet?

Facetè dictum. Mira verò militi quæ placeant.

Sed videon' herilem filium minorem huc advenire?

Miror quid ex Piræo abierit; nam ibi custos publicè est nunc.

Non temerè es, & proferans venit: nescio quid circumspiciat.

Act II. Scene III.

Chærea. Parmeno.

Ch. I Am undone : the maid is nowhere to be found ; and I am lost too :
lost her
Out of my sight. Where should I seek her ? where should I look after
whom should I ask for her ?

What way should I take ? I am uncertain : yet this is my onely hope,
Whereever she is, she cannot be long concealed. O beautifull face ! I will
3. From henceforward blot all other women out of my mind : I am weary of
These common ordinary beauties. Par. But look you where the other brother
He talks something of love. Ch. O this unfortunate old man ! Par. This is
deed,

Who if he begin to love, you will say his other brother was but a sport and
In comparision of these things which his mad fit will afford. Ch. I wish

10. Some mischief had befallen that old man that stayed me to day ;
And me too, because I stood still, and did not set him light.

But look where Parmeno is. God save you.

Par. Why are you so sad ? why are you not merry ? whence come you ?

Ch. Truly I do not know either whence I come, nor whither I go ; I have
terly

15. Forgotten my self. Par. How, I pray you ? Ch. I am in love. Par.
now ? Ch. Now, Parmeno,

Shew your self what an honest man you are. You know you often promisest
saying, Chærea,

Do but find out one that you can love, and I will let you know how far
I am able to pleasure you in that matter ; when I gave thee all my Father's
vision

Into thy cork-lost privately. Par. Go on, you fool. Ch. Truly this was
20. See that you perform your promise. Par. If so be the thing

Be worthy that one should bestow pains about it. Ch. The maid is not like
Our ordinary Lasses ; whom the mothers strive that they may have their should

Down, and have their bodies laced, that they may be slender. If so be
One be a little grosser, they say she is a Champion ; they abridge them of the
diet :

25. Although their nature be good, yet by their looking to they make them
small as bulrushes : and therefore they are loved.

Par. What a one was thine ? Ch. Such a feature of a face is seldom seen

P. Whoo ! Ch. Her

Colour is natural, her bodie is sound, and full of good blood. Par. Of what year
is she ? Ch. Sixteen. Par. The very prime of her age.

Ch. See thou procure me her, either by force, or by privy stealth, or by love,
a while.

It makes no matter to me, so I may but have her. Par. What, whose maid is she ?

30. Ch. Truly, I cannot tell. Par. Whence is she ? Ch. I can tell you just as much
Par. Where dwelleth she ?

Ch. I cannot tell that neither. Par. Where lost you her ? Ch. In the way. Par. How

Came you to lose her ? Ch. Truly as I came I was now angry at my self for that
Neith

Act. II. Scen. III.

Charea. Parmeno.

O Ccidi : Neque virgo est usquam; neque ego, qui illam è conspectu.

Amisi meo. Ubi quæram ? ubi investigem ? quem perconter ?

am insitam viam ? Incertus sum. Una hæc spes est,
ubi est, diu celari non potest. O faciem pulchram ! deleo
Omnes dehinc ex animo mulieres : Tædet quotidianarum
rum formarum. *Par.* Ecce autem alterum : nescio quid
e amore loquitur. *Ch.* O infortunatum senem ! *Par.* Hic verò est,

ni si occeperit amare, ludum jocumque dices fuisse illum
terum, præut hujus rabies quæ dabit. *Ch.* Ut illum
. Dii deæque senem omnes perdant, qui me hodie remoratus est ;
æque adeò, qui restiterim, tum autem qui illum non
occi fecerim. Sed eccum *Parmenonem*. Salve.

Par. Quid tu es tristis ? quid non es alacris ? unde is ?

Ch. Ego nescio hercle, neque unde eam, neque quorsum eam, ità prorsus

Ch. Sum oblitus mei. *Par.* Qui quæso ? *Ch.* Amo. *Par.* Hem. *Ch.* Nunc,
Parmeno,

ostendes qui vir sis. Scis te mihi sæpe pollicitum esse, *Charea,*

liquid inveni modò quod ames, in ea re utilitatem ego faciam
et cognoscas meam ; cùm in cellulam ad te patris penum omnem

ongerebam clanculùm. *Par.* Agè, inepte. *Ch.* Hoc hercle

Ch. Factum est : faxis ut promissa appareant. *Par.* Adeò est

igna res ubi nervos intendas tuos. *Ch.* Haud similis

irgo est virginumstrarum ; quas matres student devinctis

lumeris esse, vincito corpore, ut graciles sient. Siquidem

abitior paulò, pugilem esse aiunt ; deducunt cibum : tametsi

Ch. Bona est natura, reddunt curaturâ junceas. Itaque ergo amantur.

Par. Quid tua isthæc ? *Ch.* Nova figura oris. *Par.* Papæ ! *Ch.* Color

verus ; corpus solidum, & sacci plenum. *Par.* Anni. *Ch.* Sedecim. *Par.*

Flos

Ch. Hanc tu mihi vel vi, vel clàm, vel precariò fac tradas,

Mihi nihil refert, dum potiar modò. *Par.* Quid, virgo cuja est ?

Ch. Nescio hercle. *Par.* Unde est ? *Ch.* Tantundem. *Par.* Ubi habitat ?

Ch. Nè id quidem. *Par.* Ubi amisisti ? *Ch.* In via. *Par.* Quâ ratione

Amisisti ? *Ch.* Id quidem adveniens mecum stomachabar modò :

Neque

Neither do I think there is any man to whom all good fortunes
Fall out more cross. *Par.* What villainy is this? *Ch.* I am undone. *Ph.*
is done?

35. *Ch.* Do you ask? Do you not know Archimedes a kinsman of my father
and of his age?

P. Why should I not? *Ch.* He, as I was following the maid, met me. *P.* That
was inconveniently.

Ch. Nay indeed unluckily, for other things may be accounted inconvenient
I may safely swear I had not seen him at all these six or seven months
Last past, but just now, when I had least mind to see him, and when I had
need.

40. Why? is not this a very strange thing? What say you? *P.* Yes.

Ch. He presently came running to me, a great way off, being crooked,
Trembling, with his lips hanging down, groaning; Ho, ho, I speak to you,
Chzrea, saith he. I stood still. Wot you what I would have with you? Tell
To-morrow

I must have a trial. What then? I would have you be sure to tell your father
that he may

45. Remember to be of my counsel betimes in the morning. He was an hour telling
this.

I asked him if he would have any thing else. He said, Nothing at all. I go my way.
When I looked this way towards the maid, she fairly had turned in the mean while
Into this street of ours. *P.* It is a wonder if he do not speak of this maid which
Was given erewhile for a present to Thais. *Ch.* When I came hither, here
no maid.

50. *P.* Did any company follow the maid? *Ch.* Yes, a Parasite
With a servant maid. *P.* It is even she. Say no more, the matter is now
a point.

Ch. You mind other things. *P.* Truly I mind this. *Ch.* Do you know who she is?
tell me.

Or have you seen her? *P.* I have seen her, and know her. *Ch.* And where
where she is?

P. She is brought hither to Thais the whore, and is given her for a present.
Ch. Who

55. Is he that is such an able man with so great a present? *P.* Thrasylus
souldier,

Phztria's corrival. *Ch.* You tell me my brother hath a hard game to play.
P. Yes,

Indeed if you knew but what a gift he hath provided on the other side to make
with this,

Then you would say so the rather. *Ch.* What, I pray you, in good sooth? *P.*
Eunuch. *Ch.* That

Ill-favoured fellow, I pray you, whom he bought yesterday, that old man,
60. That is more like a woman than a man? *P.* That very same. *Ch.* Certainly
the man will be

Thrust out of doors with his gift. But I did not know that that Thais was his
neighbour.

P. She hath not been long so. *Ch.* I am undone. That I should never have known
her yet.

Come tell me, is she as handsome as she is reported to be? *P.* Yes. *Ch.* But

que quinquam hominem esse arbitror cui magis bonæ felicitates
versæ sient. *Par.* Quid hoc est sceleris? *Ch.* Perii. *Par.* Quid factum est?

Ch. Rogas? patris cognatum atque æqualem *Archimedem* nostin'?

Quidni? *Ch.* Is, dum sequor, sit mihi obviæ. *P.* Incommodè hercle.

Imò enimvero infelicitè; nam incommoda alia sunt dicenda.
um, liquet mihi dejerare, his mensibus sex vel septem prorsum non
ille proximis, nisi nunc, cum minimè vellem, minimèque opus fuit,

Ehò, nonne hoc monstri simile est? Quid ais? *P.* Maxumè.

Continuò occurrit ad me, quàm longè quidem incurvus,

molus, labiis demissis, gemens; Heus, heus, tibi dico,

eret, inquit. Restiti. Scin' quid ego te volebam? Dic. *Par.*

mihi iudicium. Quid tum? Ut diligenter nuncies patri, advocatus

Manè mihi esse ut meminerit. Dum hæc loquitur, abiit hora.

gonumquid velit. Rectè, inquit. Abeo. Cùm huc respicio
virginem, illa sese interea commodum huc verterat
anc nostram plateam. *Par.* Mirum ni hanc dicit modò huic
data est donò. *Ch.* Huc cùm advenio, nullæ erat.

Par. Comites sequenti sunt scilicet virginem? *Ch.* Verum, *Parasitus*.

n ancilla. *Par.* Ipsa est. Desine, jam conclamatum est. *Ch.* Alias

agis. *Par.* Isthuc equidem ago. *Ch.* Nostin' quæ sit? dic mihi.

vidistin'? *Par.* Vidi, novi. *Ch.* Et scis ubi sit? *Par.* Huc

ducta est ad *Thaidem* meretricem, ei dono datur. *Ch.* Quis

Is est tam potens cum tanto munere hoc? *P.* Miles *Thraso*,

edrie rivalis. *Ch.* Duras partes fratris prædicas. *P.* Imò

si scias quod donum huic dono contrà comparet, tum magis

licas. *Ch.* Quidnam, quæso, hercle? *P.* Eunuchum. *Par.* Istumne,

ecro, inhonestum hominem, quem mercatus est heri, senem,

Mulierem? *Par.* Isthunc ipsum. *Ch.* Homo quatietur certè

in dono foras. Sed istam *Thaidem* non scivi nobis vicinam.

Haud diu est. *Ch.* Perii. Nunquàmne etiam me illam vidisse?

dum, dic mihi, estne, ut fertur, formâ? *P.* Sanè. *Ch.* Ag

She is not to be compared to this of mine. P. That is another matter. pray thee in earnest,

65. Parmeno, see to it, that I may obtain her. Par. I will doe the best I can, and will doe my endeavour,

I will help you; would you have me doe more? Ch. Why do you go home?

Par. That I may bring these slaves to Thais, so as your brother bade me.

Ch. O that happy Eunuch, that is to be bestowed into this house!

Par. Why so? Ch. Do you ask? He shall alwaies behold his fellow-slaves at home

70. Of a perfect beauty; he shall discourse with her; he shall be with her

In one house; he shall sometimes take his victuals with her; he shall sometimes

Sleep by her side. Par. What if you your self now should be made the slave

man? Ch. How,

Parmeno? answer me. Par. You may take his clothes. Ch. His clothes?

What then must I doe afterwards? Par. I will bring you in his stead.

hear you.

75. Par. I will say that you are he. Ch. I understand you. Par. You may have those commodities

Which you said erewhile he was like to enjoy. You may diet with her, you may sleep by her, touch her,

Dally with her, and sleep by her side: forasmuch as none of them

Knoweth you, nor can they tell who you are. Besides, your countenance is such,

As you may easily prove your self to be the Eunuch. Ch. You have said what I never knew

80. Better counsell to be given. Come on, let us go in; dress me just now, let me to her

As fast as you can. Par. What do you mean? truly I did but jest. Ch. You may

Par. I am undone: what have I done poor wretch? whither do you thrust me? you will throw me over by and by.

Truly I read you, tarry. Ch. Let us go. Par. Do you go on? Ch. I am resolved

Par. Have a care this be not too rash a resolution now. Ch. Truly it is. Let me doe it.

85. Par. But the punishment will light upon me. Alas! we commit a villanous act. Ch. Is it

A villanous act, if I be brought into a bawdy-house, and now come even with those whores which contemn our young years, and continually torment me

way,

And beguile them so as they have beguiled us?

Or rather, is it fit I should put up these things? It is but just that I should

90. Play them a trick; which will they that know it find fault withall?

Every body will think it was well done. Par. What is that? If you be resolved to doe it, doe it.

But do not lay the blame on me afterwards. Ch. I will not. Par. Do you

me doe it?

Ch. I bid you; nay, I charge and command you. Par. I will never resist

Your authority. Follow me. Ch. God speed us well.

Nihil ad nostram hanc. *P.* Alia res est. *Ch.* Obsecro hercle,

55. *Parmeno*, fac ut potiar. *Par.* Faciam sedulo, ac dabo operam,

Adjuvabo; nunquid me aliud vis? *Ch.* Quid nunc is domum?

Par. Ut mancipia hæc, ita ut iussit frater, ducam ad *Thaidem*.

Ch. O fortunatum istum Eunuchum, qui quidem in hanc detur
Domum! *Par.* Quid ita? *Ch.* Rogitas? Summa forma semper

60. Conservam domi videbit; colloquetur; aderit una

In unis ædibus; cibum nonnunquam capiet cum ea; interdum

Propter dormiet. *Par.* Quid si nunc tute fortunatus fias? *Ch.* Quia te

Parmeno? responde. *Par.* Capias tu vestem illius. *Ch.* Vestem?

Quid tum postea? *Par.* Pro illo te deducam. *Ch.* Audio. *Par.* Te illum

65. Esse dicam. *Ch.* Intellego. *Par.* Tu illis fruire commodis, quibus

Tu illum dicebas modo. Cibum una capias, adsis, tangas, ludas,

Propter dormias: quandoquidem neque illarum te quisquam

Novit, neque scit qui sis. Præterea forma & ætās ipsa est, facile

Ut pro Eunucho probes. *Ch.* Dixti pulchrè, nunquam vidi melius

70. Consilium dari. Agè, eamus intròs; hunc jam orna me, adduc,

Quantum potes. *Par.* Quid agis? Jocabar equidem. *Ch.* Garris.

Par. Perij, quid ego egi miser? quò trudis? perculeris jam tu me.

Tibi equidem dico, mane. *Ch.* Eamus. *Par.* Pergin'? *Ch.* Certum est.

Par. Vide nè nimium calidum hoc sit modo. *Ch.* Non est profectò. Sine.

75. *Par.* At enim isthæc in me cudetur faba. Ah, flagitium facimus. *Ch.* An id

Flagitium est, si in domum meretriciam deducar, & illis crucibus,

Quæ nos nostramque adolescentiam habeat despiciatam, & quæ nos

Semper omnibus cruciant modis, nunc referam gratiam atque itidem fallam;

Ut ab illis fallimur? an potius hæc pati? Æquum est fieri ut à me

80. Ludantur dolis: quod qui resciverint, culpent? illud meritò

Factum omnes putent. *Par.* Quid isthuc? si certum est facere, facias.

Verùm nè post conferas culpam in me. *Ch.* Non faciam. *Par.* Jubesne?

Ch. Jubeo; imò, cogo atque impero. *Par.* Nunquam defugiam

Authoritatem. Sequere. *Ch.* Dii vortant bene:

Act III. Scene I.

Thraso. Gnatho. Parmeno.

Th. **A**ND did Thais give me great thanks? G. Huge ones. Th. ^{you so?} Is she glad? G. Not so much indeed for the gift it self, as for the you bestowed it:

Indeed she heartily rejoiceth at that. P. I come hither to see, that when it serveth

I may bring my present. But see where the Souldier is. Th. Truly I have the gift,

5. That every thing which I doe is well taken from me. G. Indeed I have served so much.

Th. Even the King gave me alwayes great thanks for what I did; but he did so to others.

G. He oftentimes by words transfers the great honour upon himself which he got

By other mens pains, who hath the wit that you have. Th. You have it right.

G. Therefore the King had you in repute. Th. Yes indeed. G. To delight himself with you. Th. Yes;

10. And to commit all his armie and his counsels to me. G. This is a wonder. Th. And besides,

If at any time he grew weary of mens company, or was tired with business, When he would take his ease; as though: do you not know my meaning? G. know it.

As though when he would ease his mind of that trouble. Th. You hit it. Then had he me to be his guest. G. Whoo! you tell me of a fine King indeed.

15. Th. Yea, he is such a man as there are but few men like him. P. Nay, I think there are none like him, if he keep you company. Th. They all envied

And shake ill of me behind my back: I cared not a button: they spited me spitefully;

But one of them very greatly, whom he had made master of his Indian Elephant When he began to be more troublesome then others; I pray you, you know the stirring, (quoth I) are you so tickish,

20. Because you have the charge over the beasts? G. Truly, it was well wisely

Spoken: Whoo! You stifled the fellow. What said he? Th. He was presently Mute. G. What should he but be so? P. O strange! That vile rascal,

And wretch, and that arrant thief! Th. What, Gnatho, did I never tell you that,

How I handled the young man of Rhodes at a feast? G. Never. But

25. I pray you tell it me. I have heard it a thousand times already. Th. The same

Young man of Rhodes, which I speak of, was with me at a feast. By chance I had a whore: he began to jeer at that, and to scoff me. What say you,

You shameless fellow, said I? You are a Hare your self, and look for a punishment.

G. Ha, ha, he. Th. What is the matter? G. Writily, daintily, finely said; making surpasseth it.

ACT. III. Scen. I.

Thraso. Gnatho. Parmeno.

M Agnas verò agere gratias *Thais* mihi? *G.* Ingentes, *Th.* Ain⁹ tu?
 Lætatur? *G.* Non tam ipso quidem dono, quàm abs te datum esse:
 verò seriò triumphat. *Par.* Huc proviso, ut, ubi tempus fiet,
 educam. Sed eccum militem. *Th.* Est isthuc datum profectò,
 Ut grata mihi sint quæ facio omnia. *G.* Advorti hercle animum.
 Vel rex semper maxumas mihi agebat, quicquid feceram; aliis non item.
 Labore alieno magnam partam gloriam verbis sæpe in se
 transmovet, qui habet salem quì in te est. *Th.* Habes.
 Rex te ergò in oculis. *Th.* Scilicet. *G.* Gestire. *Th.* Verum;
 Credere omnem exercitum suum & consilia. *G.* Mirum. *Th.* Tum
 cubi eum satietas hominum, aut negotii siquandò odium
 cepit, requiescere ubi volebat, quasi: nòstin⁹. *G.* Scio.
 quasi ubi illam exspueret miseriam ex animo. *Th.* Tenes.
 tum me convivam adducebat sibi. *G.* Hui! regem elegantem
 Narras. *Th.* Imò, sic homo est per paucorum hominum. *P.* Imò,
 nullorum, arbitror, si tecum vivit. *Th.* Invidere omnes mihi,
 mordere clanculum; ego flocci pendere: illi invidere miserè;
 eram unus tamen impensè, Elephantis quem *Indicis* præfecerat.
 ubi molestus magis est; Quæso, inquam, *Strato*, eòne es ferox,
 Quia habes imperium in belluas? *G.* Pulchre mehercule dictum,
 et sapienter. Papæ! jugulâras hominem. Quid, ille? *Th.* Mutus
 dico. *G.* Quid ni esset? *P.* Dii vostram fidem! Hominem perditum,
 miserum, & illum sacrilegum! *Th.* Quid illud, *Gnatho*, quo pacto
 bodium tetigerim in convivio, nunquam dixi tibi? *G.* Nunquam. Sed
 Narra, obsecro. Plus millies jam audiavi. *Th.* Unà in
 convivio erat hic, quem dico, *Rhodius* adolescentulus. Fortè
 abui scortum: cœpit ad id ludere, & me irridere. Quid ais,
 homo, inquam, impudens? Lepus tute es, & pulpamentum quæris.
 Ha, ha, he. *Th.* Quid est? *G.* Facetè, lautè, lepidè; nihil suprà.

30. Was this a saying of your own, forsooth? I thought it had been an old
Th. Had you heard it?

G. Many times; and it is reported for a choice one. Th. It is mine own.
am sorry that it was

Spoken to an undiscree young man, and one that is a Gentleman. Par. Be
mischiefe light on thee. G. What said he, I pray you?

Th. He was quasht: All that were by were ready to die with laughing, to
short, they were all afraid of me.

G. Not without cause. Th. But do you hear? had I not best clear my self
Thais concerning the maid,

35. Because she suspected that I love her? G. By no means: Nay rather
Increase her suspicion. Th. Why? G. Do you ask? Do you not know, if
at any time

Make mention of Phædria, or if she commend him, that she may nettles
soundly?

Th. I think so. G. To prevent that, there is no remedy but this: When she
Shall name Phædria, do you presently name Pamphila. If she shall at
time

40. Say, let us admit Phædria to feast it with us; do you say, let us en
rage

Pamphila to sing. If she shall commend his beauty,
Do you on the contrary commend hers. To be short, give her quid pro quo,
Which may vex her at the heart. Th. If she loved me, Gnatho, then that
do some good.

G. Forasmuch as she desireth and loveth what you give, she ere this
45. Loveth you: now any thing may be easily done to vex her; she will al
fear,

Lest you in your angry fit should bestow elsewhere the commodity which she
Now getteth by you. Th. You say well; but that never entered into
thoughts,

G. It is fondly done; for you did not consider of it. But, Thrafo, how
better

Might you have found out this same thing your self?

ACT III. Scene II.

Thais. Thrafo, Parmeno. Gnatho. Pythias.

Th. **M**ethought I heard the Souldiers voice
Even now: and look where he is. God save you, my Thrafo. Th.
O my Thais,

Mine own sweet-heart, how is it with you? Do you love me ere a whit
For that singing wench? Par. How handsomely doth he complement I what
ginning bath he made at his coming!

3. Th. Very much according to your demerits. G. Let us go then to supper.
Why stay you?

Par. Behold the other: one would say he was spit out of that mans mouth.
When you will;

I will make no stay. Par. I will go to them, and make as though I came but
forth.

old. Tuumne hercle hoc dictum erat? Vetus credidi. *Th.* Audieras?
 . Sape; & fertur in primis. *Th.* Meum est. *G.* Dolet dictum imprudenti
 . doloscenti & libero. *Par.* At te dii perdant. *G.* Quid ille, quæso?
Th. Perditus: Rifu omnes qui aderant emori. Denique, omnes metuebant.
 . Non injuriâ. *Th.* Sed heus tu, purgon' ego me de isthac *Thaidi*,
 . Quod eam me amare suspicata est? *G.* Nihil minûs. Imò, auge
 . magis suspicionem. *Th.* Cur? *G.* Rogas? Scin', siquando illa
 . mentionem *Phædræ* facit, aut si laudat, te ut malè urat?
Th. Sentio. *G.* Id nè fiat, hæc res sola est remedio; Ubi
 . dominabit *Phædræ*, tu *Pamphilam* continuo. Siquando
 . illa dicet, *Phædræ* intromittamus commestatum; tu, *Pamphilam*
 . tantum provocemus. Si laudabit hæc illius formam,
 . Tu hujus contrâ. Denique par pro pari referto, quod eam
 . Mordeat. *Th.* Siquidem me amaret, tum isthuc prodesset, *Gnatho*.
 . Quando illud, quod tu das, expectat atque amat, jamdudum
 . Te amat: jamdudum illi facilè fit quod doleat; metuet semper,
 . Quem ipsa nunc capit fructum, nè quando iratus tu aliò
 . Conferas. *Th.* Bene dixisti: at mihi isthuc non in mentem venerat.
 . Ridiculum! non enim cogitâras. Caterùm idem tute meliùs
 . Quantò invenisses, *Thraso*? —

Act. III. Scen. II.

Thais. Thraso. Parmeno. Gnatho. Pythias.

Th. **A** Udire vocem modò militis
 . Visa sum: atque eccecum. Salve, mi *Thraso*. *Thr.* O *Thais* mea,
 . Meum suavius, quid agitur? Ecquid nos amas de fidicinâ
 . Isthac? *Par.* Quàm venustè! quod dedit principium adveniens!
 . *Th.* Plurimum merito tuo. *G.* Eamus ergò ad cœnam. Quid stas?
 . *Par.* Hem alterum: ex homine hunc natum dicas. *Th.* Ubi vis,
 . Non moror. *Par.* Adibo, atque adsimulabo quasi nunc exeam.

Thais, are you going any whither? Th. O Parmeno, it is well done Truly of you: I am going to day. Par. Whither? Th. What? Do you know this man?

10. Par. I see him, and it irks me so to do. When you please, the Presens ready for you from Phædria.

Thr. Why stand we still? why go we not hence? Par. I pray you, forsooth, we may,

By your good leave, give this Gentlewoman what we desire; and that we may Have liberty to come and speak to her. Thr. I think they are very goodly girls not like mine.

Par. The deed will make mention. Do you hear? bid those come forth a-d quickly whom I commanded to be brought out.

15. Come you hither. This wench came as far as from Æthiopia. Thr. How are three pounds.

G. Scarce. Par. Where are you, Dorus? Come hither. Look you where Eunuch is,

Of what a lovely countenance, of what a perfect age! Thr. I swear He is a comely person. Par. What say you, Gnatho? Do you find any thing in you can dislike in him?

And what say you, Thraso? They hold their tongues: they commend him sufficiently. Make trial of him

20. At his book, make trial of him in wrastling, or in musick. I will bold him

To be skilful in those things which it is fitting for a young Gentleman to know And he that sent these things doth not desire you

To live with him alone, and that others should be shut out for his sake; doth he tell of

His fights, nor brag of his marks of honour; nor doth he hinder you, while Some body doth: but he thinks it sufficient, if he be then entertained,

25. When it will, be no trouble to you, when you please, and when time shall serve. Thr. It seems

This fellow is a servant to some poor and beggerly Master. G. For indeed I am sure,

No body could abide to have this fellow, that bath wherewithal to get another. Par. Hold you your tongue,

Whom I think to be the basest rascal in the world: for thou that canst find in thy heart

To flatter this fellow, wilt not stick, I suppose, to do any thing

30. For a morsel of bread. Thr. Shall we now go? Th. I will first bring these in,

And withall give order what things I would have done; afterwards I will come forth presently.

Thr. I will be gone hence. Do you tarry for her. Par. It is not fit for a Comaunders

To go with his sweet-heart along the way. Thr. What should I use many words to thee?

You are like your Master. G. Ha, ha, he. Thr. What do you laugh at? G. The which you said

35. Even now, and that saying concerning the Rhodian, comes into my mind. But Thais comes for it.

an', *Thais*, quopiam es? *Th.* Hem, *Farmeno*, bene pol
 sti: hodie itura. *Par.* Quó? *Th.* Quid? hunc non vides?
Par. Video, & me tædet. Ubi vis, dona adsunt tibi à *Phædria*.
 Quid stamus? Cur non imus hinc? *Par.* Quæso hercle ut liceat,
 quod fiat tuâ, dare huic quæ volumus; convenire
 colloqui. *Thr.* Perpulcra credo dona, haud nostris similia.
Res indicabit. Heus, jubete istos foras quos jussi ocyûs.
Procede tu huc. Ex *Æthiopia* est usque hæc. *Thr.* Hic sunt tres
G. Vix. *Par.* Ubi tu es, *Dore*? accede huc. Hem Eunuchum,
 tam liberali facie, quàm ætate integrâ! *Thr.* Itâ me dii ament,
 nestus. *Par.* Quid tu ais, *Gnatho*? nunquid habes quod contemnas?
 id tu autem, *Thraso*? Tacent: Satis laudant. Fac periculum
 In literis, fac in palæstra, in musicis. Quæ liberum scire
 quum est adolescentem, solertem dabo. Atque hæc qui misit non sibi soli
 postulat
 vivere, & suâ causâ excludi cæteros; neque pugnâs
 narrat, neque cicatrices suas ostentat; neque tibi obstat, quod
 quidam facit: verùm ubi molestum non eris, ubi tu voles, ubi
 Tempus erit, sat habet, si tum recipitur. *Thr.* Apparet servum hunc
 domini pauperis miserique. *G.* Nam hercle nemo posset, sat
 io, qui habet qui pararet alium, hunc perpeti. *Par.* Tace tu,
 quem ego esse infra infimos omnes puto homines: nam qui
 hic animum assentari duxeris, è flamma te cibum
 Petere posse arbitror. *Thr.* Jâmne imus? *Th.* Hos priûs introducâ,
 quæ volo simul imperabo: postea, continuò exeo.
Ego hinc abeo. Tu istam opperire. *Par.* Non convenit unâ ire
 amica imperatorem in via. *Thr.* Quid tibi ego dicam multa?
 homini similis es. *G.* Ha, ha, he. *Thr.* Quid rides? *G.* Isthuc quod dixi
 Modò, & illud de *Rhodio* dictum, in mentem venit. Sed *Thais*
 exit,
Thr.

Thr. Go thy way, step before, that things may be got ready at home.
shall be done.

Th. Pythias, see you look diligently to it, that if Chremes chance to
hither,

You intreat him first to tarry; if that cannot conveniently be done, to
again:

If he cannot do that, bring him to me. Py. I will do so.

40. Th. What? what else would I say? Ho, look well to that maid;

See that you keep home. Thr. Let us go. Th. Do you come after me (m

Act III. Scene III.

Chremes. Pythias.

Ch. Truly the more and more I consider it, without doubt this Thais
do me

Some great mischief: I see I am so cunningly destroyed by her.

Even then when she first bade I should be sent for to her house, (one may ask
What had you to do with her? Truly I do not know) when I came, she found

5. An occasion to make me tarry there. She said she had offered a sacrifice,
would speak

With me about some serious business. I had then a suspicion that all
things

Were done in knavery. She sat down by me, she offered her self to me;

She sought occasion of discourse. When she had little to say, she came to the
to enquire of me how long ago

It was since my father and mother died. I told her it was a long while ago.

10. She asked me whether I had any land at Sunium, and how far it lay
the sea. I think,

This likes her well; she hopes she can get it from me. Lastly, she asked
whether I had

Ever a little sister lost from thence; whether any body was lost with her;
what she had

When she was lost; and whether any body could know her. Why should she
these things,

Unless perhaps she feigneth that she is that little sister of mine which was lost
ago?

15. Such is her boldness. But she, if she be living, is sixteen year old,

And no more. Thais is a good deal elder than I am.

Besides, she sent to intreat me, that I would come to her. Let her tell me
good earnest

What she would wish me, or let her not trouble me. I will not come the
time. Ho, ho.

Py. Who is there? Ch. It's I Chremes. Py. O most pretty

20. Dear heart! Ch. I say, I am like to be trapp'd. Py. Thais

Did most earnestly intreat you, that you would come again to morrow. I
am going into the Country.

Py. I beseech you do it. Ch. I say, I cannot. Py. But do you tarry then

Here at our house, till she come again. Ch. By no means.

Abi, præcurre, ut sint domi parata. *G.* Fiet. *Th.* Diligenter,
 bias, fac ut cures, si *Chremes* huc fortè advenerit,
 ores, primùm ut maneat; si id non commodum est, ut redeat:
 d non poterit, ad me adducito. *Py.* Ità faciam.
Th. Quid? quid aliud volui dicere? Hem, curate istam diligenter
 ginem; domi adsitis facite. *Thr.* Eamus. *Tb.* Vos me sequimini.

Act. III. Scen. III.

Chremes. Pythias.

Profectò quantò magis magisque cogito, nimirum dabit *Thais*
 Mihi magnum malum: Ità me ab ea astutè video labefactarier.
 tum cum primùm jussit me ad sese accersier domum, (roget
 is, Quid tibi cum ea? Nè nòram quidem) ubi veni, causam,
 Ut ibi manerem, repperit. Ait, rem divinam fecisse se, & rem seriam
 Ille agere mecum. Jam tum erat suspicio dolo malo hæc
 eri omnia. Ipsa accumbere mecum, mihi sese dare,
 armonem quærere. Ubi friget, huc evalit, Quàm pridem
 ater mihi & mater mortui essent. Dico, jam diu. *Rus Sunii*
 Ecquod habeam, & quàm longè à mari. Credo ei placere
 oc; sperat se à me avellere. Postremò, ecqua indè parva
 erisset soror; ecquis cum ea unà; & quid habuisset,
 im periit; ecquis eam posset noscere. Hæc cur quæreret,
 si illa fortè, quæ olim periit parvula soror, hanc se
 s. Intendit esse? ut est audacia. Verùm ea si vivit, annos
 ata est sedecim, non major. *Thais* ego quàm sum majuscula est.
 sistit porro orare, ut venirem. Seriò aut dicat quid vult,
 ut molesta nè fiet. Non hercle veniam tertiò. Heus, heus.
 y. Ecquis hic est? *Ch.* Ego sum *Chremes*. *Py.* O capitulum
 p. Lepidissimum! *Ch.* Dico ego mihi insidias fieri. *Py.* *Thais*
 maximo te orabat opere, ut cras redires. *Ch.* *Rus eo.*
 y. Fac amabò. *Ch.* Non possum, inquam. *Py.* At tu apud
 os hic mane, dum redeat ipsa. *Ch.* Nihil minús.

Py. *Why, my Chremes?* Ch. *Get thee hence with a mischief.* Py. *be so*
 25. *Resolved upon it, I pray you step over thither where she is.*
 Ch. *I go then.* Py. *So your way, Dorias, bring this man quickly to the Souldier.*

Act IV. Scene I.

Dorias.

D. *I* *Swear, as far forth as I see by the Souldier, I poor woman*
Do somewhat fear lest that mad fellow should make any bustle to day,
Or offer violence to Thais. For after Chremes the young man
The maids brother came, she intreated the souldier to give order
 5. *That he might be let in. He was presently angry, and yet durst not*
say.
Moreover Thais was urgent upon him to invite the man. That she did
To stay Chremes there, because she had had no time for that matter
Which she desired to tell him concerning his sister. He inviteth him with
heavy heart:
He tarried there: she begins to talk with him. Now the Souldier thought
 10. *That a copes-mate was brought him before his eyes; and therefore*
He endeavoured to do what he could to crosse her. Ho boy, saith he, call
Pamphila,
That she may make us merry here. She crieth out, By no means
Admit her to the banquet. The souldier fell from that to chiding.
In the mean time the woman strips her self of her gold, and gives it me to
away.
 15. *This is a sign, I know, she will get her self away thence as soon as she can.*

Act IV. Scene II.

Phædria.

P. *A* *S I was going into the Countrey, I began (as it falls out when*
Any trouble is in ones minde) to consider one thing after another,
And to construe them all to the worst sense. What needs many words
Whilst I mused upon these things, I went unawares beyond my house. I was gone
 5. *Already a good way from it. As soon as I perceived it, I came back again,*
being indeed not very well.
When I came to the turn, I stood still, and began to think with my self;
What now? must I tarry here alone two days without her?
What then will be next? It is nothing. What? nothing? If I may not have leave
To touch her, why, shall I not have leave so much as to see her? If I may not
do that,
 10. *I may do this at least. Surely it is something to enjoy the sight of ones sweet*
heart.

Cur, mi *Chreme*? *Ch.* Malam rem! hinc abi. *Py.* Si isthuc

ita certum est tibi, amabò ut illuc transeas ubi illa est.

Py. Abi, & *Dorias*, citò hunc deduc ad militem.

Act. IV. Scen. I.

Dorias.

ITA me Dii bene amont, quantum ego illum vidi, non
Nihil timeo misera, nè quam ille hodie insanus turbam
Faciatur aut vim *Thaidi*. Nam postquam advenit *Chremes*
olefscens frater virginis, militem rogat ut eum admitti
pubeat. Ille continuo irasci, neque audere negare.

is porro instare ut hominem invitet. Id faciebat
sirendi illius causà, quia illa quæ cupiebat de sorore
indicare, ad eam rem tempus non erat. Invitat tristis;

nsit ibi; illa cum illo sermonem incipit. Miles verò sibi
Putare adductum ante oculos æmulum; voluit facere
ic contrà ægrè. Heus, inquit, puer, *Pamphilam* accersere,

delectet hic nos. Illa exclamat, Minimè gentium
convivium illam. Miles tendere indè ad jurgium.
ereca aurum sibi clàm mulier demit: dat mihi ut auferam.

Hoc est signum, ubi primùm poterit, subducet se illinc, scio.

Act. IV. Scen. II.

Phadria.

D Um rus eo, cœpi egomet mecum inter vias, (ita ut sit ubi
Quid in animo est molestiæ) aliam rem ex alia cogitare,
Et ea omnia in pejorem partem. Quid opus est verbis?

um hæc reputo, præterit imprudens villam. Longè jam
Abieram. Cùm senti, redeo rursus, malè verò me habens.

si ad ipsam veni diverticulum, constiti; occepi mecum
agitare, Hem, biduum hic manendum est soli sine illa?

quid tum postea? Nihil est. Quid? nihil? si non tangendū

opia est, eho, nè videndi quidem erit? si illud non licet,

Saltem hoc li. ebit. Cortè extremâ li. x. a amare, haud

Nihil

*I willingly pass by my country-house. But what is the matter,
That Pythias goeth out of doors so fearfull on a sudden?*

Act IV. Scene III.
Pythias. Phædria. Dorias.

Py. **W**Here shall I poor woman find that wicked and ungracious fellow
Or where shall I seek for him? That he should dare to come
This so bold a prank! Ph. I am afraid what this shall
Py. Moreover

And besides the rogue, after he had befooled the maid, he pittifully tore

5. All her clothes. Ph. What now? Py. Who if he were but now offered
Me, how willingly could I claw out the eyes of that wizard!

Ph. I know not indeed what a stir hath been made at home, whilst I was
I will go to her.

What is the matter? why do you make such hast? or whom do you look for, Py?

Py. Ah, Phædria! whom do I look for? get you hence whither you
to go with

10. Such unpleasant gifts of yours. Ph. What is the matter? Py. Do you
Me? what a stir that Eunuch which you gave us hath made? He hath
floured

The maid which the Souldier gave my Mistress for a Present. Ph. What say

Py. I am undone. Ph. You are drunk. Py. I wish they were so that

Wish me ill. D. Alas! I pray you, my Pythias, what strange thing

15. Was that? Ph. You are mad, how could an Eunuch do that?

Py. I know him not, who he was; but the thing it self evidenceth

This that he hath done. The maid her self weepeth, neither dare she

Tell you, when you ask her, what the matter is: and that honest man is
be seen.

Besides, I, poor woman, suspect this, that he stole away something out of the

20. When he went away. Ph. I cannot sufficiently marvel whither that
fellow

Could go far off, unless perhaps he be gone home again to our house.

Py. I pray you, go see whether he be or not. Ph. I will let you know presently.

D. I am undone.

I pray you, my dear heart, I never so much as heard of such an abominable
trick.

Py. But indeed I had heard that they are the greatest lovers of women in
world,

25. But that they can doe nothing: but it never came into my mind, poor woman,
For I should have shut him up somewhere, & not have committed the maid to

il est. Villam prætereo sciens. Sed quid hoc est,
ad timida subito egreditur Pythias?

ACT. IV. Scen. III.

Pythias. Phædria. Dorias.

U B I ego illum scelerosum misera atque impium inveniam?
Aut ubi quæram? Hoccine tam audax facinus facere
Esse ausum? Ph. Hoc quid sit vereor. Py. Quin
am insuper scelus, postquam iudificatus est virginem, vestem
Omni miserè concidit. Ph. Hem. Py. Qui si nunc detur
hi, ut ego unguibus faciliè illi in oculos involem venefico!
Nescio quid profectò absente nobis turbatum est domi: adibo.
id isthuc? quid festinas? aut quem quæris, Pythias?
Hem, Phædria, egon' quem quæram? abi hinc quò dignus cum
Donis tuis tam inlepidis. Ph. Quid isthuc est rei? Py. Rogas
e? Eunuchum quem dedisti nobis, quas turbas dedit? Virginem,
tam herz donò dederat miles, vitiavit. Ph. Quid ais?
. Perii. Ph. Temulenta es. Py. Utinam sic sient qui mihi
alè volunt. D. Au! obsecro, mea Pythias, quid isthucnam
. Monstri fuit? Ph. Infantis, qui isthuc facere Eunuchus
stuit? Py. Ego illum nescio qui fuerit; hoc quod fecit
es ipsa indicat. Virgo ipsa lachrumat, neque cùm rogites
quid sit, audet dicere. Ille autem bonus vir nusquam apparet,
iam hoc misera suspicor, aliquid domo abeuntem
. Abstulisse. Ph. Nequeo mirari satis, quò ille abire
navus posset longius; nisi domum fortè ad nos rediit.
. Vile, amabò, num sit. Ph. Jam faxo scies. D. Perii.
obsecro, tam infandum facinus, mea tu, nè audivi quidem.
. At pol ego amatores audieram mulierum esse eos maxumos,
. Sed nihil potesse. Verùm miserz non in mentem venerat:
am illum aliquò conclusissem, neque illi commississem virginem.

ACT. IV.

Act IV. Scene IV.

Phædria. Dorus. Pythias. Dorias.

Ph. **C**ome out of doors, you rogue : but do you sneak back indeed ? you nagate-rogue, come out,
 You that are ill bought. Dor. I beseech you. Ph. Oh, see what a mouth

The hangman makes. Why came you back hither again ?

Why are your clothes changed ? what say you ? If I had tarried newer so little long

5. I should not have found him at home, he had made himself so ready to run

Py. Have you the fellow, I pray you ? Ph. What else should I but have him ?

Py. O well done. Dori. This is very well done indeed. Py. Where is he ?

Ph. Do you ask ? do you not see him ? Py. Whom, I pray you, should I

Ph. This fellow,

Forsooth. Py. What fellow is this ? Ph. He that was brought

10. To you to day. Py. None of us ever saw this fellow

With our eyes, Phædria. Ph. Did none of you see him ? Py. I pray,

you believe

That this was the fellow that was brought to us ? Ph. For whom else should

believe

To be he ? I had no body else. Py. Fie, this fellow is not to be compared

To him ; he had an handsome face, and well-favoured.

15. Ph. So he seemed to you ere-while, because he was clad in a changin

suit :

Now you think him to be ugly, because he hath not that on.

Py. I pray you hold your peace ; as if indeed there was but a very little

ference betwixt them.

There was brought to our house to day a young youth, whom you, Phædria,

Would indeed be glad to see : but this is a wizzend, old, drousie, aged fellow

20. As tawny as a weasel. Ph. How now ? what a tale is this ? you bring

to this point,

That I know not what I have done. Ho you, serrah, did not I buy you ?

Dorus. You bought me. Py. Bid him answer me again. Ph. Ask him.

Py. Did you come to our house to day ? He saith, no. But that other came,

Being about sixteen years old, whom Parmeno brought with him. Ph. Come

25. Now tell me this first, whence had you that suit which you have ?

You ugly fellow, will you tell me or no ?

Dorus. Chærea came. Ph. My brother ? Dorus. Yes. Ph. When ?

Dor. To day. Ph. How long ago ? Dor. Just now. Ph. With whom ?

Dor. With Parmeno. Ph. Did you know him before ? Dor. No.

30. Neither did I ever hear any man say who he was. Ph. How then ?

Did you know that he was my brother ? Dor. Parmeno said

That it was he : he gave me this suit. Ph. I am undone.

Dorus. He put on mine himself, afterwards they went both together out of doors.

Py. Do you now sufficiently believe that I am not drunk, and that I have

no lie ?

35. Now it is sure enough that the maid is deflowered. Ph. Go to now,

You great beast, do you believe this fellow what he saith ? Py. What should

believe him for ?

Act. IV. Scen. IV.

Phadria. Dorus. Pythias. Dorias.

EXI foràs, scelereste: at etiam restitas? fugitive, prodi,
Malè conciliate. *Dorus.* Obsecro. *Ph.* Oh, illud vide os

sibi distortis carnifex! Quid huc reditio est?

Id vestis mutatio? quid narras? Paululum si cessassem,

Domi non offendissem; ità jam ornabat fugam.

Habesne hominem amabò? *Ph.* Quid nū habeam?

Os factum bene! *Dori.* Isthuc pol verò bene. *Py.* Ubi est?

Rogitas? non vides? *Py.* Videam, obsecro, quem? *Ph.* Hunc

illicet. *Py.* Quis homo hic est? *Ph.* Qui ad vos

Deductus hodie est. *Py.* Hunc oculis suis nostrarum nunquam

visquam vidit, *Phadria.* *Ph.* Non vidit? *Py.* An tu hunc

edidisti esse, obsecro, ad nos deductum? *Ph.* Nam quem

hunc? habui neminem. *Py.* Au, nè comparandus hic

videm est ad illum. Ille erat honestà facie & liberali.

Ph. Ità visus est dudum, quia varià veste exornatus fuit.

Hunc eò tibi videtur fœdus, quia illam non habet.

Tace, obsecro; quasi verò paululum intersiet. Ad nos

eductus hodie est adolescentulus, quem tu videre verò

illes, *Phadria*: hic est vietus, vetus, veterinosus, senex, colore

Mustelino. *Ph.* Hem, quæ est fabula? eò redigis me,

quid egerim ego nesciam. Eho tu, emin' ego te?

Dorus. Emisti. *Py.* Jubeo mihi denuo respondeat. *Ph.* Roga,

Venistin' hodie ad nos? negat. At ille alter venit natus

nos sedecim, quem secum adduxit *Parmeno*. *Ph.* Agedum,

Hoc nunc mihi expedi primùm; istam quam habes, unde habes

istem? Monstrum hominis, num dicturus es?

Dorus. Venit *Chereas*. *Ph.* Fraterne? *Dorus.* Ità. *Ph.* Quando?

Dor. Hodie. *Ph.* Quàm dudum? *Dor.* Modò. *Ph.* Quicum?

Dor. Cum *Parmenone*. *Ph.* Nôrâsne eum prius? *Dor.* Non,

Nec quis esset unquam audieram dicier. *Ph.* Unde igitur

patrem meum esse sciebas? *Dor.* *Parmeno* dicebat

mihi esse: is dedit mihi hanc vestem. *Ph.* Occidi.

Dorus. Meam ipse induit: post ambo unà abierunt foràs.

Ph. Jam satis credis sobriam esse me, & nihil mentitam?

Ph. Jam satis certum est virginem virum esse? *Ph.* Age nunc,

quid ista credam?

The deed beareth mention. Ph. Go aside thither a little.

Do you hear? I, but a very little: that is enough. Tell me now this again. Did Chærea pull off thy clothes from thee? Dor. He did so.

40. Ph. And did he put them on? Dor. He did so. Ph. And was he brought hither in stead of you?

Dor. Yes. Ph. O wonderfull! O the roguish and audacious fellow!

Py. Wo is me! what do you not yet believe that we have been mocked most by

Ph. Its a marvel but you believe what this fellow saith: I know not what to do you hear, sirrah? Deny it again. Can I not get the truth out of you to do

45. Did you see my brother Chærea? Dor. No. Ph. I see, he cannot come without he be punished. Follow me this way. One while he saith it, and while he denieth it. Intreat me.

Dor. I beseech you, Phædria. Ph. Go in-a-doors. Dor. Ah, welladay! I know not

How by any other means I can come honestly off hence; there is no help, if things be true.

Shall you, you knave, make a laughing-stock on me here? Py. I am as sure

50. That this is a trick of Parmeno's, as that I live. Dori. So it is. I will finde

How I may be even with him to day. But now, Dorias, what do you persuade to be done? Dori. Do you ask concerning that maid? Py. Yes.

Whether should I hold my tongue, or tell it abroad? Dori. Do you, truly, be wise, not know what you do know,

Neither concerning the Eunuch, nor the deflouring of the maid. By this you shall both

55. Winde your self out of all trouble, and doe him a pleasure. Onely say, Dorus is gone.

Py. So I will. Dori. But do not I see Chremes? Thais will be here by and by

Py. Why so? Dori. Because when I came away thence, just then began a bustle betwixt them. Py. Do you have away the gold: I will know of him what matter is.

Act IV. Scene V.

Chremes. Pythias.

Ch. **A** Lat, in good truth, I am beguiled. The wine that I have drunk hath over-mastered me.

And while I sate at the table, how fine and sober I did think myself to be?

Since I have risen, neither my feet nor my wit doe as they should doe.

Py. Chremes. Ch. Oh, Pythias, O how much fairer now

5. Do you seem to me to be, then you did erewhile? P. Truly, you are far more chearfull.

Ch. Certainly this is a true saying, Without meat

And drink lust groweth cold. But Thais came long before. Py. Is she

Gone from the souldier's already? Ch. Long ago, an age since; there was

A great contention between them. Py. I say nothing then that you should know her?

es ipsa indicat. *Ph.* Concede istuc paululum:
 idin? etiam nunc paululum: sat est. Dic dum hoc rursum:
 heres tuam vestem detraxit tibi? *Dor.* Factum est.
Ph. Et eam est indutus? *Dor.* Factum. *Ph.* Et pro te huc deductus est?
Dor. Itā. *Ch.* Jupiter magne! O scelestum atque audacem hominem!
 Væ mihi! etiam nunc non credis indignis nos esse irritas modis?
 Mirum ni tu credas quid iste dicat: quid agam, nescio. Heus tu,
 rogato rursum. Possūme ego hodie ex te exculpere verum?
 Vidistū? fratrem *Chaream*? *Dor.* Non. *Ph.* Video, non potest fateri
 me malo. Sequere hāc. Modò ait, modò negat. Ora me.
Dor. Obsecro te verò, *Phædria*. *Ph.* Intro. *Dor.* Hei, hoi. *Ph.* Alio
 modo honestè quomodo hinc abeam, nescio. Actum est, siquidem: tu me
 etiam nebulo iudificabere? *Fy.* *Parmenonis* tam scio
 esse hanc technam, quàm me vivere. *Dori.* Sic est. *Fy.* Inveniam
 pol hodie parem ubi referam gratiam. Sed nunc quid faciendum
 grades, *Dorias*? *Dori.* De isthac virgine rogas? *Fy.* Itā.
 trum taceam, an prædicem? *Dori.* Tu pol, si sapis, quod scias, nescis,
 neque de Eunuchō, neque de vitio virginis. Hāc re & te omni
 Turbā evolves, & illi gratum feceris. Id modò dic, abiisse *Dorum*.
 Itā faciam. *Dori.* Sed videon? *Chremem*? *Thais* jam aderit.
 Quid itā? *Dori.* Quia cū inde abeo, jam tum inceperat turba
 ter eos. *Fy.* Tu aufer aurum: scibo ex hoc quid fiet.

Act. IV. Scen. V.

Chremes. Pythias.

A Tat, data hercle verba mihi sunt. Vicit me vinum quod bibi.
 Ac dum accubabam, quàm videbar mihi esse pulchrè sobrius?
 postquam surrexi, neque pes neque mens satis suum officium facit.
Chreme. *Ch.* Ehem, *Pythia*, vah quanto nunc formosior
 Videre mihi, quàm dudum? *Fy.* Certè quidem tu pol multò alacrior,
 Verbum hercle hoc verum est, Sine Cerere
 et Libero friget Venus. Sed *Thais* multò antè venit. *Fy.* Anne
 abiit jam à milite? *Ch.* Jamdudum, ætatem; lites factæ sunt
 ter eos maxumæ. *Fy.* Nihil dixit tum ut sequerè se?

10. Ch. Nothing; but as she went away she beckned to me. Py. Why, was that enough?

Ch. But I did not know that she meant that: but the Souldier righted me, I did not well understand, for he thrust me out of doors. But lo I see her. I wonder where I got before her.

Act IV. Scene VI.

Thais. Chremes. Pythias.

Th. **I** Believe indeed he will be here by and by, that he may take her From me: Let him come. But if he touch her with one Finger, I will presently scratch out his eyes. I can so long abide His fooleries, and his big words, whilst they are but words; but 5. If they be turned to deeds, he shall be beaten. Ch. Thais, I have been Here a good while. Th. O my Chremes, I look for you. Do you know this bustle

Was made because of you, and that so all the matter concerneth you?

Ch. Me? how? as though I made it. Th. Because whilst I laboured To give and restore you your sister again, I have endured these and many like things.

10. Ch. Where is she? Th. At home at my house. Ch. Ha. Th. What is the matter? She hath been brought up so as it becometh you and her. Ch. What say you? Th. The matter is, I bestow her on you, and do not demand any thing of you for her. Ch. Thais, I both thank you, and will also study to requite you, so as you deserve.

Th. But take heed, Chremes, that you do not lose her, before you receive her me:

15. For this is she whom the Souldier cometh to take from me by force. Pythias go you,

And fetch the little cabinet out of the house with the tokens. Ch. Thais, you not see him?

Py. Where is it laid? Th. In the trunk. Thou spitefull quean, dost thou have no haste?

Ch. Do you not see the Souldier, and what forces he bringeth with him? Alas,

Th. What, man, I pray you, are you faint-hearted? Away, away. Ch. Am I faint-hearted?

20. There is no man living less fearfull. Th. And so you have need. Ch. I fear what kind of man you think me to be. Th. Nay consider this, With whom you have to doe, he is a stranger, less powerfull

Then you, not so well acquainted, having fewer friends here. Ch. I know that. But it is a folly to suffer that to be done, which you may avoid. I had rather

25. We should provide before-hand, then be revenged on him after a wrong received.

Go you and lock the door on the inside, whilst I make a step hence to the street.

I desire we may have some Mediators here in this combustion.

Th. Tarry, tarry. Ch. It is better. Th. Tarry. Ch. Let me go.

Ch. Nihil, nisi abiens mihi innuit. *Py.* Eho, nonne id fat erat?
Th. At nesciebam id dicere illam, nisi quia correxit miles, quod
 intellexi minùs; nam me extrusit foràs.
 Sed eccam ipsam video. Miror ubi ego huic antevorterim.

ACT. IV. Scen. VI.

Thais. Chremes. Pythias.

Th. Credo equidem illum jamjam adfuturum esse, ut illam à me
 Eripiat. Sine veniat. Atqui si illam digito attigerit
 Uno, oculi illico effodientur. Usque adeò ego illius ferre possum
 neptias & magnifica verba, verba dum sint; verum enim
 Si ad rem conferentur, vapulabit. *Ch. Thais,* ego jamdudum
 hic adsum. *Th.* O mi *Chremes*, teipsum exspecto. Scin' tu turbam
 Hanc propter te esse factam, & adeo ad te attinere hanc omnem rem?
Th. Ad me, qui? quasi isthuc. *Th.* Quia dum tibi sororem studeo
 Reddere ac restituere, hæc atque hujusmodi sum multa passà.
Py. *Ch.* Ubi ea est? *Th.* Domi apud me. *Ch.* Hem. *Th.* Quid est?
 Educta est ita ut teque illaque dignum est. *Ch.* Quid ais? *Th.* Quod
 Res est. Hanc tibi dono do, neque repeto pro illa quicquam abs te pretii.
Ch. Et habetur & referetur, *Thais*, à me, ita uti merita es, gratia.
Th. At enim cave nè, priusquam hanc à me accipias, amittas, *Chreme*:
 25. Nam hæc ea est quam miles à me nunc ereptum venit. Abi tu; cistel-
 lam,
Pythias, domo effer cum monumentis. *Ch.* Viden' tu illum, *Thais*?
Py. Ubi sita est. *Th.* In risco. Odiosa, cessas? *Ch.* Militem secum
 Atque quantas copias adducere? At, at. *Th.* Nam formidolosus
 Obiecto es, mi homo? apage sis. *Ch.* Egon' formidolosus?
 30. Nemo est hominum, qui vivat, minùs. *Th.* Atque ita opus est. *Ch.* Au,
 Metuo qualem tu me hominem esse existumes. *Th.* Imò hoc
 Cogitato, quicum res tibi est, peregrinus est, minùs potens
 Quàm tu, minùs notus, minùs amicorum hinc habens. *Ch.* Scio
 Isthuc: sed tu quod cavere possis, stultum est admittere. Malo ego
 35. Nos prospicere, quàm hunc ulcisci acceptà injurià. Abi tu,
 Atque obsera osium intus, dum ego hinc transcurro ad forum.
 Volo hic ego adesse advocatos nobis in turba hac.
Th. Mane, mane. *Ch.* Melius est. *Th.* Mane. *Ch.* Omitte.

I will be here again by and by, Th. Chremes, we have no need of them, but say this,

30. That she is your sister, and that you lost her when she was a little girl, That you have now come to the knowledge of her. Let him see the tokens. They are here.

Th. Lay hold of him: If he shall offer any violence, bring an Action against him. Do you understand me?

Ch. Very well. Th. See you speak this with a good courage. Ch. I will.

Th. Take up your Cloak about you. Alas, he himself hath need of a Counselor,

35. Whom I have got to defend me.

Act IV. Scene VII.

Thraso. Gnatho. Sanga. Chremes. Thais.

Thr. **G** Gnatho, is it fit that I should put up this so notable abuse offered me?

It is better for me to die. S. Malio, Dorax, Syricus, March after me. First of all I will pull down the house. G. Very well.

Thr. I will take the maid away by force. G. Exceeding well. Thr. I will punish her sharply.

5. G. Bravely spoken! Thr. Dorax, come hither into the middle of the street with the door-bar.

Do you, Simalio, march into the left wing; and you, Syricus, into the right. Give me the rest.

Where is Captain Sanga, and his company of slaves? S. Look on him, Here he is. Thr. What, you coward, do you think to fight with a dish-cloth?

That you bring it hither? Sang. What I? I know the valour of my General.

10. And the mantiness of his souldiers, that this could not be ended Without blood-shed, and therefore I brought it to wipe their wounds.

Thr. Where are the others? Sang. What others, with a mischief? None but Sannio.

Keepeth the house. Thr. Do, set these in array here. And I being behind the Vaunt-guard will thence give the Word to all. Gn. That is a wise part.

15. After he had set these in array, he provided for himself in a sure place. Thr. This same thing

Now Pyrrhus was wont to do. Ch. Do you not see, Thais, What thing he doth? Certainly that was very good counsel which I gave you.

About shutting up the door. Th. That which seemeth to you now a gallant fellow,

Is but this great boobie; do not fear him. Thr. What do you think?

20. Gn. I could now heartily wish you had a Sling given, that you might throw them aloof hence.

Out of this close place; they would run away. Thr. But look where I see Thais her self. Gn. How quickly do we fall in upon them? Thr. Tarry,

becometh

am adero. *Tb.* Nihil opus est istis, *Chreme.* Hoc modò dic,

p. Sororem esse illam tuam, & te parvam virginem amisisse,
nunc cognòsse: signa ostende. *Py.* Adfunt. *Tb.* Cape:

n agi vim faciet, in jus ducito hominem. Intellextin'?

ll. *Tb.* Probé. *Tb.* Fac animo hæc præsentì dicas. *Ch.* Faciam.

a Co *Tb.* Attolle pallium. *Phy,* huic ipsi opus patrono est, quem

5, Defensorem paro.

Act. IV. *Scen.* VII.

Thraso. Gnatho. Sanga. Chremes. Thais.

buse *Tb.* **H** Ancine ego ut contumeliam tam insignem in me accipiam,

Gnatho? Mori me satius est. *Simalio, Dorax, Syrisce,*
Sequimini. Primam ædes expugnabo. *G. Recté.*

Tb. Virginem eripiam. *G. Probé. Tb.* Malè mulctabo ipsam.

5, G. Pulchré! *Tb.* In medium huc agmen cum vesti, *Dorax.*

Tu, Simalio, in sinistrum cornu; *tu, Syrisce,* in dexterum. Cedo alios.

Ubi centurio est *Sanga,* & manipulus furum? *S. Eccum,*

Adest. Tb. Quid, ignave, peniculon' pugnare, qui

istum huc portas, cogitas? *Sang.* Egone? imperatoris

10. Virtutem noveram, & vim militum, sine sanguine

Hoc non posse fieri, qui abstergerem vulnera.

Tb. Ubi alii? *Sang.* Qui (malum) alii? solus *Sannio* servat

Domum. *Tb.* Tu hosce instrue hic. Ego verò post

Principia, indè omnibus signum dabo. *Gn.* Illuc est sapere:

15. Ut hosce instruxit, ipsi sibi cavit loco. *Tb.* Idem hoc

Jam *Pyrrhus* factitavit. *Ch.* Viden' tu, *Thais,*

Quam hic rem agit? nimirum consilium illud rectum est

De occludendis ædibus. *Tb.* Sanè, quod tibi nunc vir videatur

Esse, hic nebulo magnus est, nè metuas. *Tb.* Quid videtur?

20. *Gn.* Fundam tibi nunc nimis vellem dari, ut tu illos procul hinc

Ex occulto caderes; facerent fugam. *Tb.* Sed eccam *Thaidem*

Ipsam video. *Gn.* Quàm mox irruimus? *Tb.* Mane, Omnia

*A wise man to try all things by words rather then arms, How know you
ther*

*She will do what I command her without compulsion, or not ? Gn. O strange !
25. What a great matter it is to be wise ! I never come to you, but I hear
something of you.*

*Thr. Thais, First and foremost, answer me this ; When I gave you that mail,
Did not you say, you would keep me only company these days ? Th. And
then ?*

*Thr. Do you ask, who have brought me your lover here present before
eyes ?*

*Th. What can you do to him ? Thr. And conveyed your self with him pri-
vately from me ?*

*30. Th. It was my minde to do so. Thr. Therefore give me Pamphila
hither,*

*Except you had rather have her taken from you by force. Ch. Should she give
you ? or ought you to meddle with her, you arrant rascal ?*

*Gn. Ah, what do you do ? hold your tongue. What mean you ? Thr. Ought
I meddle*

*With my own ? Ch. What yours, you rogue ? Gn. Have a care, you know not
What a man you now give ill words to. Ch. Do you get you gone hence ? Do
you know*

*35. How the matter goeth with you ? If you make any stir here to day,
I will make you alway remember this place, and day, and me too.*

Gn. I am sorry for you, that you make such a worthy man as this your enemy.

Ch. I will break your pate by and by, unless you be gone.

Gn. Say you so indeed, you Cur ? do you do so ? Thr. What fellow are you ?

*40. What would you have ? what have you to do with her ? Ch. You
know.*

First I say she is a free woman. Thr. Ha. Ch. A Citizen of Athens.

*Thr. Whoo ! Ch. My own sister. Thr. You impudent fellow ! Ch. Souldier,
Moreover I charge you, that you offer no violence towards her, I am going
To Sophrona the nurse, to fetch her, and shew her these tokens.*

45. Thr. Can you hinder me from touching my own ? Ch. I forbid you,

I say. Gn. Do you hear ? This man accuseth himself of felony.

*Is not this sufficient for you ? Thr. Do you say so too, Thais ? Th. Go look for
body*

*That may answer you. Thr. What do we now ? Gn. Marry, let us go back to
gain.*

*She will come to you by and by, beseeching you on her own accord. Thr. That
you so ? Gn. Yes,*

*50. Assuredly, I know the nature of women : They will not, when you will
when you will not,*

*They fain will with all their heart. Thr. You think rightly. Gn. I will not
disturb the armie.*

Thr. When you will, Gn. Sanga, as becometh valiant souldiers, see

*You remember to be at home, and by the fire-side. Sang. My minde is in the
pottage-pot*

Long ago. Gn. You are an honest fellow. Sang. March after me this way.

his experiri verbis quàm armis sapientem decet. Qui scis, an

zubeam sine vi faciat? *Gn.* Dii vestram fidem! quanti est
sapere! nunquam accedo, quin abs te fiam doctior.

Thais, primùm hoc mihi responde; Cùm tibi do istam virginem,
extin? hos dies mihi soli dare te? *Th.* Quid tum postea?

Rogitas, quæ mihi ante oculos tuos coràm amatorem adduxisti
tum?

Quid cum illo agas? *Thr.* Et cum eo clàm te subduxisti mihi?

Th. Libuit. *Thr.* Pamphilam ergò huc redde, nisi vi mavis

Ch. Tibi illam reddat, aut tu eam tangas, omnium?

Ab, quid agis? tace. Quid tu tibi vis? *Thr.* Ego non tangam

eam? *Ch.* Tuam autem, furdifer? *Gn.* Cave sis. Nescis cui
aledicas nunc viro. *Ch.* Num tu hinc abis? Scin? tu ut

Tibi res se habeat? Si quicquam hodie hinc turbæ feceris,
ciam ut huius loci, dieique, meique semper memineris.

Miseret tui me, qui hunc tantum hominem facias inimicum
tibi. *Ch.* Diminuam ego caput tuum hodie, nisi abis.

Ain? verò, canis? siccine agis? *Thr.* Quis tu homo es?

Quid tibi vis? quid cum illa rei tibi est? *Ch.* Scibis.

incipio, eam esse dico liberam. *Thr.* Hem. *Ch.* Civem Atticam.

Thr. Hui! *Ch.* Meam sororem. *Thr.* Os durum! *Ch.* Miles,

nunc adeò edico tibi, nè vim facias ullam in illam. Ego eo

d Sophronam nutricem, ut eam adducam, & signa ostendam

Hæc. *Thr.* Tun? me prohibeas meam nè tangam? *Ch.* Prohibeo,

quam. *Gn.* Audin? tu? hic furti se alligat.

atin? hoc tibi est? *Thr.* Idem tu hoc ais, *Thais*? *Th.* Quære

qui respondeat. *Thr.* Quid nunc agimus? *Gn.* Quin redeamus? jam hæc

tibi aderit supplicans ultro. *Thr.* Credin? *Gn.* Imò

Certè; novi ingenium mulierum. Nolunt ubi velis; ubi nolis,

apiunt ultro. *Thr.* Bene putas. *Gn.* Jam dimitto exercitum.

Thr. Ubi vis. *Gn.* Sanga, ut fortes decet milites, domi focique

ac vicissum ut memineris. *Sang.* Jamdudum animus est

patinis. *Gn.* Frugi es. *Sang.* Vos me hac sequimini.

Act V. Scene I.

Thais. Pythias.

- Th. **D**O you go on to talk doubtfully, you arrant quean? I know, I know not: I heard it: I was not there. Will not you tell it me plainly, whatsoever it is?
- The maid with her clothes rent is weeping, and saith not a word.
5. The Eunuch is gone: why so? What is done? dost thou not speak?
- Py. What should I poor woman say to you? They say it was not An Eunuch. Th. Who was it then? Py. That same Chærea.
- Th. What Chærea? Py. That young stripling, Phædria's brother.
- Th. What say you, you Witch? Py. But I have found it to be true.
10. Th. How, I pray you, came he to our house, or wherefore was brought?
- Py. I know not, but that I think he loved Pamphila. Th. Alas! I am a poor woman!
- I am unfortunate, if those things be true which you say.
- Why doth the maid weep? Py. For that I suppose. Th. What say you, You wicked quean? Did not I give you charge about that, when I went hence?
15. Py. What should I do? she was committed to him alone, as you order.
- Th. You quean, you committed a sheep to a wolf. I am ashamed That I should be thus deceived. What fellow is it?
- Py. Mistress, hold your tongue, I pray you, we are well enough. We have the man himself. Th. Where is he? Py. Look you, on your hand.
20. Do you not see him? Th. I do see him. Py. Cause him to be laid hold as soon as you can.
- Th. You fool, what shall we do to him? Py. What should I do, do you ask? See, I pray you, if, when you look on him, he seem not to be a strange person.
- Th. He is not; besides, how very confident is he?

Act V. Scene II.

Chærea. Thais. Pythias.

- Ch. **A**T Antipho's house both his mother and father Were at home, as if it had been for the nonce, so as I could By no means go in, but they must see me. In the mean time Whilst I was standing at the door, an acquaintance of mine
5. Came and met me. When he saw me, I betook me to my heels as fast as I could,
- Into a back-corner where no body dwelt, and from that Into another, and thence into another: so I became most wretched

Act. V. Scen. I.

Thais. Pythias.

P Ergin', scelestâ, mecum perplexè loqui?
 Scio, nescio: abiit: audiui: ego non affui.
 Non tu isthuc mihi dictura apertè es, quicquid est?
 go, conscillâ vestè, lachrymans obticer.
 Eunuchus abiit: quamobrem? Quid est factum? taces?
 Quid tibi ego dicam misera? Illum Eunuchum negant
 se. Th. Quis fuit igitur? Py. Iste Charea.
 Qui Charea? Py. Iste ephebus, frater Phædria.
 Quid ais, venefica? Py. Atqui certè repperi.
 Th. Quid is obsecro ad nos, aut quamobrem adductus est?
 Nescio, nisi amâsse credo *Famphilam*. Th. Hem, misera, occidi?
 elix, siquidem tu isthæc vera prædicas.
 id lacrymat virgo? Py. Id opinor. Th. Quid ais,
 arilega? Istuccine interminatus sum hinc abiens tibi?
 Py. Quid facerem? ita ut iussisti, soli credita est.
 Scelestâ, ovem lupo commisisti. Dispuer, mihi data esse verba. Quid illic hominis est?
 Hera mea, tace obsecro, salvæ sumus.
 bemus hominem ipsum. Th. Ubi is est? Py. Hem, ad sinistram.
 Viden? Th. Video. Py. Comprehendi jube, quantum potes.
 Quid illi faciemus, stulta? Py. Quid faciam, rogas?
 de amabò, si non, cum aspicias, os impudens
 detur. Th. Non est; tum, quæ ejus confidentia est?

Act. V. Scen. II.

Charea. Thais. Pythias.

A Pud *Antipbonem* uterque mater & pater,
 Quasi deditâ operâ, dñi erant, ut nullo modo.
 Introire possem, quin viderent me. Interim
 um ante ostium sto, notus mihi quidam obviam
 Venit. Ubi videt, egomet in pedes quantum queo,
 aneiportum quoddam desertum, indè item
 aliud, indè in aliud: ita miserrimus

In running away, for fear any body should know me.

But is this Thais, which I see? it is she. I am at a stand.

10. *What shall I do? What is it to? what will she do to me?*

Th. *Let us go to him. Good man Dorus, God save you: tell me, did you*
away?

Ch. *Mistress, I did so. Th. Do you like that very well? Ch. No.*

Th. *Did you think you should go free-free? Ch. Forgive me this one fault.*
And if ever I do any more, I will give you leave to kill me.

15. Th. *Was you afraid of my cruelty? Ch. No. Th. What then?*

Ch. *I was afraid of this woman, lest she should accuse me unto you.*

Th. *What had you done? Ch. A very small matter.*

Th. *Ah you shameless fellow, a small matter? Do you think it*
A small matter to defile a maid that is a Citizen?

20. Ch. *I took her to be my fellow-servant. Py. Your fellow-servant?*
scarce refrain my self

But I must flie about his ears: the ugly knave besides

Cometh voluntarily to mock us. Th. Can you be gone, you mad girle?
forsooth

Should I go hence? should I believe that rogue in any thing? especially
When he confesseth himself to be your servant?

25. Th. *Let us see these things pass. Chærea, you have not done*

As it became you: For though I very well deserve to have

This abuse, yet you was an unmeet person to do it.

Neither may I do I know what course to take

About this maid: you have put me to such a non-plus,

30. *That I cannot restore her to her friends,*

So as it was fitting, and as I endeavoured,

That I might gain my self thanks for a compleat benefit, Chærea.

Ch. *But I hope there will be henceforward a continual amity*
Between us, Thais; for oft-times from some such thing as this is,

35. *And from a bad beginning, great acquaintance*

Has grown. What if some God would have it thus?

Th. *Truly I construe it in that sense, and wish it may be so.*

Ch. *Nay, I pray you, understand this one thing, that I did not do it*
To abuse you, but out of love. Th. I know it.

40. *And therefore indeed I the rather pardon you.*

I am not of so unkinde a nature, Chærea,

Ndr so unexperienced, that I should not be able to know what love
do.

Ch. *Thais, I swear, I love you too.*

Py. *Then, Mistress, I perceive you had need to take heed of this fellow.*

45. Ch. *I dare not be so bold. Py. I do not trust you any whit at all. Th.*
over.

Ch. *Thais, I commit and commend my self to your fidelity.*

Now I beseech you be my helper in this matter.

I desire you to be my patroness, and I beseech you.

I wish I were dead, if I do not marry her hereafter.

50. Th. *Yet if your father. Ch. What? I am sure he will be willing,*

If so be she be but a Citizen. Th. Tarry here a little

If you will; the maids brother will be here by and by:

fugitando, nè quis me cognosceret.

estne *Thais*, quam video? ipsa est. *Hæreo*.

Quid faciam? Quid meâ autem? quid faciet mihi?

Adeamus. Bone vir, *Dore*, salve. Dic mihi, aufugisti?

Hera, factum. *Th.* Satin' id tibi placet? *Ch.* Non.

Credin' te impunè abiturum? *Ch.* Unam hanc noxam

tte, si aliam admisero unquam, occidito.

Th. Num meam sævitiam veritus es? *Ch.* Non. *Th.* Quid igitur?

Hanc metui, nè me criminaretur tibi.

Quid feceras? *Ch.* Paululum quiddam.

Ehò impudens, paululum? An paululum esse

tibi videtur, virginem vitiare civem?

Ch. Conservam credidi. *Py.* Conservam? vix me contineo

in involem in capillum. Monstrum etiam ultro

risum advenit. *Th.* Abin' hinc infana? *Py.* Quid ità verò

eam? Credon' isti quicquam furcifero, præsertim
se servum fateatur tuum?

Th. Missa isthæc faciamus. Non te dignum, *Cherea*,

existi. Nam si ego digna hæc contumeliâ

maximè, at tu indignus qui faceres tamen.

que ædepol quid nunc consilii capiam scio

virgine isthac: ità conturbasti mihi

Rationes omnes, ut eam non possim suis,

ut æquum fuerat, atque ut studui, tradere,

solidum pararem hoc mini beneficium, *Cherea*.

At dehinc spero æternam inter nos gratiam

re, *Thais*: sæpe ex huiusmodi re quapiam,

Et ex malo principio, magna familiaritas

inflata est. Quid si hoc quispiam voluit Deus?

Equidem pol in eam partem accipioque & volo.

Imò ità quæso, unum hoc scito, contumeliæ

non me fecisse causâ, sed amoris. *Th.* Scio,

Erpol propterea nunc magis ignosco tibi.

non adeò inhumano sum ingeni, *Cherea*,

que imperita, ut quid amor valeat nesciam.

Te quoque, *Thais*, ità m' dii bene ament, amo.

Tum pol tibi ab isthac, *hera*, cavendum intelligo.

Th. *Ch.* Non ausim. *Py.* Nihil tibi quicquam credo. *Th.* Desinas.

Ego me tuæ committo & commendo fidei.

nunc ego te in hac re mihi oro ut adiutrix fies.

me mihi patronam cupio, *Thais*, te obsecro.

amariar, si non hanc uxorem duxero.

Th. Tamen si pater. *Cl.* Quid? ah volet, certò scie,

vis modò hæc sit. *Th.* Paululum operirier

vis. Jam frater i se hic aderit virginis,

He went to fetch the nurse which nursed her when she was a little one.
Chzrea, you your self shall be by at the owning of her.

55. Ch. I will indeed tarry. Th. Will you, in the mean time whilst he cometh that we tarry at home, rather then here before the door?

Ch. Yes, I am heartily willing to it. Py. I pray you, what are you going to do?

Th. For why? Py. Do you ask? Do you think to entertain this fellow into the house hereafter? Th. Why not? Py. Take this on my word,

60. He will make some bustle again. Th. Tush, I pray thee, hold thy tongue. Py. You seem not to have observed his boldness.

Ch. Pythias, I will not doe so. Py. Truly, Chzrea, I do not trust you; Unless it be in a thing not committed to you. Ch. But, Pythias,

Do you look to me. Py. Truly I dare neither commit any thing to you
65. To keep, nor take charge of you. Away with you.

Th. Her brother is here in good time. Ch. Truly I am undone: I pray you let us go hence in-a-doors, Thais. I am loth he should see me in the street with these clothes. Th. Why so, forsooth? is it because you are ashamed?

Ch. That is the matter. Py. That is the matter? a maid I warrant you? Th. Before, I will come after.

70. Pythias, do you stay there, that you may bring in Chremes.

Act V. Scene III.

Pythias. Chremes. Sophrona.

Py. **W**Hat? what can I now devise in my mind?
What? how shall I requite that wicked fellow,
That put him upon us? Ch. Stir your self apace,

Nurse. S. I stir. Ch. I see that, but you make no riddance.

3. Py. Have you shewed the tokens already to the nurse? Ch. All.

Py. I pray you, what saith she? doth she know them? Ch. Yes, and her brethren too.

Py. Truly you tell me good news; for I wish the maid well.

Go ye in, my Mystress hath looked for you at home a good while ago.

But look, I see that honest man Parmeno go along.

10. Do you see how leisurely he goeth; forsooth?

I hope I have got a trick how to vex him after my own fashion.

I will go in, that I may know the certainty about the owning of her:

Afterwards I will come forth, and terrifie this wicked varlet.

ricem accersitum iit quæ illam aluit parvulam.

Cognoscendo tute ipse hic aderis, *Cherea*.

Ch. Ego verò maneo. *Th.* Visne, interea dum venit, mi opperiamur potiùs, quàm hic ante ostium.

Imò, percupio. *Py.* Quam tu rem actura, obsecro, es?

Nam quid ita? *Py.* Rogitas? Hunc tu in ædes cogiras

ipere posthac? *Th.* Cur non? *Py.* Crede hoc meæ fidei,

Dabit hic aliquam pugnam denuo. *Th.* Au, tace, obsecro.

Parùm prospexisse ejus videre audaciam.

Non faciam, *Pythias*. *Py.* Non pol credo, *Cherea*,

si commissum non erit. *Ch.* Quin, *Pythias*,

me servato. *Py.* Neque pol servandum tibi

Quicquam dare aulim, neque te servare. *Apage te.*

Adest optimè ipse frater. *Ch.* Perii hercle: obsecro,

eamus intus, *Thais*: Nolo me in via

in hac veste videat. *Th.* Quamobrem tandem? an quia pudet?

Id ipsum. *Py.* Id ipsum? virgo verò? *Th.* I præ, sequar.

Tu isthic mane, ut *Chremetem* introducas, *Pythias*.

Act. V. Scen. III.

Pythias. Chremes. Sophrona.

Quid? quid venire in mentem nunc possit mihi?

Quidnam? qui referam illi sacrilego gratiam,

Qui hunc supposuit nobis? *Ch.* Move verò ocyùs

nutrix. *S.* Moveo. *Ch.* Video, sed nihil promotes.

Py. Jàmne ostendisti signa nutrici? *Ch.* Omnia.

Amabò, quid ait? cognoscitne? *Ch.* Ac memoriter.

Bene ædepol narras; nam illi faveo virgini.

intrò, jamdudum hera vos exspectat domi.

rum bonum eccum *Parmenonem* incedere

Video. Viden? ut otiosus it, si diis placet?

ro me habere qui hunc meo excruciem modo.

intrò, de cognitione ut certum sciam:

flexibo, atque hunc perterrebo sacrilegum.

Act.

Act V. Scene IV.

Parmeno. Pythias.

Par. I Come again to see what Chærea doth here.
 For if he have cunningly carried the matter, O strange!
 What and how real commendations shall Parmeno get?
 For to let that pass, that I have gotten him his love, which was very hard,
 5. Dear to purchase of a covetous whore, that maid
 Which he loved, without any trouble,
 Without any charge, without any loss: That other thing,
 That indeed is it which I think I deserve the garland for;
 That I have found, how a young man may know
 10. The dispositions and behaviour of whores:
 That when one knoweth them betimes, he may hate them for ever.
 Who whilst they are abroad, nothing in the world is more cleanly,
 Nor any thing more demure, nor more neat;
 Who when they sup with their lover, feed nicely: but

15. How nasty they are at home by themselves, and greedy of meat;
 After what fashion they souse brown-bread out of cock-crown-pottage:
 To know all these things is a making to young-men.

Py. You rogue, I will indeed be revenged on you for these your sayings,
 And doings; that you may not play upon us scot-free.

Act V. Scene V.

Pythias. Parmeno.

Py. O Wonderfull strange! an ugly prank! that unhappy young-man!
 O requist Parmeno, who brought him hither! **Par.** What is
 matter?

Py. It pitieth me to see it, and therefore I poor woman ran hither out of
 that I might not see it.

What examples do they think shall be made of him, which are not for him?

Par. O Jupiter,

5. What ado is there? am not I undone? I will go to her. What is the matter
 Pythias?

What say you? on whom shall examples be made? **Py.** Do you ask, you
 fellow?

You have undone that young man whom you brought instead of the Eunuch,
 Whilst you strive to beguile us. **Par.** Why so? or what is done? tell me.

Py. I will tell you: That maid which was given for a present to Thais to do

10. Do you know that she is a Citizen herehence, and that her brother
 great Gentleman?

Par. I know it not. **Py.** But she is found so to be, the poor youth hath deflowered
 When her brother being a very passionate man knew these things.

Par.

Act. V. Scen. IV.

Parmeno. Pythias.

R Eviso quidnam Cherea hic rerum gerat.
 Quod si astu rem tractavit, Dii vestram fidem!
 Quantam & quam veram laudem capiet Parmeno?
 ut mittam, quod & amorem, difficillimum, &
 Carilium ab meretrice avara, virginem
 amabat, eam confeci sine molestia,
 sumptu, sine dispendio: Tum hoc alterum,
 verò est quod ego mihi puto palmarium;
 repperisse, quomodo adolescentulus
 Meretricum ingenia & mores posset noscere:
 turè ut cum cognōris, perpetuò oderis.
 dum foris sunt, nihil videtur mundius,
 magis compositum quidquam, nec magis elegans;
 cum amatore cum cœnant, liguriunt:
 tum videre ingluviem, sordes, inopiam,
 Quam inhonestæ solæ sint domi, atque avidæ cibi;
 o pacto jure hesterno panem atrum vorent:
 Ille omnia hæc, salus est adolescentulis.
 Ego pol te pro istis dictis & factis, scelus,
 iſcar, ut nè impunè in nos illuſeris.

Act. V. Scen. V.

Pythias. Parmeno.

P Roh Deum fidem! facinus fœdum! ô infelicem adolescentulum!
 O scelestum Parmenonem, qui istum huc adduxit! Par. Quid est?
 Miseret me; itaque, ut nè viderem, misera huc effugi foras.
 futura exempla dicunt in eum indigna? Par. O Jupiter,
 Quæ illæ turba est? numnam ego perii? adibo. Quid isthuc, Pythias?
 Quid ais? in quem exempla fient? Py. Rogitas, audacissime?
 erdidisti istum quem adduxti pro Eunuchō adolescentulum,
 ut studes dare verba nobis. Par. Quid ita? aut quid factum est? cedo.
 Dicam: Virginem istam, Thaidi hodie quæ dono data est,
 Scit enim eam hinc civem esse, & ejus fratrem adprimè nobilem?
 Nescio. Py. Atqui sic inventa est, eam iste vitiavit miser.
 ubi hæc rescivit frater violentissimus.

Par. What did he? Py. First, he bound him after a pitifull manner.

Par. Bound him? what now? Py. And indeed when Thais intreated him he would not doe it.

15. Par. What say you? Py. Now he threatneth moreover that he will doe used to be done to whoremasters;

A thing which I neuer saw to be done, nor desire to see. Par. With what confidence Dareth he to attempt so great a villany? Py. Why so great? Par. Do not think it a very great one?

What man ever saw one taken for a whoremaster

In a bawdie house? Py. I know not. Par. But, Pythias, that ye may know this,

20. I tell you, and tell you plainly, that he is our master's son. Py. Alas!

I pray you is it he? Par. Let not Thais suffer any wrong to be done to him.

And withall, why do not I my self go in? Py. Have a care, Parmeno,

What you do, lest you doe him no good, but untoe your self; for they think

Whatever it is that is done, to be long of you. Par. What then shall I doe poor

25. Or what shall I begin? But lo I see the old man coming out of the city again.

Should I tell him, or not? Truly I will tell him, though I know some great

Attendeth me. But it is necessary that he should help him. Py. You are wise:

I am going in. Do you tell him all the matter in order, how it was done.

Act V. Scene VI.

Laches. Parmeno.

L. **I** Get this benefit by my country farm which lieth near the city,
I never feel any wearisomness either of the countrey or city:
When I begin to be weary, I change my place.

But is not this Parmeno? Certainly it is even he.

5. Whom do you tarry for, Parmeno, here before the door?

Par. What man is that? Ho master, you are welcome hither.

La. Whom do you tarry for, Parmeno? Par. I am undone. I am not able

To speak for fear. La. Ha, what is the matter? why do you tremble?

Are they all well? tell me. Par. Master, I would first have you to think

10. The same as the matter is: whatsoever is done in this kinde,

Is not done through my fault. La. What is it? Par. You have done well to

I should have told you the matter beforehand. Phædria bought an Eunuch

Which he bestowed on this woman. La. On whom? Par. On Thais. La. Ha

bought one?

Without doubt I am undone; for how much? Par. For twenty pounds. La. This

is no remedie.

15. Par. Besides Chærea is in love here with a minstrelles. La. How now?

Is he in love? doth he know already what a whore meaneth? is he come to the town?

One mischief cometh on the neck of another. Par. Master, do not look on me

He doth not these things at my setting on. La. Speak no more of your self: I am a

rogue,

Py. Quidnam fecit? Py. Primum, cum miseris modis;
 r. Colligavit? Hem. Py. Atque equidem orante, ut nè id faceret, *Thaide*.
 Par. Quid ais? Py. Nunc minitatur porrò sese id facturum quod mœchis
 solet;
 quod ego nunquam vidi fieri, neque velim. Par. Quâ audaciâ tantum
 cinus audet? Py. Quid itâ tantum? Par. Annon tibi hoc maximum?
 his homo pro mœcho unquam vidit in domo meretricia
 prehendi quenquam? Py. Nescio. Par. At nè hoc nesciatis, *Pythias*,
 Dico, & edico vobis, nostrum esse illum herilem filium. Py. Hem,
 olectro, an is est? Par. Nè quam in illum *Ti ais* vim fieri sinat.
 neque adeò autem, cur non egomet intrò eo? Py. Vide, *Parmeno*,
 quid agas, nè neque illi profis, & tu pereas; nam hoc putant,
 quicquid factum est, à te esse ortum. Par. Quid igitur faciam miser?
 Quidve incipiam? Ecce autem de rure video redeuntem senem.
 Dicam huic, an non? Dicam hercle, etsi mihi magnum malum
 paratum. Sed necesse est ut huic subveniat. Py. Sapis:
 ego abeo intrò. Tu isti narrato omnem rem ordine, ut factum est.

ACT. V. Scen. VI.

Laches. Parmeno.

EX meo propinquo rure hoc capio commodi,
 Neque agri neque urbis odium me unquam percipit:
 Ubi satias cœpit fieri, commuto locum.
 estne ille *Parmeno*? & certè ipse est.
 Quem præstolare, *Parmeno*, hic ante ostium?
 r. Quis homo est? Ehem, salvum te advenisse, here, gaudeo:
 Quem præstolare, *Parmeno*? Par. Perii. Metu
 lingua hæret. La. Ehem, quid est? quid tu trepidas?
 tin' salvæ? dic mihi. Par. Here, primum, te arbitrari
 Id quod res est velim. Quicquid hujus factum est,
 culpa non factum est meâ. La. Quid? Par. Rectè sanè interrogasti.
 oportuit rem prænarrâsse me. Emit quendam *Phædria* Eunuchum;
 sem dono huic daret. La. Cui? Par. *Thaidi*. La. Emit? Perii
 hercle; quanti? Par. Viginti minis. La. Actum est. Par. Tum
 Quandam fidicinam amat hic *Chærea*. La. Ehem, quid?
 nat? an scit jam ille quod meretrix fiet? an in astu venit?
 und ex alio malum. Par. Here, nè me expectes, me impulsore
 non facit. La. Omitte de te dicere; ego te, furcifer,

If I live, I will—But first tell me this whatsoever it is. Par. He was
 20. To this Thais in stead of that Eunuch. La. In stead of the Eunuch?
 Par. Yes. Afterwards they apprehended him within in stead of the Eunuch,
 bound him.

13. I am undone. Par. See the boldness of these whores. La. Is there any
 mischief or harm besides, which you have not told me? Par. This is all.
 La. Do I forbear to break in hither within upon them? Par. There is
 doubt but some

25. Great mischief will redound to me from this matter, but it was need
 to do it.

I am glad that any mischief is like to befall these by my means.
 For the old man now a long time hath sought some occasion,
 How he might play them some notable trick: and now he hath found one.

Act V. Scene VII.

Pythias. Parmeno.

Py. **T**Ruly never any thing happened to me this many a day,
 Which I more desired might happen, then that the old man came
 now into our house being mistaken.

He was a laughing-stock to me only, who knew what he feared.

Par. But what is the matter? Py. Now I come forth, that I may speak
 Parmeno.

5. But, I pray you, where is he? Par. Doth she seek for me? Py. And let
 him.

I will go to him. Par. What is the matter, you foolish girl? what would you
 what do you laugh at? Do you go on? Py. I am undone,

I am weary already, poor woman, with laughing at you. Par. Why so? Py.
 you ask?

I never saw, nor ever shall see a foolisher fellow then you are: ah,

It cannot be sufficiently told what sport you have made within.

10. But at first I took you to be a discreet and wise man.

Par. What is the matter? Py. Must you needs presently believe those
 which I told you?

Did it not repent you of the wicked act which the young man had done

By your advice, unless you must farther betray the poor man to his father?

For what heart do you think he had then, when his father saw him

15. To have those cloaths on? what? do you now know that you are in a poor

Par. Ha, what say you, you arrant quean? did you tell me a lie? what, do you

Do you think it such a fine trick to mock us, you drab? Py. A very fine

Par. If you can escape scot-free with that. Py. But what can you do?

I will requite you.

Py. I think so. But, Parmeno, that which you threaten me perhaps is for
 time: so come:

20. You shall be now punished, who dost enoble a foolish young man

By such villainous deeds, and betray him too: They will both of them
 you an example.

vivo — Sed istud quicquid est primum expedi. *Par.* Is pro illo
Eunucho ad *Thaidem* hanc deductus est. *La.* Pro Eunuchon?
Sic est. Hunc pro Eunucho postea comprehendere intus, & constringere.
Occidi. *Par.* Audaciam meretricum specta. *La.* Nunquid est
ad mali damnive, quod non dixeris, reliquum? *Par.* Tantum est.
Cesso huc intrò irrumpere? *Par.* Non dubium est quin mihi magnum
Ex hac re sit malum, nisi quia necesse fuit hoc facere.

gaudeo, propter me hisce aliquid esse eventurum mali.
jam diu aliquam causam quærebat senex,
morbem insigne aliquid faceret iis: nunc repperit.

Act. V. Scen. VII.

Pythias. Parmeno.

N Unquam adeo quidquam jam diu, quod magis vellem evenire,
Mihî evenit, quàm quòd modò senex intrò ad nos venit errans.
si soli ridiculo fuit, quæ quid timeret sciebam.
Quid hoc autem est? *Py.* Nunc id prodeò, ut conveniam *Parmenonem*.
sed ubi obsecro est? *Par.* Me quærit hæc? *Py.* Atque eccum video.
Py. Quid est, inepta? quid tibi vis? quid rides? pergin? *Py.*
Ella jam sum misera te ridendo. *Par.* Quid ita? *Py.* Rogitas?

quam pol hominem stultioremi vidi, nec videbo: ah,
statis potest narrari quos ludos præbueris intus.
At etiam primò callidum ac disertum credidi hominem.
Quid? *Py.* Illicône credere ea quæ dixi oportuit te?
comitebat flagitii te autore quod fecisset
ascens, ni miserum insuper etiam patri indicares?
quid illi credis animi tum fuisse, ubi vestem vidit
illam esse eum indutum pater? quid? jam scis te periisse?
Ehem, quid dixti, pessuma? an mentita es? etiam rides?
lepidum tibi visum est, scelus, nos irridere? *Py.* Nimirum.
Siquidem isthuc impune habueris. *Py.* Verum. *Par.* Reddam hercle.

Credo. Sed in diem isthuc *Parmeno* est fortasse quod minitare:

Tu jam pendebis, qui stultum adolescentem
vilitas flagitiis, & eundem indicas: Uterque exempla in te edent.

Par. I am quite undone. Py. This is the honour you are like to have for service. I am gone.

Par. I poor man am undone to day, like a rat, by my own squeaking.

Act V. Scene VIII.

Gnatho. Thraso.

Gn. **W**Hat now? with what hope, or to what intent go we hither? do you attempt, Thraso?

Thr. What I? that I may yield myself to Thais, and do as she biddeth me.

Gn. What is that? Thr. May I not as well serve her, as Hercules served Phale?

Gn. I like the example: I wish I may see your head broken with her slipper.

5. But her doors creak. Thr. But what mischief is this?

I never saw this fellow yet; why doth he skip forth so hastily?

Act V. Scene IX.

Chærea. Parmeno. Gnatho. Thraso. Phædria.

Ch. **O** Countrey-men, is any man living more happy then I? Truly no man at all. For the gods have plainly shewed all power

On me, to whom so many good things have come together on such a sudden.

Par. Why is he so merry? Ch. O my Parmeno, O thou that art the invener

5. And the beginner, and perfecter of all my pleasures; do you know in what joyes I am?

Do you know that my Pamphila is found to be a Citizen? Par. I have heard so. Ch. And

Do you know that she is my Bride? Par. It is well done, I swear.

Gn. Do you not hear what he saith? Ch. Besides, I am glad for my Brother Phædria,

That all his love is secure: there is but one house.

10. Thais commended her self into my father's protection and fidelity:

She hath yielded her self to us. Par. Then Thais is wholly your brother's.

Now this is another thing whereof we may be glad; the Soldier is driven out of doors.

Then do you see that my brother, wherever he is, may hear of these things soon as may be. Par. I will go see for him at home.

Thr. Do you make any doubt now, Gnatho, but that I am undone forever?

15. Gn. Without doubt, I suppose. Ch. What shall I mention the first, or should I most

Commend? Him that gave me advice to do it, or my self, that durst adventure to begin? Or should I extoll fortune, which was my conductress,

Which hath brought to pass so many things, so great, so fitly, all in one day?

Nullus sum. *Py.* Hic pro illo tibi munere honos est habitus. Ab eo.

Egomet meo iudicio miser, quasi forex, hodie perii.

Act. V. Scen. VIII.

Gnatho. Thraso.

Quid nunc? quâ spe, aut quo consilio huc imus? quid inceptas,
Thraso?
Thr. Egone? ut *Thaidi* me dedam, & faciam quod jubeat.

Ch. Quid est? *Thr.* Quî minùs hîc, quàm *Hercules* servivit *Omphale*?

Ch. Exemplum placet. Utinam tibi committigari videam sandalio caput.

Sed fores crepuere ab ea. *Thr.* Quid autem hoc est mali?

nunc ego nunquam videram etiam; quidnam hic properans prosilit?

Act. V. Scen. IX.

Charea. Parmeno. Gnatho. Thraso. Phadria.

O Populares, ecquis me hodie vivit fortunatior?
Nemo hercle quitquam. Nam in me planè dii potestatem suam

omnem ostendere, cui tam subitò tot congruerint commoda.

Thr. Quid hic lætus est? *Ch.* O *Parmeno* mi, O mearum voluptatum omnium

inventor, inceptor, perfectior; scin' me in quibus sim gaudiis?

Scis *Pamphilam* meam inventam civem? *Par.* Audivi. *Ch.* Scis

ponsam mihi? *Par.* Bene, ità me Dii bene ament, factum.

Thr. Audin' tu hic quid ait? *Ch.* Tum autem *Phadrie*

Meo fratri gaudeo, esse amorem omnem in tranquillo: una est domus.

Thr. *Thais* se patri commendavit in clientelam & fidem:

Nobis dedit se. *Par.* Fratris igitur *Thais* tota est. *Ch.* Scilicet.

nam hoc aliud est quod gaudeamus; miles pellitur foràs.

Tum tu frater, ubi ubi est, fac quàm primàm hæc audiat. *Par.* Visam domi.

Thr. Nunquid, *Gnatho*, nunc dubitas, quin ego nunc perpetuò perierim?

Thr. Sine dubio, opinor. *Ch.* Quid commemorem primùm, aut quem laudem

Maximè? Illàmne qui mihi dedit consilium ut facerem? an me qui ausus sum

incipere? An fortunam collaudem, quæ gubernatrix fuit,

Quæ tot res, tantas, tam opportunè in unum conclusit diem?

Or shall I commend my father's pleafamnefs and courteous behaviour ?

20. O Jupiter, I befeech thee continue this profperity to us.

Ph. O ftrange ! what incredible things did Parmeno tell me even now ?

But where is my Brother ? Ch. He is at hand. Ph. I am glad of it. Ch. rily believe fo.

Brother, there is nothing in the world deferves more to be loved then this Thais;

She is fuch a fautrix to all our family. Ph. Whoo! do you commend her to

Thr. I am undone.

25. The lefs hope there is, the more I am in love. I pray you, Gnatho, help My hope hangeth on thee. Gn. What would you have me do ? Thr. Bring to pafs,

By intreaty or for money, that I may have fome fhare in Thais's favour

laft.

G. It is an hard matter. Thr. If you have any lift, I know you what can do.

If you will but do it, ask what gift or reward you will, and you fhall have at a wift.

30. G. What, fo ? Thr. It fhall be fo. G. If I bring it to pafs, I defire that your houfe

May be open to me, whether you be prefent or abfent ; that I may always have place, though I be uninvited.

Thr. I give you my word it fhall be fo. G. I will go about it. Ph. Whom hear here ?

O Thrafo. Thr. God fave you. Ph. Perhaps you do not know what things done here.

Thr. I do know. Ph. Why then do I fee you in thefe quarters ?

35. Thr. I rely upon you. Ph. Do you know how you rely ? Souldier, I you plainly,

If I finde you in this ftreet ever hereafter, it fhall not avail you to fay you was seeking another man,

I was paffing this way ; you are but a dead man. Gn. Soft, it doth not become you to do fo.

Ph. I have faid it. Gn. I am not acquainted with your proud behaviour, Ph. It fhall be fo.

Gn. Firft, hear me a few words, which when I fhall have faid, do as you please.

40. Ph. Let us hear you. Gn. Do you, Thrafo, go afide thither a little, Fir I would fain have you

Both believe me this, that whatfoever I do in this matter,

I do it chiefly for my own fake ; but if it be alfo beneficial to you, it is a felfe For you not to do it. Ph. What is that ? Gn. I think the royal souldier ought to be entertained.

Ph. What, to be entertained ? Gn. Do but confider of it ; Phædrus, you deed

45. Live merrily with her, for you love well to fare daintily.

You have but little to give, and Thais muft of neceffity receive much,

That ſhe may be able to maintain your love without your coft.

For all thefe purpofes, there is no man more fit or more for your ufe.

Firft, he hath but what to give, and no body giveth more freely, then he.

mei patris festivitatem & facilitatem ?

O Jupiter, serva, obsecro, hæc bona nobis.

Dii vestram fidem ! incredibilia *Parmeno* modò quæ narravit ?

Ubi est frater ? *Ch.* Præstò est. *Ph.* Gaudeo. *Ch.* Satis credo.

Nihil est *Thaide* hæc, frater, tuâ dignius quod ametur ; ità nostræ omni est

matrix familiæ. *Ph.* Huil mihi illam laudas ? *Thr.* Perii.

Quantò minùs spei mihi est, tantò magis amo. Obsecro, *Gnathcs*;

te spes est. *Gn.* Quid vis faciam ? *Thr.* Perfice hoc precibus,

ut hæream in parte aliqua tandem apud *Thaidem*.

Difficile est. *Thr.* Si quid collibuit, novi te. Si effeceris,

Thaidis donum & præmium à me optato, id optatum feres.

Gn. Itâne ? *Thr.* Sic erit. *Gn.* Si effecero, hoc postulo, ut tua mihi
domus,

præsentem, absente, pateat ; invocato ut sit locus semper.

Thr. Do si em, futurum. *Gn.* Accingar. *Ph.* Quem ego hic audio ?

Thr. Salve. *Ph.* Tu fortasse quæ facta hic sunt nescis.

Thr. Scio. *Ph.* Cur te ergò in his ego conspicio regionibus ?

Thr. Vobis fretus. *Ph.* Scin' quàm fretus ? Miles, edico tibi, si te in
platea

vendero hac post unquam, nihil est quòd dicas mihi, Alium quærebam,

hic habui ; periisti. *G.* Ejà, haud sic decet.

Dictum est. *G.* Non cognosco vestrum tam superbum. *Ph.* Sic erit.

Prius audite paucis, quod cum dixero, facitote.

Ph. Audiamus. *G.* Tu concede paulum istuc, *Thraso*. Principio ego

vos credere hoc mihi vehementer volo, me hujus quicquid faciam,

facere maxumè causâ meâ : verum si idem vobis prodest, vos non

scire incitia est. *Ph.* Quid est ? *G.* Militem ego rivalem recipiendum

conseo. *Ph.* Hem, recipiendum ? *G.* Cogita modò ; tu hercle cum illa,

Phædræ, & libenter vivis, etenim bene libenter victitas.

Modò paulum est, & necesse est multum accipere *Thaidem*,

tuò amorì suppeditare possit sine sumptu tuo.

Omnia hæc, magis opportunus nec magis ex usu tuo

proest. Principio & habet quòd det, & dat nemo largiùr.

50. He is a fool, a dunce, a dull fellow, he snorteth whole nights and days : And you need not fear lest the woman should love him ; you may easily drive away when you will.

Ph. What do we do ? Gn. Besides, this also which I think to be a very matter,

There is no body entertaineth a man better nor more lavishly at all.

Ph. It is a wonder if we shall not have need of that man one way or other, I think so too.

55. Gn. Ye do well : this one thing also I intreat you, that you would tain me

Into your company ; I have laboured about this long enough. Ph. We tain you.

Ch. And with all our hearts. Gn. But I, Phædria, and you Chærea, for this your.

Will deliver him up to you to be devoured, and made a fool on. Ch. tent.

Ph. He deserveth it. G. Thraso, come hither when you will. Thr. I prop what do we ?

60. G. What ? they did not know you, till I told them your behaviour, And commended you according to your deeds and vertuous qualities, I have obtained my request. Thr. It is well done of you, I thank you but I was never yet in any place, but every body loved me very well.

G. Did not I tell you that this man did roll in Rhetorick ?

65. Ph. There is nothing pretermitted. Go this way. Fare y well, and your hands.

Patuus est, insulsus, tardus, stertit noctes & dies :
ne istum metuas nè amet mulier ; facile pellas ubi velis.

Quid agimus ? *G.* Præterea, hoc etiam quod ego vel plurimum puto,

ipit hominem nemo melius prorsum neq; prolixius.

Mirum ni illoc homine quoquo pacto opus est. *Ch.* Idem ego arbitror.

G. Rectè facitis : unum etiam vos oro, ut me in vestrum gregem

apiatis; satis diu jam hoc saxum volvo. *Ph.* Recipimus.

At lubenter. *G.* At ego pro isthoc, & *Phædria*, & tu *Chærea*,

comedendum & deridendum vobis præbebo. *Ch.* Placet.

Dignus est. *G.* *Thraso*, ubi vis, accede. *Thr.* Obsecro te, quid agimus?

G. Quid ? isti te ignorabant prius quàm eis mores ostendi tuos,
collaudavi secundum facta & virtutes tuas.

petravi. *Thr.* Bene fecisti, gratiam habeo maxumam.

quam etiam fui usquam, quin me omnes amârint plurimùm.

Dixin' ego vobis in hoc esse Atticam eloquentiam ?

Pl. Nihil prætermisum est. Ite hæc. Vos valetè, & plaudite.

185

NEW YORK

Office of the
Commissioner of the
Board of Education
New York City

January 10, 1890

Dear Sir:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th inst. in relation to the subject of the proposed amendment to the Charter of the Board of Education, and in reply to inform you that the same has been forwarded to the Board of Education for their consideration.

I am, Sir, very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
John W. Aldrich,
Commissioner of the Board of Education.

Very truly yours,
John W. Aldrich

By _____
Secretary

H

TERENCE'S
HEAUTONTIMON-
RUMENOS

English and Latin.

(138)

HEAUTONTIMORUMENON

A COMEDIE

of PUBLIUS TERENTIUS,

An African of Carthage:

Acted

*At the Megaleſian Games,
when Lucius Cornelius Lentulus*

And

*Lucius Valerius Flaccus
were Ædiles Curules.*

2^d Acted Lucius Ambivius Turpio

and

Lucius Artilius Præneſtinus

acted it.

*Flaccus the Son of Claudius
ſet the tune.*

*It is a Greek Comedy of Menander's.
It was acted firſt with pipes that had an odd
number of holes, and afterwards with two
that were held on the right ſide of the mouth.*

It was acted three times.

Published

*when Marcus Juventius
and*

*Marcus Sempronius
were Conſuls.*

In the Year { *Since the City Rome was built, 591.
Before the birth of Chriſt, 166.*

HEAUTONTIMORUMENOS

PUBLII TERENTII

Carthaginienſis Afri,

Acta

*Ludis Megalenſibus,**L. Cornelio Lentulo*

&

*L. Valerio Flacco**Ædilibus Curiulis.*

Egerunt

L. Ambivius Turpio

&

L. Attilius Præneſtinus.

Modos fecit

*Flaccus Claudi.**Græca eſt Menandri.**Acta primùm tibiis imparibus,**deinde duabus dextris.*

Acta III.

Edita

M. Juventio

&

*M. Sempronio**Conſulibus.*

Anno { Ab urbe condita, D XCI.
 { Ante Chriſtum natum, C LX VI.

Fabula

The Speakers or Actors in this Comedy.

Antiphila, *A Whore.*
 Bacchis, *A Whore.*
 Chremes, *An Old-man.*
 Clinia, *A Young-man.*
 Clitipho, *A Young-man.*
 Dromo, *A Servant.*

Menedemus, *An Old-man.*
 Nutrix, *A Nurse.*
 Phrygia, *A Maid-servant.*
 Sostrata, *A Matron.*
 Syrus, *A Servant.*

The Argument or Plot of *Heautontimorumenos*, by C. Sulpitius Apollinaris.

A Harsh Father enforced his Son Clinia, that was in love
 with Antiphila, to go to be a Soldier;
 And being sorry for what he had done, he vexed himself.
 After he returned, within a while, he went to lodge with Clitipho
 unwitting to his Father: this Clitipho loved the whore Bacchis
 when Clinia sent for his desired Antiphila,
 Bacchis came as his Sweet-heart, and Antiphila apparrelled
 Like a waiting-maid. This was done that Clitipho
 Might conceal the matter from his Father. He by Syrus's subtle
 Gets ten pounds from the Old-man, to bestow on the Whore.
 Antiphila is found to be Clitipho's sister.
 Clinia takes her to wife, and Clitipho another woman.

Fabula Interlocutores.

Antiphila, Meretrix.
Bacchis, Meretrix.
Chremes, Senex.
Clinia, Adolescens.
Clitipho, Adolescens.
Phrygion, Servus.

Menedemus, Senex.
Nutrix.
Phrygia, Ancilla.
Sostrata, Matrona.
Syrus, Servus.

Heautontimorumeni Argumentum.

C. Sulpitio Apollinari *authore*.

IN militiam proficisci gnatum *Cliniam*,
 Amantem *Antiphilam*, compulit durus pater;
 nimique sese angebat, facti pœnitens.
 or, ut reversus est, clam patrem divertitur
Clitiphonem: is amabat scortum *Bacchidem*.
 am accerseret cupistam *Antiphilam Clinia*,
 seus *Bacchis* venit amica, ac servolæ
 bitum gerens *Antiphila*. Factum id, quò patrem
 am celaret *Clitipho*. Hic technis *Syri*,
 cem minas meretriculæ aufert à sene.
Antiphila Clitiphonis reperitur soror.
 ne *Clinia*, aliam *Clitipho* uxorem accipit.

K

Prologus.

The Prologue.

THat none of you may wonder why the Poet hath allotted
 These parts to an old-man which belong unto young-men,
 I will first tell you that; and afterwards I will shew you why I do.
 This day I am to act a whole Comedy called Heautontimorumenos,
 Translated out of a whole Greek one;
 Which is become double of a single Subject.

I have shewed it to be a new one, and what it is: now, who writ
 And whose it was in Greek, but that I think the greatest part of you
 To know already, I would tell it you.

I will tell you now in few words wherefore I have learned to act
 part.

The Poet was desirous to have me to be an Orator, not a Prologue:
 He hath appealed to your judgement, he hath made me an Actor.

But I wish this Actor could be able to doe as much by his eloquence
 As he is able to invent wittily,

who writ this speech which I am about to utter.

For whereas ill-willed persons have spread reports abroad,
 That he hath spoiled many Greek Comedies, whilst he maketh
 A few Latine ones; he doth not deny that he did it,

Neither is he sorry for it, and supposeth he may doe so again.

He hath the example of good men to follow; by which example

He thinketh it may be lawfull for him to doe that which they have

Besides, whereas the old ill-willed Poet useth to say,

That he set his mind to Poetry on a sudden,

Presuming on the wit of his friends, not his own inclination:

Your own judgement, your own opinion

Shall prevail in the business. Wherefore I would desire you all,

That the speech of partial men may not prevail more with you, than
 them that are impartial.

See you prove indifferent. Give them liberty to make more new Comedies,
 dies,

That grant you liberty to look at them, being

without mistakes. Let not him think that this is spoken on his behalf

who lately made the people to give way to a servant

Kicking in the street: why should they yield to a mad fellow?

Prologus.

NE cui sit vestrum mirum, cur partēs senī
 Poëta dederit quæ sunt adolescentium,
 primum dicam; deinde quod veni eloquar.
 integra Græca integram Comœdiam
 die sum acturus *Heautontimorumenos*,
 duplex quæ ex argumento facta est simplici.
 nam esse ostendi, & quæ esset: nunc, qui scripserit,
 cuja Græca sit, ni partem maxumam
 existimarem scire vestrum, id dicerem.
 nunc, quamobrem has partes didicerim, paucis dabo.

ratorem voluit esse me, non Prologum:
 vestrum iudicium fecit, me Actorem dedit:
 hic Actor tantum poterit à facundiâ,
 quantum ille poterit cogitare commodè
 qui orationem hanc scripsit quam dicturus sum.
 nam quod rumores distulerunt malevoli,
 ultas contaminasse Græcas, dum facit
 Lucas Latinas; id esse factum hic non negat,
 neque se id pigere, & deinde facturum autumat.
 habet bonorum exemplum; quo exemplo sibi
 dicere id facere quod illi fecerunt putat.
 nam quod malevolus verus Poëta dictitat,
 repente ad studium hunc se applicasse musicum,
 amicū ingenio frerum, haud naturâ suâ:
 arbitrium vestrum, vestra existimatio
 valebit. Quare omnes vos oratos volo,
 ne plus iniquum possit, quam æquum oratio.

accite æqui sitis. Date crescendi copiam

lovarum, qui spectandi faciunt copiam,
 ne vitiiis. Nè ille pro se dictum existimet,
 qui nuper fecit servo currentes in via
 necesse populum: cur insano serviat?

He will tell more concerning his faults, when he shall set out
 Other new Comedies, except he give over his railing.
 Shew your selves indifferent : give me liberty,
 That I may act a quiet Comedy without noise ;
 That always a running servant, a testy old-man,
 A greedy Parasite, and a shameles sycophant,
 A covetous hawke, may not be daily acted by an old-man
 With a very loud speaking, and a great deal of pains.
 For my sake perswade your selves that this is a lawful excuse,
 That some of my pains may be eased.
 For now-a-dayes, they that write new Comedies make no spare of
 old-man :
 If any Comedie be toylsome, they run to me with it ;
 But if it be easie, it is presently carried to another company.
 In this Comedy is a pure style : Try
 What my wit can do for the one as well as the other.
 If I never in a covetous manner set a price of my skill,
 And always thought in my mind that that was my greatest gain,
 To attend upon your profiting as much as might be possible ;
 Let me be an example, that young-men
 May strive rather to please you then themselves.

illius peccatis plura dicer, cùm dabit
 ias novas, nisi finem maledictis facir.
 este æquo animo : date potestatem mihi,
 arariam agere ut liceat per silentium ;
 e semper servus currens, iratus senex,
 lax parasitus, lycophanta autem impudens,
 varus leno, assiduè agendi sint seni
 amore summo, cum labore maximo.
 el causâ causam hanc justam esse animum inducite,
 aliqua pars laboris minuatur mihi.
 am nunc novas qui scribunt nil parcent seni :

qua laboriosa est, ad me curritur ;
 in levis est, ad alium mox deferitur gregem.
 in hac est pura oratio : Experimentini,
 in utramque partem ingenium quid possit meum.
 i nunquam avarè pretium statui arti meæ,
 er cum esse quæstum in animum induxi maximum,
 Quàm maxumè servire vestris commodis;
 exemplum statu ite in me, ut adolescentuli
 vobis placere studeant potiùs quàm sibi.

A&I. Scene I.

Chremes. Menedemus.

Ch.

Although this acquaintance betwixt us is of very late time,
And herenpan in that you have bought a piece of ground
hard by,
Neither was there indeed almost any matter of occasion before
Yet either your honesty, or your neighbourhood,

3. Which thing I account to be as a main part of friendship,
Caused me boldly and familiarly to advise you,
Because you seem to doe otherwise then becometh one of your age,
And otherwise then your estate doth advise you to.

For, O wonderfull strange! what mean you to doe with your self?

10. What do you look after? You are threescore years old,
Or more then so, as I suppose; no man hath a better piece of ground
In these parts, nor more worth;

You have a great many servants: and yet, as though you had no body,
You your self so diligently supply their office.

15. I never go forth so early in a morning, nor return home
So late in an evening, but I espie you in your ground,
Either digging, or ploughing, or carrying something. To be short,
You slack no time, nor do you consider your self.

I know very well, that these things are no pleasure to you.

20. But you will say, It grieues me to see what work is done here.
What pains of your own you bestow in working,

If you would spend it in employing them, you would doe more good.

Men. Chremes, have you so much leisure from your own business,
That you can minde other mens, those which do not belong to you?

25. Ch. I am a man; I think nothing that belongs to a man strange to me.
Imagine I do but admonish you, or ask you a question:

It is lawfull that I should doe it; it is not to discourage you.

M. I have need to doe thus: do you doe as is needfull for you to doe.

Ch. Is it needfull for any man to torment himself? M. For me it is.

30. Ch. If there were any toil in it, I would not doe it. But what is the mischief
I pray you? what have you deserved so much of your self? M. Alas!

Ch. Do not weep, but let me know the matter whatever it is.

Do not keep it in, be not afraid: believe me, I say,

I will help you either by comforting you, or advising, or in the thing it self.

35. M. Would you know this? Ch. For this reason indeed that I told you.

M. I will tell you. Ch. But in the mean time lay down

These thoughts, do not work. M. By no means. Ch. What do you doe?

M. Let me alone; that I may not afford my self any time

Free from labour. Ch. I say, I will not let you alone. M. Ah, you do not
fairly.

40. Ch. Whoo, such heavy ones as these! M. Such is my desert.

Ch. Now speak. M. I have one onely son, a young youth:

But what said I, that I have one? Nay, Chremes, I had one;

But whether I have one now or no, I am uncertain. Ch. Why so? M. You shall

Æt. I. Scen. I.

Chremes. Menedemus.

Uanquam hæc inter nos nupera notitia admodum est,
Indè adeò quòd agrum in proximo hîc mercatus es,

Nec rei ferè sanè ampliùs quicquam fuit ;

Tamen vel virtus tua me, vel vicinitas,

Quod ego in propinqua parte amicitia puto,

ut te audacter moneam & familiariter,

ad videre præter ætatem tuam

ere, & præter quàm res te adhortatur tua.

proh Deùm atque hominum fidem ! quid vîs tibi ?

Quid quæris ? Annos sexaginta natus es,

et plus eo, ut conjicio ; agrum in his regionibus

liorem, neque pretii majoris, nemo habet ;

vos quamplures : Proinde, quasi nemo siet,

tute attentè illorum officia fungere.

Nunquam tam manè egredior, neque tam vesperi

omium revertor, quin te in fundo conspicer

edere, aut arare, aut aliquid ferre. Denique,

ullum remittis tempus, neque te respicis.

ec non voluptati tibi esse satis certè scio.

At dices enim, Me quantum hîc operis fiat pœnitet.

quod in opere faciundo operæ consumis tuæ,

sumas in illis exercendis, plus agas.

Mer. Chreme, tantùmne est ab re tua otii tibi,

liena ut cures, ea quæ nihil ad te attinent ?

Ch. Homo sum : humani à me nihil alienum puto.

el me monere hoc, vel percunctari puta :

sectum est ut ego faciam ; non est ut deterream.

Men. Mihi sic est usus : Tibi ut opus est factò, face.

Ch. An cuiquam homini est usus, ut se cruciet ? *M.* Mihi.

Ch. Si quid laboris est, nollem. Sed quid isthuc mali est,

quæso ? quid de te tantum meruisti ? *M.* Eheu !

Ch. Nè lachryma, atque isthuc quicquid est, fac me ut sciam.

Nè retice, nè verere : crede, inquam, mihi,

Aut consolando, aut consilio, aut re juvero.

Ch. Scire hoc vis ? *Ch.* Hâc quidem causâ quâ dixi tibi.

M. Dicitur. *Ch.* At istos rastros interea tamen

Depone, nè labora. *M.* Minimè. *Ch.* Quam rem agis ?

M. Sine ; vacuum tempus nè quid dem mihi

Laboris. *Ch.* Non sinam, inquam. *M.* Ah, non æquum facis.

Ch. Hui, tam graves hos ! *M.* Sic meritum est meum,

Ch. Nunc loquere. *M.* Filium unicum adolescentulum

Habeo : at quid dixi, habere me ? imò habui, *Chreme* ;

hâc habeam necne, incertum est. *Ch.* Quid ita isthuc ? *M.* Scies.

There is here a poor old woman, a stranger from Corinth :

45. He began to fall in love with her daughter, a maid,
So as he was just near upon having her to wife. All these things were done
known to me.

When I came to know it, I began to deal with him,
Not in a gentle way, nor as it became the weak minde of a youth,
But by force, and after the common fashion of fathers :

50. I every day chid him : Ha, do you hope that you may doe these things
Any longer, whilst I your father am alive,

So as to have a sweet-heart now as though she were your wife ?
You are mistaken, if you think so, and you do not know me, Clinia.

I am contented you should be called my son so long

55. As you shall doe what is besitting you ; but if you doe not that,
I shall finde what may be fitting for me to doe to you.

That cometh of nothing else but too much idleness.

When I was at that age I did not set my minde on wooing ;

But I went hence into Asia, by reason of poverty, and there

60. I got both means and renown by feats of arms.

At last the matter came just to this pass ; the young youth

Was overcome with hearing the same things often over, and with grief.

He thought that I, by reason of my age and good will towards him,
Knew more, and would provide better for him then he could do for himself.

65. He is gone, Chremes, into Asia to the King to be a souldier.

Ch. What say you ? M. He went unknown to me, and hath been away this
months.

Ch. Ye are both to blame ; though that enterprife for all this
Is a sign of a bashfull minde, and of one that is no coward.

M. When I understood it by those that were privie to it,

70. I returned home very sad, and almost distracted in my minde,
Not knowing what to doe for grief ; I saie me down.

My servants come running to me, they pull of my shoes ;

I see others hasten to lay the table,

And to get ready my supper : every one for his own part did the best he could,

75. To ease me of my grief.

When I saw these things, I began to muse with my self ; Alas, are so many
So much troubled for my sake onely, that they may give me content ?

Should so many maids cloath me ? should I alone

Be at so great charges in my house ? But my onely son,

80. Whom it is fitting to use these things as well as I, or rather more,

Because that age is more meet to make use of these things,

I have abandoned him hence poor man by my unjust dealing.

Truly I may judge my self worthy of any miserie,

If I should doe it : for so long as he shall live that poor kinde of life,

85. Being deprived of his country by reason of my wrong dealings,

I will punish my self all the while for his sake,

Working, pinching, seeking for more, and making my self a slave to him.

And so I doe : I leave nothing at all in my house,

Neither vessil, nor suit : I scraped all together ;

90. I brought out and sold my maid-servants and men-servants,

All except those who by doing husbandry-work

Corint
Ejus fil
pé Jam

id rel
que ut a

clare ;

Quoti
ere spe

ican u

rs ; si i

or me

Dum

o, quoc

illa ad

o isthu

d in A

Simu

extrem

pe eac

atavit

us fir

In

Qui

t. Am

nimi e

Ubi

o. Do

ontur

ccur

ideo

cenar

g. F

bi vi

ollus

ancil

Tanc

o. Q

quod

um

Mal

Si id

inter

Labo

ita f

Sec

o.

fac

UMI

Corintho hic advena, anus paupercula :

Ejus filiam ille amare coepit, virginem,
 prope jam ut pro uxore haberet. Hæc clam me omnia.

Id rescivi, coepi non humanitas,
 que ut animum decuit ægrotum adolescentuli,
 curare, sed vi & viâ provulgarâ patrum :

Quotidie accusabam : Hem, tibi hæc diutius
 speras facere, me vivo patre,
 quam ut habeas prope jam in uxoris loco ?
 Quas, si id credis, & me ignoras, *Climia*.

Pro te meum esse dici tantisper volo,
 Dum quod te dignum est facies ; sed si id non facis,
 Quod quod me in te sit facere dignum, invenero.
 Illa adeo ex re isthuc fit, nisi ex nimio otio.

Pro isthuc ætatis non amor operam dabam ;
 Id in *Asiam* hinc abii, propter pauperiem, atque ibi
 Simul rem & gloriam armis belli repperi.

Extremâ adeo res rediit ; adolescentulus
 prope eadem & graviter audiendo victus est.
 Perturbavit me & ætate & benevolentia

scire, & providere quàm seipsum sibi.
 In *Asiam* ad regem militatum abiit, *Chreme*.

Quid ais ? *M*. Clam me profectus menses tres abest.

Ambo accusandi : et si illud inceptum tamen
 nimis est pudentis signum, & non instrenui.

Ubi comperi ex his qui fuere ei conscii,
 Domum revertor mæstus, atque animo ferè
 conturbato, atque incerto præ ægritudine ; assedi.
 Accurrunt terribiles, foccos detrahunt :

Video alios festinare lectos sternere,
 cenam apparare : pro se quique sedulo
 Faciebant, quod illam mihi lenirent miseriam.

Ibi video, hæc coepi cogitare ; Hem, tot meâ
 solliciti sunt causâ, ut me unum explcant ?
 Ancillæ tot me vestiant ? sumptus demi

tantos ego solus faciam ? Sed quatum unicum,
 Quem pariter his uti decuit, aut etiam amplius,
 quod illa ætas magis ad hæc utenda idonea est,
 Num ego hinc ejeci miserum injustitiâ meâ.

Maloequidem me dignum quovis deputem,
 si id faciam : nam usque dum ille vitam illam incolet
 Inopem, carens patriâ ob meas iniurias,

intercæ usque illi de me supplicium dabo,
 laborans, parcens, querens, illi serviens.
 Itâ facio : prorsus nihil relinquo in ædibus,

Nec vas, nec vestimentum : contrahi omnia ;
 Ancillas, servos, nisi eos qui opere rustico
 faciundo facile sumptum excernerent suum,

Could easily gain their charges ; I set a bill presently
Upon my house to be sold ; I got together about two thousand pounds ;
I bought this parcel of ground, and here I employ my self.

95. I am perswaded, Chremes, that I do less wrong to my son,
So long as I undergo miserie my self ;

And that it is not lawfull for me to enjoy any pleasure here,
Till he that should share with me return safe.

Ch. I think that you are tender-hearted towards your children ;

100. And that he is tractable enough, if any body would use him
Well or orderly. But you neither knew him well enough,

Nor he you : this falls out there where men do not live as they ought.

You never let him see how much you valued him ;

Neither durst he commit such things to you as it is fit for a father to know.

105. Which if it had been done, these things had never befallen you.

M. It is so, I confesse ; I am in the greatest fault of the two.

Ch. But, Menedemus, I hope it will be well for all this, and I trust that he
Is well, and will be here shortly with you.

M. God grant it may be so. Ch. He will grant it. And now, if it may be
venient,

110. Here is a feast to Bacchus to day, I would have you be at my house.

M. I cannot. Ch. Why not ? I pray you, spare your self
A little : your son that is away would have you do so.

M. There is no reason that I, who have forced him to pain,
Should now avoid it my self. Ch. Is that your resolution ?

115. M. It is so. Ch. Fare you well. M. And you too. Ch. He hath made
to weer,

And I pittie him. But as the time of the day is,

I must put this Phania in minde to come to supper.

I will go see if he be at home. He needed no body

To put him in minde : they say he hath been ready a good while

120. At home at my house. I make my guests to tarry of me.

I will go hence in a-doors. But why did the doer creak ?

Who come's hence out of my house ? I will step aside hither.

Act I. Scene II.

Clitipho. Chremes.

Cl. **T**Here is no cause yet, Clinia, why you should be afraid ; verily
do not linger :

And I know that she will be here for you to day, together with the
senger.

And therefore let go that false thought ; smnesse, which so tormenteth you.

Ch. Who is my son talking withall ? Cl. My father is here, whom I wisht
Father, you come in good time.

5. Ch. What is the matter ? Cl. Do you know Menedemus, this neighbour
ours ? Ch. Very well.

Cl. Do you know that he hath a son ? Ch. I heard he is in Asia. Cl. He is
father ; he is at our house.

mes perduxī ac vendidī; inscripsi illico
 des mercede; quasi ad talenta quindecim
 legi; agrum hunc mercatus sum, hic me exerceo.
 Decrevi tantisper me minus injuriā,
 reme, meo gnato facere, dum siam miser:
 fas esse ullā me voluptate hic frui,
 si ubi ille huc salvus redierit meus particeps.
 Ingenio te esse in liberos leni puto;
 Et illum obsequentem, si quis rectē aut commodē
 raret. Verū neque tu illum satis noveras,
 te ille: hoc ibi sit, ubi verē non vivitur.
 illum nunquam ostendisti quanti penderes;
 tibi ille credere est ausus quā est æquum patri:
 Quod si esset factum, hæc nunquam evenissent tibi.
 Itā res est, fateor; peccatum à me maximum est.
 Menedeme, at porro rectē spero, & illum tibi
 vum, & futurum esse hic confido propediem.
 Utinam itā Dī faxint, Cl. Facient, Nunc si est commodum,
 Dionysia hic sunt hodi; — apud me sis volo.
 Non possum. Ch. Cur non? quæso tandem aliquantulum
 tibi parce: idem absens facere te hoc vult filius.
 Non convenit, qui illum ad laborem impulerim,
 nunc me ipsum fugere. Ch. Siccine est sententia?
 M. Sic. Ch. Bene vale. M. Et tu. Cl. Lachrymas excussit mihi,
 miseretque me ejus. Sed ut diei tempus est,
 Monere oportet me hunc ad cenam Phanium
 veniat; ibo ut visam si domi est. Nihil opus
 fuit in minore: præto jamdudum domi
 Apud me esse aiunt. Egomet convivas moror.
 hinc intrō. Sed quid crepuerunt fores?
 Hinc à me quisnam egreditur? huc concessero.

Act. I. Scen. II.

Clitipho. Chremes.

Cl. Nihil est adhuc quod vereare, Clitia; haudquaquam etiam cessant:
 Et illam simul cum nuncio tibi hic ego adfuturam hodie scio.
 Proin tu tollis iudiciem istam fallam, quæ te excruciat, mitras.
 Cl. Quicum loquitur filius? Cl. Pater adest, quem volui. Pater, opportune
 advenit.
 Ch. Quid id est? Cl. Hunc Menedemum nostin?, vicinum nostrum? Ch.
 Probē.
 Cl. Huic filium scis esse? Ch. Audivi esse in Asia, Cl. Non est, pater; apud
 hoc est,

Ch. Quid

Ch. *What say you?* Cl. *I brought him to supper, as soon as he came, just as he came from the ship;*

For he and I had been acquainted ever since we were little children.

Ch. *You tell me good news. How I could wish that our neighbour*

demus

10. *Were more at our house, that I might first present him with this good news before he be aware,*

At my house? and now it is full time. Cl. *Father, take heed how you do, there is no need.*

Ch. *Why so?* Cl. *Because as yet he is uncertain what to do with himself: it is but newly come.*

He is afraid of every thing, his father's displeasure, and how his sweet-heart affected to him.

He loveth her dearly; this ado, and this going away is all long of her. Cl.

know that.

15. Cl. *He hath now sent his boy to her into the Citie, and I have sent our son with him.*

Ch. *What saith he?* Cl. *What? he saith that he is in a miserable case.* Ch.

terrible? whom

Should one think to be lesse miserable? What wants he, but he hath all things

Which are reckoned for good in a man, parents, a safe country, friends, stock, kindred, Riches? and these are indeed just as his minde is that enjoyeth them.

20. *They are good to him that knoweth how to use them; they are naught to him that doth not use them well.* Cl. *Nay, but*

That old man hath been always very unreasonable: and now I fear nothing more but

That his father being angry will do more then is fitting against him. Ch. *What is it?*

But

I will refrain my self; for it is good for this my son, that he stand in fear.

What say you with your self? Ch. *I will tell you.*

However the case stood, yet he should have tarried: perhaps his father would have been

little more harsh

25. *Then he would have had him; he should have born with him. For what will he abide,*

If he will not abide his own father? was it fitting that the father should live with the son would have him,

Or the son as the father would have him? And whereas he pretends he is hurt, it is not so:

For Parents injuries are for the most part of one sort; he that is a man may be pretty tolerable,

They are loth they should often play the whore-master, they are loth they should often feast it,

30. *They allow them but little money to spend; and all these things yet are for their good.*

But when once the mind hath intangled it self with a naughty appetite, it must needs be, Clitiphos, that like resolutions do follow. This is

A known truth, to make triall by others, what may be useful for your self.

Clit. *I think so.* Ch. *I will go hence in adoors, that I may see what supper we have*

35. *Do you look to it, as the time of the day requireth, that you go not any further far hence.*

Quid ais ? *Cl.* Advenientem, è navi egredientem illicò abduxi

cœnam ; nam mihi cum eo jam inadè usque à pueritia semper fuit familiaritas.

Voluptatem magnam nuntias. Quàm vellem *Menedemum* vicinum

Ut nobiscum esset ampliùs, ut hanc lætitiàm nec opinanti primus

jicerem ei, domit̃ atque etiam nunc tempus est. *Cl.* Cave faxis, non est opus, pater.

Quapropter ? *Cl.* Quia enim incertum est etiam quid se faciat : modò venit.

met omnia, patris iram, atque animum amicæ se erga ut sit suæ.

an miserè amat; propter eam hæc turba atque abitio evenit. *Ch.* Scio.

Cl. Nunc servulum ad eam in urbem misit, & ego nostrum unà Syrum.

Quid narrat ? *Cl.* Quid ? ille miserum se esse. *Ch.* Miserum ? quem minas

redere est ? Quid reliqui est, quin habeat, quæ quidem esse in homine dicuntur

bona, parentes, patriam incolumem, amicos, genus, cognatos, civitas ? Atque hæc perinde sunt ut illius animus quæ ea possidet :

Qui uti scit, ei bona ; illi qui non utitur rectè, mala. *Cl.* Imò ille fuit

inex importunus semper : & nunc nihil magis vereor, quàm nè quid

illum iratus plùs satisfaxit pater. *Ch.* Illène ? Sed reprimam me ;

nam in metu esse hunc, illi est utile. *Cl.* Quid tute tecum ? *Ch.* Dicam :

ut erat, mansum tamen oportuit : fortasse aliquantò iniquior

est. Erat præter ejus libidinem ; pateretur. Nam quem ferret, si parentem

non ferret suum ? huncine erat æquum ex illius more, an illum

ex hujus vivere ? Et quod illum insimulat durum, id non est : nam parentum

injuriæ uniusmodi sunt ferri ; paulò qui est homo tolerabilis,

contari crebrò nolunt, crebrò convivariet nolunt,

Præbent exiguè sumptum : atque hæc sunt tamen ad virtutem omnia.

Verùm ubi animus semel cupiditate se devinxit malâ,

necessè est, *Clitipho*, consilia consequi similia. Hoc

scitum est, periculum ex aliis facere, tibi quod ex usu fiet.

Cl. Ità credo. *Ch.* Ego ibo hinc intrò, ut videam nobis quid cœnæ fiet.

Tu, ut tempus est dici, videtis, ne quò hinc abeas longius.

Act II. Scene I.

Clitipho.

Cl. **W**Hat unequal Judges are fathers towards all young men ;
 Who think it meet that we should presently of children be
 old men,

And not be partakers of those things which youth affordeth ?
 They measure us according to their desire which they have now , and not
 they had in times past.

3. If ever I have a son, truly he shall finde me a gentle father:

For a time shall be allowed both to know, and pardon his faults.

I will not do as my father, who shew me his minde by another person.

I am undone. When he hath drunk a little too much, what pranks of his
 he tell !

Now he saith, Make triall by others what may be good for your self.

10. A crafty fox. Truly, truly, he doth not know how he tells me a tale in
 deaf ear.

My sweet-heart's sayings do now more move me, Give me, and fetch me :
 To whom I have nothing that I can answer, nor is any one in a worse
 dition.

For this Clinia, although he have work enough of his own to do, yet
 He hath one that is well and modestly brought up, and that knoweth not how
 play the whore.

15. Mine is a stately, craving, gallant, costly, notorious whore.

Moreover, all that I have to give her, is to say well ; for I dare not say I
 nothing.

I found this mischief not long ago, and my father doth not yet know it.

Act II. Scene II.

Clinia. Clitipho.

Cl. **I**F all things went well with me concerning my love, I know
 They would have come long ago : but I fear lest the woman be corrupt
 here, whilst I was away.

Many thoughts come in my head, which may increase my suspicion ;
 The occasion, the place, her age, her bad Mother under whose command she
 to whom

5. Nothing is sweet but money. Clit. Clinia. Clin. Who is the
 man.

Clit. Yet take heed that no body coming from your father's chance to spy
 here.

Clin. I will: But I do not know what evil my mind foregives me.

Clit. Do you go on to judge of that, before you know what truth there
 in it ?

Act. II. Scen. I.

Clitipho.

Quam iniqui sunt patres in omnes adolescentes iudices,
Qui æquum esse censent jam nos à pueris illico nasci senes,

neque illarum affines esse rerum quas fert adolescentia ?
sua libidine moderantur nunc quæ est, non quæ olim fuit.

Mihi si unquam filius erit, nã ille facili me utetur patre :
am & cognoscendi & ignoscendi dabitur peccatis locus.
ut meus, qui mihi per alium ostendit suam sententiam.
erit. Is ubi adibit plus paulò, sua quæ narrat facinora :

nunc ait, Periculum ex aliis facito tibi quod ex usu fiet.
Astutus ! Nã, ille haud scit quàm mihi nunc surdo narret fabulam.

Magis nunc me amicæ dicta stimulant, Da mihi, atque affer mihi :
qui quid respondeam nihil habeo, neque quisquam est miserior.

Nam hic *Clinia*, etsi is quoque suarum rerum satagit, attamen
habet bene & pudicèeductam, ignaram artis meretriciæ.

Mea est potens, procax, magnifica, sumptuosa, nobilis.
um quod dem ei, rectè est; nam nihil esse mihi religio est dicere.

Hoc ego mali non pridem inveni, neque etiam dum scit pater.

Act. II. Scen. II.

Clinia. Clitipho.

Clin. SI mihi secundæ res essent de amore meo, jamdudum, scio,
Venissent : sed vereor, nè mulier, me absente, hic corrupta sit.

Concurrant multæ opiniones, quæ mihi animum exaugeant;
Occasio, locus, ætas, mater cujus sub imperio est mala, cui nihil

5. Jam præter pretium dulce est. *Clit. Clinia. Clin.* Hei misero mihi.

Clit. Etiam cave nè videat fortè hic te à patre aliquis exiens.

Clin. Faciam: sed nescio quid profectò animus præsentat malis.

Clit. Pergin' isthuc prius dijudicare, quàm scias quid veri fiet.

Clin.

Clin. If there were no harm, they would have been here already. Clit. They be here by and by. Clin. When will that be?
 10. *Clit. You do not consider that it is a good way hence, and you know many fashions;*
Whilst they are getting up, and getting ready, it is a years time. Clin. O Clit. I am afraid. Clit. Take heart again; see where Dromo is and Syrus; they both here together for you.

Act II. Scene III.

Syrus. Dromo. Clitipho. Clinia.

S. Ay you so? D. It is so. S. But in the mean time whilst we hold discourse they are left behinde. Clit. Your woman is here for you; do you hear, Clin. Clin. I hear indeed now at length, and see her, and am very well, Clitipho.
S. It is no wonder they are so kindred; they bring a company
3. Of maids with them. Clin. I am undone: whence had she those maids? Clit. Do you ask me?
S. They should not have been left, they bring some things with them. Clin. Is me!
S. Gold, and clothes; and it groweth towards night, and they know no war.
We have done foolishly. Do you, Dromo, step and meet them.
Make haste; why do you loyter? Clin. Who is me poor man, how am I fallen from my hope!
 10. *Clit. What is that? what thing troubleth you now? Clin. Do you ask me it is?*
Do not you see her maids, her gold, her clothes, whom I left here but with a maid?
Whence do you think they are? Clit. Ah, now at length I understand you.
S. O strange, what a hurry is here! I know our house will scarce be able to hold them.
What shall they eat? what shall they drink? what will be more miserable than our old-man?
 15. *But lo, I see those that I desired! Clin. O Jupiter! where is there a traitor to be found?*
While I, wandering up and down like a mad-man, want my Country for your sake you in the mean time
Have enriched your self, Antiphila, and forsaken me in these misfortunes,
Because of whom I undergo very great disgrace, and am not so dutifull to my father as I ought to be:
For whose sake I am ashamed, and I pity him, that often told me the condition of these whorers.
 20. *I am sorry that he counselled me to no purpose, and that he could not be so to drive me from her:*
Which thing I will now doe; I would not doe it then when it might have been my good.
There is no man in a worse case then I. S. He is mistaken surely upon our

lin. Si nihil mali esset, jam hic adessent. *Clit.* Jam aderunt. *Clin.* Quando isthuc erit?

Clit. Non cogitas hinc longius abesse, & nostri mores mulierum;

quoniam moliantur, dum comuntur, annus est. *Clit.* O *Clitipho*,

meo. *Clit.* Respiras; ecum *Dromonem* cum *Syro*; una adsunt tibi.

Act. II. Scen. III.

Syrus. Dromo. Clitipho. Clinia.

A. In tu? *Da.* Sic est. *S.* Verum interea dum sermones edimus, illæ sunt relictæ. *Clit.* Mulier tibi adest; audin', *Clinia*?

Clin. Ego verò audio nunc demum, & video, & valeo, *Clitipho*.

Clit. Minimè mirum, adeò impeditæ sunt; ancillarum gregem

Ducunt secum. *Clin.* Perii: unde illique sunt ancillæ? *Clit.* Me rogas?

Clit. Non oportuit relictas, portant quid rerum. *Clin.* Hei mihi!

Clit. Aurum, vestem; & vesperscit, & non noverunt viam.

Clit. Num à nobis stultè est. Abi dum tu, *Dromo*, illis obviàm.

Clit. Opera; quid stas? *Clin.* Væ misero mihi, quanta de spe decidi!

Clit. Quid isthuc? quæ res te sollicitat autem? *Clin.* Rogitas quid fiet?

Clit. Den' tu ancillas, aurum, vestem, quam ego cum una ancillula

reliqui? unde esse censes? *Clit.* Vah, nunc demum intelligo.

Clit. Dii boni, quid turbæ est! ædes nostræ vix capient scio.

Clit. Quid comedent? quid bibent? quid sene erit nostro miserius?

Clit. Sed video, eccos quos volebam. *Clin.* O *Jupiter*! ubinam est fides?

Clit. Ego propter te errans patriâ careo demens, tu interea loci

illocuplerasti, *Antiphila*, te, & me in his deseruisti malis,

propter quam in summa infamia sum, & meo patri minis obsequens:

quis nunc pudet me & miseret, qui tæarum mores cantabat mihi,

Monuisse frustra doleo, neque eum potuisse unquam ab hac me expellere.

sed tamen nunc faciam; tum cum mihi gratum esset, potuit, nolui.

est miserior mi. *Syr.* Hic de nostris verbis errat videlicet,

Which we spake here. Clinia, you take your sweet-heart to be otherwise she is.

For her course of life is the same, and her minde is the same as it was to you,

25. *As far as we could guess upon the matter.*

Clin. What is the matter, I beseech you? for there is nothing that I would be more glad of,

Then that I make a false surmise about this matter.

S. *First and foremost, that you may not be ignorant of any thing touching matter,*

The old-woman which was heretofore said to be her mother, was not so.

30. *She died. I chanced to hear this, as she told it to the other woman Upon the way. Clit. Who is that other woman?*

S. *Tarry, Clitipho, I will first tell out my tale which I have begun, And afterwards I will come to that. Clit. Make hast. S. Now first of all As soon as ever we came at the house, Dromo knockt at the door:*

35. *An old-woman came forth: after she had opened the door, He presently thrust in; I followed hard after him:*

The old-woman bolted the door, and fell to her spinning again.

Hereupon, or no way else, Clinia, it may be known

In what employment she spent her time when you was away,

40. *Seeing we came upon the woman on a sudden.*

For that thing then gave us an occasion to judge

Of the daily course of her life,

Which doth most of all declare every ones disposition how it is.

We found her busily weaving a web,

45. *Meanly clad in a mourning suit,*

For that old-woman's sake, I suppose, which was dead;

Dressed then without any gold, just as they that are dressed for themselves.

We found her not painted with any ugly matter:

Her hair was loose, hanging down, and thrown back

50. *Carelessly about her head. All is well. Clin. I pray thee, good Syr,*

Do not bring me into a fool's paradise. S. The old-woman

Spun the woof; and a little maid was there besides,

She weaved with her, being allragged,

Not regarded, nasty with sluttishness. Clit. If these things be true, Clinia,

55. *As I believe they are, who is more fortunate then you?*

Do you know this sluttish and nastie girl that he speaketh of?

This also is a great sign that the mistress is faultless,

When they that go her errands to and fro are so much neglected.

For the order is, that they that desire may to the mistresses,

60. *Must first see the maids with the like gifts.*

Clin. Go on I pray you, and beware you do not labour

To get thanks of me undeserved. What said she, when you named me?

Syr. *As soon as we told her that you were returned, and intreated her*

To come to you, the woman left her web presently,

65. *And all to be-blubbered her face with tears;*

That you might easily perceive it was done for the love of you.

Clin. I know not, I swear, where I am for joy:

I was so afraid. Clit. But I knew there was no cause, Clinia.

Quæ hic sumus loquuti. *Clinia*, aliter tuum animum atque est accipis.

Nam & vita est eadem, & animus erga te idem ac fuit,

5. Quantum ex ipsa re conjecturam cepimus.

6. Quid est, obsecro? nam mihi nunc nihil rerum omnium est

quod malim, quàm me hoc falso suspicari.

7. Hoc primum, ut nè quid hujus rei ignores, anus

quæ est dicta mater ei antehac, non fuit.

8. Ea obiit mortem. Hoc, ipsa in itinere alteræ
cum narrat, fortè audiui. *Clit.* Quænam est altera?

9. Manes, hoc quod cœpi primum enarrem, *Clitipho*;

10. Iste istuc veniam. *Clit.* Propera. S. Jam primum omnium,

11. Si ventum ad ædes est, *Dromo* pultat fores:

12. Anus quædam prodit: hæc ubi aperuit ostium,

13. Continuo hic se coniecit intrò; ego consequor:

14. Anus foribus obdit pessulum, ad lanam rediit.

15. Sic sciri potuit, aut nusquam alibi, *Clinia*,

16. Quo studio vitam suam te absente exegeris,

17. Ubi de improvviso est interventum mulieri.

18. Nam ea res dedit tum existumandi copiam

19. Quotidianæ vitæ consuetudinem,

20. Quæ cuiusque ingenium ut sit declarat maxumè.

21. Exentem telam studiosè ipsam offendimus,

22. Mediocriter vestitam veste lugubri,

23. Quis anas causâ, opinor, quæ erat mortua;

24. Quæ auro tum ornatam, ita ut quæ ornantur sibi;

25. Nulla malâ re esse expolitam muliebri;

26. Capillus passus, prolixus, circum caput

27. Reiectus negligenter: Pax. *Clin.* Syre mi, obsecro,

28. Ne me in lætitiâ frustrâ conicias. S. Anas

29. Obtegmen nebat; præterea una ancillula

30. Erat, ea texebat unâ, pannis oblita,

31. Neglecta, immunda illuvie. *Clit.* Si hæc sunt, *Clinia*,

32. Vera, ita ut credo, quis te est fortunatior?

33. Cin? tu hanc quam dicit sordidatam & sordidam?

34. Magnam hoc quoque signum est dominam esse extra noxam,

35. Nam tam negliguntur ejus internuncii.

36. Nam disciplina est iisdem, munerarier

37. Ancillas primum, ad dominas qui affectant viam.

38. *Clit.* Perge, obsecro te, & cave nè falsam gratiam

39. Judeas inire. Quid ait, ubi me nominas?

40. Ubi dicimus rediisse te, & rogare uti

41. Veniret ad te, mulier telam deferit

42. Continuo, & lachrymis opplet os totum sibi;

43. Ut facile scires desiderio id fieri tuo.

44. *Clit.* Præ gaudio, ita me diu amant, ubi sim nescio:

45. Ut timui. *Clit.* At ego nihil esse sciebam, *Clinia*.

Come on again, Syrus, tell me who is that other woman.

70. Syr. We bring your Bacchis with us. Clit. How now? what, Bacchis? Why, you rogue, whither do you bring her? Syr. Whither do I bring her? To our house forsooth.

Clit. To my father? Syr. To him himself. Clit. O the shameless boldness of the fellow! Syr. Do you hear, Sir, a great and memorable exploit is not done without danger. Clit. Look you to this: you rogue, you go about
75. To get your self commendations with the hazard of my life; wherein if

thing,
Though never so little, fail you, I am undone. What will you do with him?
Syr. But. Clit. What but? Syr. If you will let me alone, I will tell you.

Clin. Let him alone.

Clit. I do let him alone. Syr. Thus standeth the matter; she as though
Clit. What

Long tales, with a mischief, doth he begin to tell me? Clin. He speaketh the truth.

80. Let those things pass, and come to the matter. Syr. Truly I cannot but speak
Clitipho is injurious to me many waies, and he cannot be born withall.

Clin. Truly you must hear; bold your peace. Clit. What is the matter?

Syr. You desire to love,

You desire to obtain, you desire it may be brought about that you may have something to give her; you will not willingly be at any hazard

In enjoying her: you are very wise, if this be to be wise, for you to desire that

85. Which cannot befall. Either these things are to be had with those, Or those are to be forgone with these. Now see whether of these two profers You would rather have; although I know this resolution that I have taken Is right and safe. For there is liberty for your sweet-heart to be with you At your father's without any fear; and then, as for the money which you promised her,

90. I shall finde it this very way; which that I would do, you made my ear already by intreating me. What else would you have? Clit. If indeed This be done. Syr. If indeed? you shall know it by making trial. Clit. Well, tell me

That your resolution, what it is. Syr. We will feign your sweet-heart to be His sweet-heart. Cl. Finely done! tell me what shall he do

95. With his own? Shall she also be said to be his, if this one be no disgrace to him?

Syr. Nay, she shall be had to your mother. Clit. Why thither? Syr. Clitipho, It would be too long for me to tell you why I do it: there is cause sufficient.

Clit. These are but tales. I see nothing substantial why it is meet for me To take this fear upon my self. Syr. Stay, I have another trick, if you fear

100. Which you will both confess is out of all danger. Clit. I pray you, Finde some such thing as this. Syr. Yes, I will go hence to meet them, And bid them return home again. Clit. Ha, what said you? Syr. I will rid Of all your fear by and by, that you may rest securely.

Clit. What should I do now? Clin. What you? what becomes an honest
Clit. Syrus, Do but tell me the truth.

105. Syr. Doe it now to day; you will wish it in vain when it is too late. She is offered you now: enjoy her whilst you may.

For you know not whether you may have liberty of her hereafter, or never. Clit. Syrus, I say.

gedum vicissim, Syre, dic quæ est altera.

o. Syr. Adducimus tuam *Bacchidem*. *Clit.* Hem, quid? *Bacchidem*?
ho, scelestè, quò illam ducis? *Syr.* Quò illam ego? ad nos scilicet.

lit. Ad patrémne? *Syr.* Ad eum ipsum. *Clit.* O hominis impudentem
audaciam! *Syr.* Heus tu, non sit sine periculo magnum facinus
et memorabile. *Clit.* Hoc vide: in mea vita tu tibi
3. Laudem is quæsitum, scelus; ubi si paululum modò

quid te fugerit, ego perierim. Quid illo facias?

Syr. At enim. *Clit.* Quid enim? *Syr.* Si sinas, dicam. *Clin.* Sine.

lit. Sino. *Syr.* Ità res est, hæc quasi cum. *Clit.* Quas, malum,

ambages mihi narrare occipit? *Clin.* Verum hic dicit.

o. Mitte; ad rem redi. *Syr.* Enimvero reticere nequeo:
multis modis injurius *Clitipho* est, neque ferri potis est.

Clin. Audiendum hercle est; tace. *Clit.* Quid est? *Syr.* Vis amare,

vis potiri, vis, quod des illi, effici; tuum esse in potiundo periculum

Non vis: haud stultè sapi, siquidem id sapere est, velle te id
5. Quod non potest contingere. Aut hæc cum illis sunt habenda,
aut illa cum his amittenda sunt. Harum duarum conditionum
nunc utram malis vide; etsi hoc consilium quod cepi rectum esse
et tutum scio. Nam apud patrem tua amica tecum
sine metu ut sis, copia est; tum, quod illi argentum es pollicitus,

o. Eadem hæc inveniam viâ; quod ut efficerem, orando surdas
am aures reddideras mihi. Quid aliud vis tibi? *Clit.* Siquidem
hoc fit. *Syr.* Siquidem? experiundo scies. *Clin.* Age, age, ceddò

illud tuum consilium, quid id est? *Syr.* Adsimulabimus tuam
amicam hujus esse amicam. *Clit.* Pulchrè! ceddò quid hic faciet
55. Suâ? an ea quoque dicetur hujus, si una hæc dedecori est parum?

Syr. Imò, ad tuam matrem deducetur. *Clit.* Quid eò? *Syr.* Longum est,
Clitipho, si tibi narrem quamobrem id faciam: vera causa est.

Clit. Fabulæ. Nihil satis firmi video quamobrem accipere hunc mihi
Expediat metum. *Syr.* Mane, habeo illud, si isthuc metuis,

100. Quod ambo confiteamini sine periculo esse. *Clit.* Hujusmodi,

Obsecro, aliquid reperi. *Syr.* Maximè, ibo obviam hinc;

Dicam ut revertantur domum. *Clit.* Hem, quid dixisti? *Syr.* Ademptum
Tibi jam faxo omnem metum, in aurem utramvis otiose ut dormias.

Clit. Quid ago nunc? *Clin.* Tunc? quod boni est. *Clit.* Syre, dic modò
verum.

105. *Syr.* Age modò hodie: serò ac nequicquam voles. *Clin.* Datur modò;
frui dum licet.

Nam nescias ejus sit potestas posthac an nunquam tibi. *Clit.* Syre, inquam.

Syr. Go on and spare not : yet I will do it. Clit. Indeed that is very true, *as she* said.

Syrus, Syrus, I say, ho, ho Syrus. Syr. He is very hot: what would you have? Clit. Come again, come again. Syr. Here I am, say what is the matter, I will say anon that this doth not like you.

110. Clit. Nay, Syrus, I commit my self, my love, and my credit to you! You are the Judge, see you be not blame-worthy. Syr. It is a fondnesse, Clitipho, for you to warn me of this. As if I was not as much concerned in the matter

As you. If any miscarriage chance to happen to us in this matter, You shall be chid, but this fellow shall be beaten. Wherefore

115. I do not at all neglect this business. But prevail you with him, That he would make as though she were his sweet-heart. Clin. Yes, for the matter is now come to that point,

That I must needs do it. Clit. I love you, and good reason why, Clinia. Clin. But take heed she do not fault in her speech. Syr. She is taught lesson very well.

Clin. But I wonder at this, how you could so easily persuade her,

120. Who useth to scorn every body. Syr. I came to her in season, which is the chiefest thing of all.

For there I found a wretched souldier intreating a nights lodging with her, She dealt cunningly with the fellow, that she might enflame his lustful mind With the want of her, & that she might be very great in your favor because of it. But do you hear, Sir, have a care that you do not fall on unawares.

125. You know how quick-sighted your father is about these matters : and know you,

How little command you use to have of your self. Forbear your speaking wrong word first,

Your turning your neck aside, your sighing, your spitting, your coughing, laughing. Clit. You will commend my behaviour. Syr. Have a care.

Clit. You your self will wonder at me. Syr. But how soon have the women taken us?

Clit. Where are they? Why do you hold me? Syr. Now this is none of your sweet-heart. Clit. I know that, at my father's.

130. But now in the mean time. Syr. Not a jot the more. Clit. Let me alone. Syr. I will not let you alone, I say.

Clit. I pray you, a little while. Syr. I forbid you. Clit. At least rise let me salute her. Syr. Get you gone,

If you be wise. Clit. I am going: but what must he do? Syr. He shall tarry.

Clit. O happy man he! Syr. Walk.

ACT II. Scene IV.

Bacchis. Antiphila. Clinia. Syrus.

B. **T**Ruly, my Antiphila, I commend you, and deem you Fortunate, seeing you endeavoured that your conditions might be favorable to your beautie.

And (I swear) I do not wonder, though every one desire to enjoy you.

Syr. Perge porro : tamen isthuc ago. *Clit.* Verum hercle isthuc est.
Syr. Syre, inquam ; Heus, heus, *Syr.* *Syr.* Concaluit : quid vis ?
Clit. Redi, redi. *Syr.* Adsum, dic quid est. Jam hoc quoque negabis tibi placere.
Clit. Imò, *Syr.* & me, & meum amorem, & famam permitto tibi : tu es iudex, nè quid accusandus sis, vide. *Syr.* Ridiculum est te me isthuc admonere, *Clitipho.* Quasi istic minor mea res agatur quàm tua. Hic si quid nobis fortè adversi evenerit, tibi erunt parara verba, huic homini verbera. Quapropter hæc res, Neutiquam neglectui est mihi. Sed isthunc exora, ut suam esse stimulet. *Clit.* Scilicet, facturum me esse, in eum res jam edii locum, ut sit necesse. *Clit.* Meritò te amo, *Clinia.* *Clit.* Verùm illa nè quid tituber. *Syr.* Perdocta est probè.
Clit. At hoc demiror, qui tam faciliè potueris persuadere illi, quæ solet quos spernere. *Syr.* In tempore ad eam veni, quod rerum omnium est primum. Nam miserum quendam offendi ibi militem ejus noctem orantem. Hæc arte tractabat virum, ut illius animam cupidum nopia incenderet, eadèmq; ut esset apud te ob hoc quàm gratissima. Sed heus tu, vide sis nè quid imprudens ruas.
Syr. Patrem novisti, ad has res quàm sit perspicax : Ego autem novi, quàm esse soleas impotens. Inversa verba, & versas cervices tuas, demitus, screatus, tusses, risus abstine. *Clit.* Laudabis. *Syr.* Vide sis. *Clit.* Tutemet mirabere. *Syr.* Sed quàm citò sunt consequutæ mulieres ?
Clit. Ubi sunt ? cur retines ? *Syr.* Jam nunc hæc non est tua. *Clit.* Scio, apud patrem.
Syr. At nunc interim. *Syr.* Nihilo magis. *Clit.* Sine. *Syr.* Non sinam, inquam.
Clit. Quæso paulisper. *Syr.* Veto. *Clit.* Saltem salutare. *Syr.* Abeas, si sapias. *Clit.* Eo: quid isthic ? *Syr.* Manebit. *Clit.* O hominem felicem ! *Syr.* Ambula.

Act. II. Scen. IV.

Bacchis. Antiphila. Clinia. Syrus.

Æ Depol te, mea Antiphila, laudo, & fortunatam judico ; id cum studuisti, formæ ut mores consimiles forent, Minimeque (itâ me bene dii ament) miror, si te ubi quisque expetit.

For your talk discovered to me of what disposition you are. And when I could

3. With my self your course of life, and also of all such

As you, who cast off vulgar persons; it is no wonder

That you are such as you are, and that we are not. For it stands you in hand
be honest:

They with whom we have to doe will not suffer us. For lovers being taken
with our beauty

Do haunt us: when this is decayed, they turn their minds elsewhere.

10. Unless we have provided somewhat for our selves in the mean time, we lie
forlorn.

We are resolved to spend your time with one husband, whose behaviour is
Very answerable to yours; these apply themselves to you: by this good turn

We are so really linked one to another, that never any mishap

Can befall your love. Ant. I know not what other women are; but I know
have always done my best,

15. That I might do my self good by seeking his good. Clin. At, then,

My Antiphila, you alone bring me back again into my country.

For whilst I was absent from you, I thought all the pains which I undertook were
nothing,

But only that I was without your company, Syr. I believe you, Clit, Syr.
I have much ado

To forbear. That I, poor man, may not do now as it liketh my self?

20. Syr. Nay, as I see your father is disposed, a long while he will deal hardly
with you.

B. What young man is this that looketh at us? Ant. At, bold me,

I pray you. B. I pray you, what ail you? Ant. I am undone poor woman,
Antiphila,

Why are you ready to swoon? Ant. Do I see Clinia, or no? B. Whom do you
see?

Clin. God save you, my dear heart. Ant. O my long-looked for Clinia,

25. God save you. Clin. How do you? Ant. I am glad that you are come
home.

Clin. Do I embrace you, Antiphila, whom my heart so much desireth?

Syr. Get ye in, for the old man hath tarried for you a good while.

Act III. Scene I.

Chremes. Menedemus.

Ch. **I**T is towards day; do I forbear to knock at this door
Of my neighbour's, that he may first know from me that his son
Is returned? although I know the young man is loth to have it so,
But forasmuch as I see this poor man is so much troubled
At his going away, should I conceal this unlooked for joy,
When there is no danger to him by discovering it?
I will not do it: for I will help the old man as far as I am able.

mihi quale ingenium haberes fuit indicio oratio. Et cum egomet
Nunc mecum in animo vitam tuam considero, omniumque adeo
rarum, vulgus quæ ab se segregant; & vos esse istiusmodi,
nos non esse, haud mirabile est. Nam expedit bonas esse vobis:
quibuscum res est, non sinunt. Quippe formâ impulsâ nos
atores colunt: hæc ubi imminuta est, illi suum animum aliò
Conferunt. Nisi si prospectum est interea aliquid nobis, desertæ vivimus.
his cum uno simul ubi æratem agere decretum est viro, cujus mos
maximè
conformis vestram; hi se ad vos applicant: hoc beneficio utrique
utrisque verè devincimini, ut nunquam ulla amoris vestro incidere
sit calamitas. *Ant.* Nescio alias; me quidem semper scio fecisse sedulo,
Ut ex illius commodò meum comparem commodum. *Clin.* Vah, ergò,
Antiphila, tu nunc sola reducem me in patriam facis.
Indum dum abs te assum, omnes mihi labores fuere, quas cepi, leves,
Superterquam tui carendum quod erat. *Syr.* Credo, *Clin.* Syre, vix
Fro, Hoccine me miserum non licere meo modò ingenio frui?
Syr. Imò, ut patrem tuum video esse habitum diu, etiam duras dabit.
Quinam adolescens est qui intuetur nos? *Ant.* Ah, retine me,
Sero. *B.* Amabò, quid tibi est? *Ant.* Disperii misera. *B.* Quid
dixisses, *Antiphila*? *Ant.* Videon' *Cliniam*, an non? *B.* Quem
des? *Clin.* Salve, anime mi. *Ant.* O mi exspectate *Clinia*,
Salve. *Clin.* Ut vales? *Ant.* Salvum advenisse gaudeo.
Teneone te, *Antiphila*, maxumè animo exoptata meo?
Ite intrò, nam vos jamdudum exspectat senex.

Act. III. Scen. I.
Chremes. Menedemus.

Ucescit; hoc jam cesso pultare ostium
Veni, primùm ex me ut sciat sibi filium
Redisse? etsi adolescentem hoc nolle intelligo,
Cum cum videam miserum hunc tam cruciarier
Ejus abitu, celem tam insperatum gaudium,
Cum illi perli nihil ex indicio fiet?
Quod faciam; adjuvabo senem nam quod poterò,

Just as I see my son to be ready to serve his friend and companion,
And to help him with his attendance in all his businesse :

19. It is also fitting that we old men should help one another.

Men. Certainly I am either born notably disposed
To misery, or that is not true which I hear to be commonly
Spoken, that Time takes away grief from men.

For my grief concerning my son increaseth with me daily

15. More and more ; and by how much the longer

He is away, by so much I desire and covet more and more to see him.

Ch. But I see him gone out of doors ; I will go to him, and speak to him.

Menedemus, God save you ; I bring you news

Whereof you desire most especially to be a sharer.

Men. Chremes, have you heard any thing concerning my son ?

Ch. He is well, and alive. Men. Where, I pray you ? Ch. At home at my house

Men. My son ? Ch. Yes. Men. Is he come ? Ch. For certain. Men. Is my

Clinia come ? Ch. I told you so. Men. Let us go ; have me to him, I
you.

Ch. He would not have you know that he is returned yet, and he avoideth

25. The sight of you because of his fault, and is also afraid

Left your old wonted austerity should be increased.

Men. Did not you tell him how I was ? Ch. No. Men. Why so, Ch.
mes ?

Ch. Because you take a very bad course both for him and you in that matter,
If you shew your self to be so tender-hearted and easily overcome.

30. Men. I cannot but do so : I have been a harsh father long, and long

Ch. Ah,

Menedemus, you are too eager both ways,

Either in too much spending or sparing.

You shall fall into the same trap by the one as well as the other.

First, in times past, rather than you would suffer your son

35. To go to a woman, which was then contented with a very little,

And by whom all things were thankfully accepted,

You rated him hence : she being forced whether she would or not,

Began to seek a living where she could come by it.

Now when she cannot be had without great loss,

40. You desire to bestow any thing on her. For that you may understand

How well she is now fitted to work ones destruction ;

First of all, she hath brought with her above ten maids

Laden with cloaths and gold. If her Lover were a Lord,

He could never be able to maintain her charges :

45. Much lesse can you. Men. Is she within ? Ch. Do you ask whether
or not ?

I have felt it ; for I have bestowed one supper upon her

And her attendants : but if I were to give them another, I should be wondred

For to let other things pass, what wine hath she spent me even now

In sipping ? saying thus, This wine is somewhat too harsh :

50. Let me have that which is smother. I pray you consider,

I have unbroke all my hogs-heads, all my pipes ;

I had all my folks busied ; and this was but one night.

What do you think will become of you, whom they will daily eat out of
herbours ?

ut filium meum amico atque æquali suo
 deo inservire, & servum esse in negotiis:
 Nos quoque senes est æquum senibus obsequi.
 Aut ego profectò ingenio egregiè ad miseriam
 sum, aut illud falsum est quod vulgò audio
 Diem adimere ægritudinem hominibus.
 mihi quotidie augetur magis de filio
 ægritudo; & quantò diutius
 est, magis cupio tantò & magis desidero.
 Sed ipsum egressum foras video; ibo, alloquar.
 Menedeme, salve; nuncium apporto tibi
 plus maxumè te fieri participem cupis.
 Men. Numquidnam de gnato meo audisti, Chreme?
 Valer, atq. e vivit. Men. Ubinam quæso? Ch. Apud me domi.
 Men. Meus gnatus? Ch. Sic est. Men. Venit? Ch. Certè. Men. Clinia
 meus venit? Ch. Dixi. Men. Eamus; duc me ad eum, obsecro.
 Non vult te scire se rediisse etiam, & tuum
 Conspectum fugiat ob peccatum, tum hoc timet,
 tua duritia illa antiqua etiam adaucta fier.
 Men. Non tu ei dixisti, ut essem? Ch. Non. Men. Quamobrem, Chreme?
 Quia pessumè isthuc in te atque in illum consulis,
 te tam leni & victo esse animo ostenderis.
 Men. Non possum: satis, jam satis pater durus fui, Ch. Ah,
 ehemens in utramque partem, Menedeme, es nimis,
 ut largitate nimia aut parimoniam.
 eandem fraudem ex hac re atque ex illa incides.
 primum, olim potius quàm paterere filium
 Commeari ad mulierculam, quæ paululo tum erat
 contenta, cuique erant grata omnia,
 terruisti hinc: ea coacta ingratis,
 post illa coepit victum vulgò querere.
 nunc cum sine magno intertrimento non potest
 Haberi, quidvis dare cupis. Nam ut tu scias
 quàm ea nunc instructa pulchrè ad perniciem fiet,
 primum, jam ancillas secum adduxit plus decem,
 meratas veste atque auro. Satrapes si fier
 amator, nunquam sufferre ejus sumptus queat:
 Nedum tu possis. Men. Estne ea intus? Ch. Sit rogas?
 ensi; nam unam coenam ei atque ejus comitibus
 Dedi: quòd si iterum sit danda, actum est.
 Nam ut alia omittam, pitissando modò mihi
 Quod vini absumpsit? sic, Hoc, dicens, asperum,
 Pater, est: hoc aliud lenius. Sodes vide,
 elevi dolia omnia, omnes serias;
 omnes sollicitos habui: atque hæc una nox.
 te futurum esse censes, quem aliquid exederit?

I swear from my heart, I pity your estate,

55. *Menedemus. Men. Let him do as he listeth:*

Let him take, let him spend, let him waste; I am resolved to abide it,

So I may but have him with me. Ch. If you be resolved

So to doe, I think it will be very requisite for you,

That he may think you give it him unwittingly.

60. *Men. What should I do? Ch. Any thing rather then what you intend.*

I would have you give him by any body else, and suffer your self

To be cozened by a servant with his tricks: although that I perceive that

That they are about it, and consult of it closely amongst themselves.

Syrus whispereth with that son of yours, and the young men lay their heads
together:

65. *And it is better for you to lose a talent*

This way, then a pound the other way.

We do not now stand about money, but that is it we stand about,

How we may let the young man have it with the least perill.

For if he once come to understand your minde,

70. *That you will rather lose your own life, and rather*

Lose all your money, then you will let your son go from you;

Fie, what a gap will you lay open for his lewdness!

So as besides you shall have small comfort of your life;

(For we are all of us worse by too much libertie,)

75. *He will do whatsoever comes in his minde:*

Neither will he consider whether it be bad or good which he shall request.

You will never be able to endure your estate and him to be cast away.

You will deny to give him; he will presently run to that

Whereby he shall think himself most able to prevail with you:

80. *He will threaten to go away from you forthwith.*

Men. You seem to speak the truth, and just as the matter is.

Ch. Truly, I have not slept one wink all this night,

Whilst I was musing how I might help you to your son again.

Men. Give me your right hand: I intreat you farther, Chremes, that you
do this same thing.

85. *Ch. I am ready to serve you. Men. Do you know what I would have you*
now?

Ch. Tell me. Men. That which you perceive they go about to cozen me of,

That they would make haste to do it, I desire to give him

What he would have. I long now to see him. Ch. I will do my best,

I must take Syrus in hand, and perswade him.

90. *I know not who comes forth of my house. Go you hence home,*

Left they should think that you and I have agreed betwixt our selves.

This little businesse hindreth me: Sinus and Crito

Our neighbours are at a controversie here about their lands.

They have made me an Umpire betwixt them. I will go and say, as I told you

95. *That I will do my best to help them, but I cannot attend them to day.*

I will be here again presently. Men. I pray you do so. O strange!

That the nature of all men should be so disposed,

That they can better see and judge of other mens things then their own?

Come it is hereupon, because in our own affairs

100. *We are very much hindered by too much joy,*

me Dii amabunt, ut me tuarum misertum est,
Menedeme, fortunarum. *Men.* Faciat quod lubet :
 nat, consumat, perdat ; decretum est pati,
 in illum modò habeam mecum. *Ch.* Si certum est tibi
 facere, illud permagni referre arbitror,
 nescientem sentiat te id sibi dare.
Men. Quid faciam ? *Ch.* Quidvis potius quàm quod cogitas.
 alium quemvis ut des ; falli te finas
 tuis per servulum : etsi subsensu id quoque,
 tibi esse, id agere inter se clanculum.
 cum illo vestro confusuratur, conferunt

Consilia adolescentes : & tibi perdere
 tantum hoc pacto satius est, quàm illo minam.
 nunc de pecunia agitur, sed illud, quo modo
 nimo periculo id demus adolescentulo.
 si semel tuum animum ille intellexerit,
 Prius proditurum te tuam vitam, & prius
 curiam omnem, quàm abs te amittas filium ;
 quantam fenestram ad nequitiam patefeceris !
 ut autem porrò ut non sit suave vivere ;
 iam deteriores omnes sumus licentiâ,) *Men.*
 Quodcunque inciderit in mentem, volet :
 que id putabit pravam an rectum sit quod petet.

rem perire & illum non poteris pati.
 re denegâris ; ibit ad illud illico,
 o maxime apud te se valere sentiet :
 Abiturum se abs te esse illico minabitur.
 Videre verum, atque ità uti res est, dicere.
 Somnum hercle ego hâc nocte oculis non vidi meis,
 id quæro, tibi qui filium restituerim.
 Cedo dextram ; porrò te oro idem ut facias, *Chreme*.

Ch. Paratus sum. *Men.* Scin⁹ quid nunc facere te volo ?

Dic. Men. Quod sensisti illos me incipere fallere,
 ut maturent facere. Cupio illi dare
 od vult : cupio ipsum jam videre. *Ch.* Operam dabo.
 estprehendendus, atque adhortandus mihi.
 A me nescio quis exit. Concede hinc domum,
 nos inter nos congruere sentiant.
 nam hoc negoti mihi obstat : *Sinus & Crito*
 nostri hîc ambigunt de finibus.
 cepere arbitrum. Ibo ac dicam, ut dixeram,
 Operam daturum me, hodie non posse his dare.
 inuò hîc adero. *Men.* Ità quæso. Dii vestram fidem !
 in⁹ comparatam esse hominum naturam omnium,
 tene ut melius videant & judicent quàm sua ?
 An eò sit, quia in re nostra aut gaudio sumus

Or grief of minde? How much wiser

Now is this man for me then I am for my self?

Ch. I have rid my self from them, that I might attend you at leisure.

Act III. Scene II.

Syrus. Chremes.

Sy. **R**UN about this way and that way; yet I must finde
Money, I must devise some trick for the old man.

Ch. I was not mistaken, that they were plotting about it: now you
That same servant of Clinia's is a dullard,

5. And therefore the charge of the business is committed to this fellow of ours.

S. Who talks here? I am undone. Hath he heard these words? Ch. Syrus.

Ch. What do you there? S. Truly, Chremes, I much wonder at you,

That you are up so early, who drunk so much yesterday. Ch. Nothing too much.

S. Nothing, say you? in thought, as folks use to say,

10. You were like an old Eagle. Ch. No more of that. S. This whore is a
fant and

Merry-conceited woman. Ch. So she seemed indeed to me.

S. And truly of a clear complexion. Ch. So and so.

S. Not so good as it was in times past, but as it is at this present.

And I do not wonder that Clinia is deep in love with her.

15. But he hath a certain father, a covetous, miserly, and dry fellow;

This neighbour of ours; do not you know him? and, as if he had

Not means enough, his son forsook his country for want.

Do you know it to be done as I say? Ch. Why should I but know?

A fellow that deserves the house of correction. S. Whom do you mean? Ch.

20. That servant of the young man's. S. O Syrus, I was cursedly afraid for

Ch. Who suffered that thing to be done? S. What should he have done? Ch.

you ask?

He should have found out some shift, and have devised wily tricks,

Whereby the young-man might have somewhat to bestow on his sweet-heart,

And might have saved this old-man against his will, that is so hard to please.

25. S. You do but talk. Ch. Syrus, these things ought to have been done by

S. Why, I pray you, do you commend those that deceive their masters? Ch.

season

Truly I commend them. S. Very well indeed. Ch. Because

That is sometimes a remedie of great inconveniences.

Now his only son might have remained at home to this man.

30. S. I know not whether he speak these words in jest or in earnest:

But indeed he gives me encouragement, that I may have more minde to do.

Ch. And now, Syrus, what doth he wait for? what, whilst he go away

Hence again, seeing he cannot be able to bear her charges?

Doth he not invent some cunning trick to put upon the old-man? S. He is a

head.

35. Ch. But it behoveth you to help him for the young-man's sake.

S. Truly I can soon doe it, if you but say the word:

rapediti nimio, aut ægritudine? Hic mihi
 hanc quantò plùs sapit quàm egomet mihi?
 b. Dissolvi me, otiosus ut operam tibi darem.

Æt. III. Scen. II.:

Syrus. Chremes.

HAC illac circumcurſa; inveniendum tamen
 Argentum, intendenda in ſenem eſt fallacia.
 Ch. Non me ſefellit hoſce id ſtruere: videlicet

le Clinie ſervus tardiuſculus eſt,

Idcirco huic noſtro tradita eſt provincia.

Quis hic loquitur? perii. Numnam hæc audivit? Ch. Syre. S. Hem.

b. Quid tu iſtic? S. Rectè quidem te demiror, Chreme,

ſam manè, qui heri tantum biberis. Ch. Nihil nimis.

Nihil, narras? viſa verò eſt, quod dici ſolet,

o. Aquilæ ſeneſtus. Ch. Eja. S. Mulier comoda &

ſaceta hæc eſt meretrix. Ch. Sanè idem viſa eſt mihi.

S. Et quidem hercle formâ luculentâ. Ch. Sic fatiſ.

S. Ità non ut olim, ſed uti nunc ſanè, bonâ.

Minimèque miror, Clinia hanc ſi deperit.

S. Sed habet patrem quendam, avidum, miſerum, atque aridum;

vicinum hunc; nòſtin'? & quaſi ſi non divitiis

abundet, natus ejus profugit inopiâ.

ſcin' eſſe factum ut dico? Ch. Quid ego neſciam?

Hominem piſtrino dignum. S. Quem? Ch. Iſthunc ſervulum

ge. Dico adoleſcentis. S. Syre, tibi timui malè.

Ch. Qui paſſus eſt id fieri? S. Quid faceret? Ch. Rogas?

Aliquid reperiret, fingeret fallacias,

Unde eſſet adoleſcenti amicæ quod daret,

Atque hunc difficilem invitum ſervaret ſenem.

S. S. Garris. Ch. Hæc facta ab illo oportebant, Syre.

S. Ehe, quæſo, laudas qui heros fallunt? Ch. In loco

Ego verò laudo. S. Rectè ſanè. Ch. Quippe quia

Magnarum ſæpe ægritudinum id remedium eſt.

ſam huic manſiſſet unicus gnatus domi.

S. S. Jocône an ſeriò illæc dicat neſcio;

Niſi mihi quidem addit animum, quò lubeat magis.

Ch. Et nunc quid expectat, Syre? an dum hinc denuo

Abeat, cùm tolerare hujus ſumptus non queat?

Nonne ad ſenem aliquam fabricam fingit? S. Stolidus eſt.

S. Ch. At te adjuſtare oportet adoleſcentuli

Cauſa. S. Facilè quidem facere poſſum, ſi jubes:

For I know very well how it is wont to be done.

Ch. Verily you are so much the sinner man. S. I am not used to dissemble.

Ch. Doe it then. S. But do you hear, be sure you remember these same things.

40. If any thing of this nature chance to befall at any time,
As humane things are casual, that your son should doe the like.

Ch. It will not come to pass, I hope. S. Truly I hope so too.

Nor do I speak it now therefore, because I perceived him go about any such thing.
But if he should doe any such thing, that you may not be angry at me: you
what his age is.

45. And truly, Chremes, if need should be, I could handle you gallantly.

Ch. We will consider concerning that matter when occasion shall serve,
What shall be needfull: now minde what you have in hand.

S. I never heard my master speak more opportunely then now.

Nor when I went about to doe a mischief, did I think

50. I might more freely doe it. Who comes forth from our house?

Act III. Scene III.

Chremes. Clitipho. Syrus.

Ch. **W**hat is that I pray you? what behaviour is that, Clitipho?
Is it fitting to doe so? Cl. What have I done? Ch. Did you
see you just now

Put your hand into that whore's bosome?

S. The matter is dasht, I am undone. Cl. What, me? Ch. With these eyes.

5. Do not deny it. Do you offer him such a base wrong,

That you cannot hold your hands? For indeed this is

A gross abuse, to entertain a man that is your friend

With you, and to busie your self with his sweet-heart: even yesterday in
wine

How immodest were you? S. He was so. Ch. How troublesome?

10. That indeed (I swear) I was afraid what would be the end of it.

I know the mind of lovers, they take things in dudgeon

Which you would not imagine. Cl. But he dare credit me,

Faith, that I will doe no such matter. Ch. Be it so, yet indeed

You should have gone somewhat nether a while out of their sight. Love

15. Affordeth many things; your presence hindereth them. I guess

By my self. There is none of my friends at this day, Clitipho,

To whom I dare disclose all my secrets.

His worth hindereth with one, with another it irketh me

Of what is done, lest I should seem to be foolish or saucie: which supposeth
to doe.

20. But it is our duty to understand to pleasure a friend howsoever and
as severer there is need.

S. What is he telling? Cl. I am undone. S. Clitipho, I discharging the duty
Of an honest and moderate person, do advise you these things.

Ch. Hold your peace, I pray you. S. Very well indeed. Ch. Syrus, I am a slave

25. I believe you, and not without cause; for it troubleth me. Cl. Do you

23. I believe you,

Act. IV. Scen. I.

Sofrata. Chremes. Nutrix. Syrus.

Nisi me animus fallit, hic profectò est annulus quem
Ego suspicor, is quicum exposita est gnata.

Ch. Quid vult sibi, *Syre*, hæc oratio? *So.* Quid est? isne tibi
datur? *N.* Dixi equidem, ubi mihi ostendisti,

Illic eum esse. *So.* At ut satis modò contemplata sis, mea

Nutrix. *N.* Satis. *So.* Abi nunc jam intrò, atque illa
jam laverit, mihi nuntia. Hic ego virum interea operibor.

Te vult: ut videas quid velit. Nescio quid tristis est:

intemerè est: metuo quid fiet. *Ch.* Quid fiet? nã ista hercle

Magno jam conatu magnas nugas dixerit. *So.* Ehem, mi vir.

Ehem, mea uxor. *So.* Te ipsum quæro. *Ch.* Loquere quid

his. *So.* Primum hoc te oro, nè quid credas me adversum

hunc tuum facere esse ausam. *Ch.* Vis me isthuc tibi, etsi

credibile est, credere? Credo. *Sy.* Nescio quid peccati

Portat hæc purgatio. *So.* Meministin' me esse gravidam,

mihi te maximo opere interminatum, si puellam parerem, nolle

colligi? *Ch.* Scio quid feceris, sustulisti. *Sy.* Sic est factum?

omina, ergò herus damno auctus est. *So.* Minimè:

derat hic anus *Corimbia*, haud impura, ei dedi exponendam.

Ch. O *Jupiter*, tantàmne esse in animo inscitiam! *So.* Perii.

quid ego feci? *Ch.* At rogitas? *So.* Si peccavi, mi *Chremes*,

sciens feci. *Ch.* Id quidem ego, etsi tu neges, certè scio,

inscientem atque imprudentem dicere ac facere omnia;

et peccata in hac re ostendis. Nam jam primum, si meum imperium

Exsequi voluisses, interemptam oportuit, non simulare mortem

his, re ipsa spem vitæ dare. At id omitto; misericordia,

maternus, sino. Quàm bene verò abs te prospectum est? quid volu-

isti?

ita; nempe anui illi prodita abs te filia est planissimè

te, vel uti quæstum faceret, vel uti veniret palàm. Credo id

Cogitasti; Quidvis satis est, dum vivat modò. Quid cum illis agas

neque ius, neque bonum atque æquum sciunt? melius, peius;

vident; nihil vident, nisi quod lubet. *So.* Mi *Chreme*,

M 2

Peccat

I confess I have offended, I am confuted : now I intreat you this; by how much more

Experienced your minde is, and more inclinable to pardon, that your equity

35. May be some protection to my folly. Ch. Yet indeed

I will pardon that fault. But, Sostrata, my gentleness doth badly teach you Many things. But ~~wherever~~ it be, speak wherefore it was begun.

So. As we foolish and sorry women are all superstitious; when I gave her so to be exposed,

I pluckt the ring from off my finger, and bade her expose it with the girl;

40. That if she died, she might not be quite without some of our goods.

Ch. That is very well, you both saved your self and her. So. This is that ring.

Ch. Whence had you it? So. Of the young woman which Bacchis brought with her.

Sy. What now? Ch. What doth she say? So. She, whilst she went to buy her,

Gave me the ring to keep. I did not minde it at first; but after I looked upon it I knew it presently.

45. I came in haste to you. Ch. What now do you conjecture or finde concerning her?

So. I know not; but you may ask of her whence she had it, if she may

Be found. Sy. I am undone, I see more hope then I would; she is ours, if she be so.

Ch. Is she alive to whom you gave her? So. I know no. Ch. What did she say

She did heretofore? So. That which I bade her. Ch. Tell me what was her name

50. Of the woman, that she may be enquired after. So. Philere. Sy. That is she: it is a wonder

If she be not safe, and I undone. Ch. Sostrata, follow me in this way.

So. How is it fallen out beyond my expectation! how greatly feared I, lest she should be

As hard-hearted now as you was heretofore, Chremes, about bringing her home. Ch. A man may not be

Ofentimes as he would; if the matter do not permit. Now so is the time with me, that I desire

55. A daughter, whereas once I coveted nothing lesse. Sy. Unless I be deceived, she is not far off me,

My forces are now quite driven into such a narrow freight;

Except I finde out some trick, that the old man may not know this is his sweet-heart.

For there is nothing for me to hope on about getting the money, or that I should desire

To deceive the old man: I shall be glad if I may get away with a whole skin.

60. I am vexed that such a good morsel is suddenly taken out of my chaps.

What should I do? or what shall I devise? I must begin to reckon anon.

There is nothing so hard, but by searching it may be found out.

What if I should light on this? It is to no purpose. What if I should?

But I think it may be done: it is a matter that is very well, and I shall be very fine too.

Very fine too.

peccavi, fateor, vincor : nunc hoc te obsecro, quanto tuus est

animus natu gravior, ignoscentior, ut mea stultitiæ

5. Iustitia tua sit aliquid præsidii. *Ch.* Scilicet equidem

istuc factum ignoscam. Verum, *Sofrata*, malè docet te mea facilitas

stulta. Sed istud quicquid est, quæ hoc oceptum causâ est, loquere.

6. Ut stultæ & miseræ omnes sumus religiosæ ; cum exponendam do

lli, de digito anulum detraho, & eum dico ut unâ cum puella

7. Exponeret ; si moreretur, nè expers partis esset de nostris bonis.

8. Istuc rectè, conservasti te atque illam. *So.* Hic is est annulus.

9. Unde habes ? *So.* Quam *Bacchus* secum adduxit adolescentulam.

10. Hem. *Ch.* Quid ea narrat ? *So.* Ea lavatum dum it, servandum mihi

dedit anulum. Non advorti primò ; sed postquam aspexi, illico cognovi.

11. Ad te exilii. *Ch.* Quid nunc suspicare aut invenis de illa ?

12. Nescio, nū ut ex ipsa quæras, unde hunc habuerit, si potis est

13. Reperiri. *Sy.* Interii, plus spei video quàm volo ; nostra est, si ita est.

14. Vivitne illa cui tu dederas ? *So.* Nescio. *Ch.* Quid renunciavit

15. Olim fecisse ? *So.* Id quod jusseram. *Ch.* Nomen mulieris cedo

16. Quid sit, ut quærat, *So.* *Philtre*. *Sy.* Ipsa est : mirum ni

17. Illa salva est, & ego perii. *Ch.* *Sofrata*, sequere intrò hæc.

18. Ut præter spem evenit ! quàm timui malè, nè nunc animo ita esses duro,

19. Utolim in tollenda, *Chreme* ! *Ch.* Non licet hominem esse sæpe

20. Ita ut vult, si res non finit. Nunc ita tempus est mihi ut cupiam filiam, olim

21. Nihil minús. *Sy.* Nisi me animus fallit, haud multum à me aberit in-

22. fortunium,

23. Ita hercle in angustum oppidò nunc mea coguntur copię ;

24. Nū aliquid video, nè esse amicam hanc gnati resciscat senex.

25. Nam quod de argento sperem, aut posse postulem, me fallere,

26. Nihil est : triumpho, si licet me latere testò abscedere.

27. Crucior bolum tantum mihi esse ereptum tam subito è faucibus,

28. Quid agam ? aut quid comminiscar ? ratio de integro ineunda est mihi,

29. Nihil tam difficile est, quin quærendo investigari possiet.

30. Quid si hoc sic incipiam ? nihil est. Si sic ? tantundem egero.

31. At sic opinor : non potest : imò, optumè. Euge, optumam habeo.

65. Truly I suppose I shall for all this draw into my fingers that same money which is apt to be gone.

Act IV. Scene II.

Clinia. Syrus.

Cl. **N**othing hereafter can happen to me so weightie, which May cause me any grief; this so great joy hath befallen me. I now yield my self to my father, to become more thrifty then he would have me.

Sy. The matter hath not deceived me, as far as I hear by his words.

5. I am glad that this is fallen out to you according to your desire.

Cl. O my Syrus, have you heard, I pray you? Sy. What else, who was continually with them?

Cl. To whom did you ever hear any thing happen so well? Sy. To no man,

Cl. And I swear, I am not so much glad for my own sake, As for hers, whom I know to deserve all the respect that may be.

10. S. So I think. But now, Clinia, go to, let me have your help again.

For your friends businessse must also be looked to, that it may be made safe:

Lest the old man should now perceive any thing about the love. Cl. O Jupiter!

Sy. Be quiet.

Cl. My Antiphila shall be married to me, Sy. Do you so interrupt me in my speech?

Cl. What shall I do, my Syrus? I am glad: bear with me. Sy. I do bear with you, but indeed.

15. Cl. We are very happy. Sy. I suppose I bestow my labour in vain.

Cl. Speak, I hear you. Sy. But you will not now hear me this. Cl. I will do it.

Sy. I say, Clinia, you must have a care of your friends business, that it be made safe.

For if you now go away from our house, and leave Bacchi's here, the old man will know

Presently that she is Clitipho's sweet-heart: but if you have her away, it may be concealed,

20. So as it hath been hitherto. Cl. But, Syrus, there is nothing more

Against my marriage; for with what face shall I speak to my father?

Do you understand what I should say? Sy. What else? Cl. What should I say what excuse

Shall I make? Sy. What? I would not have you lie; tell him plainly

How the matter is. Cl. What say you? Sy. I charge you, tell him that you

25. Love her, and desire to marry her; and that this is Clitipho's sweet-heart.

Cl. You command me

A very honest and just thing, and easie to be done; and forsooth

You would now have me inreat my father this, that he would conceal it from your old man,

Sy. Nay, I would have him tell all the matter downright in plain

Cl. Ha,

Retraham hercle opinor ad me idem illud fugitivum argentum tamen.

Act. IV. Scen. II.

Clinia. Syrus.

Nulla mihi res posthac potest jam intervenire tanta, quæ mihi Ægritudinem afferat; tanta hæc lætitia aborta est.

Dedo patri me nunc jam, ut frugalior sim quam vult.

Nihil me fessellit, quantum audio hujus verba.

Istuc tibi ex sententia tua obtigisse lætor.

O mi Syre, audistin', obsecro? Sy. Quid ni, qui usque unà affuerim?

Cui æquè audisti commodè quicquam evenisse? Sy. Nulli.

Arque ità me Dii ament, ut ego nunc non tam meapte causā

ætor, quàm il' ius, quam ego scio esse honore quovis dignam.

Ità credo. Sed nunc, *Clinia*, age, da te mihi vicissim.

Amici quoque res est videnda, in tuto ut collocetur:

De quid de amore nunc senex. *Cl.* O Jupiter! *Sy.* Quiesce.

Antiphila mea nubit mihi. *Sy.* Siccine me interloquere?

Quid faciam, mi Syre? gaudeo: fer me. *S.* Fero, hercle verò.

Cl. Deorum vitam adepti sumus. *S.* Frustrà operam, opinor, sumo.

Loquere, audio. *S.* At jam hoc non audies. *Cl.* Agam.

Videndum, inquam, amici quoque res, *Clinia*, tui in tuto ut collocetur.

Am si nunc à nobis abis, & *Bacchidem* hîc relinquis, senex resciscet

licò esse amicam hanc *Clitiphonis*: si adduxeris, celabitur

Idem, ut celata est adhuc. *Cl.* At enim isthoc nihil est magis,

me, meis nuptiis adversum: nam quo ore appellabo patrem?

enes; quid dicam? *Sy.* Quidni? *Cl.* Quid dicam? quam causam

feram? *Sy.* Quid? nolo mentiare; apertè ità ut res sese

abet, narrato. *Cl.* Quid ais? *Sy.* Jubec, illam te

Amare, & velle uxorem; hanc esse *Clitiphonis*. *Cl.* Bonam

atque justam rem oppidò imperas, & factu facilem; & scilicet

am m: hoc voles patrem exorare, ut celet senem vestrum.

Imò, ut rectà viâ rem narret ordine omnem. *Cl.* Hem,

Are you well in your wits, and not drunk? Truly you go the way to undo
quite.

30. For how can he be in safety? tell me. Sy. Indeed I think this course
The best: herein I gallantly vaunt my self, that have so great power
In me, and ability of such craft, as that by telling the truth
I can deceive them both; that when our old man telleth yours that she is
His sons sweet-heart, he may not believe it for all that. Clin. But by this
means

35. You take from me again all hope of marriage: for as long as he shall think
That she is my sweet-heart, he will not adventure his daughter. You say
haps,

Make small reckoning what shall become of me, so you may shift for him.
What

With a mischief? do you think I desire it to be dissembled long? its but for
day,

Till I get the money, and no more. Cl. Do you account so much enough?

40. What then, I pray you, if my father know it? Sy. What if I tell you
As they that say, What if the skie should fall now? Cl. I am afraid
What to do. Sy. Are you afraid? as if it were not in your own power
To acquit your self what time you list, and make the matter manifest.

Cl. Go to, let Bacchis be brought. Syr. In very good time, she her self come
forth.

ACT IV. Scene III.

Bacchis. Clinia. Syrus. Dromo. Phrygia.

B. **T**Truly, Syrus's his promises have saucily enough brought me hither
For the ten pounds which he promised me. But if he shall now
Deceive me, he shall come in vain, often intreating me to come,
Or when I shall have told him, and appointed that I will come, when he
5. Hath carried certain word, Clitipho shall then hang in hopes
I will deceive him and not come: I shall make Syrus's back to smart for it.
Cl. She promiseth you pretty well. Sy. But do you think she jesteth?
She will do it, except I take heed. B. They are asleep, but indeed
I will rouse them. My Phrygia, did you not hear even now what count
house

10. Of Charinus's that fellow stewed us? Ph. I heard him. B. He said it
next

To this ground on the right hand. Ph. I remember it. B. Run
Apace: the souldier keeps with him a feast to Bacchus.

Sy. Why doth she begin these things? B. Tell him that I am here sore ag
my will, and that I am kept perforce;

But that I will deceive them one way or other, and will come.

15. Sy. I am undone indeed. Bacchis, tarry, tarry; whither do you send the
maid, I pray you?

Bid her tarry. B. Go your way, Sy. But the money is ready. B. But I am
here.

Sanus es & sobrius? Tu quidem illum planè perdis. Nam qui ille poterit esse in tuto? dic mihi. *Sy.* Huic equidem consilio animam do: hic me magnificè effero, qui vim tantam me & potestatem habeam tantæ astutiæ, vera dicendo eos ambos fallam; ut cum narret senex noster vestro istam esse amicam gnati, non credat tamen. *Cl.* Atenim spem isthoc pacto rursus nuptiarum omnem mihi eripis: nam dum amicam meam esse crederet, non committeret filiam. Tu fortasse quid me fict, parvi pendis, dum illi consulas. *Sy.* Quid aliam me ætatem censes velle id assimularier? Unus est dies, cum argentum eripio, nihil amplius. *Cl.* Tantum sat habes? Quid tum quæso, si pater hoc resciverit? *Sy.* Quid si redeo ad illos qui aiunt, Quid si nunc cælum ruat? *Cl.* Metuo quid agam. *Sy.* Metuis? quasi non ea potestas sit tua, quo velis in tempore ut re exsolvas, rem facias palam. *Cl.* Age, age, traducatur *Bacchus*. *Sy.* Optumè, ipsa exit foras.

ACT. IV. Scen. III.

Bacchis. Clinia. Syrus. Dromo. Phrygia.

Sy. Atis pol protervè me Syri promissa huc adduxerunt, Decem minas quas mihi pollicitus est. Quodd si nunc me Deceperit, sæpe obsecrans me ut veniam, frustra veniet. Aut cum venturam dixero & constituerò, cum is certè Renunciaverit, *Clinio* tum spe pendebit animi; Decipiam ac non veniam: *Syrus* mihi tergo poenas pendet. *Cl.* Satis scitè promittit tibi. *Sy.* Atqui tu tantè jocari credis? Paciet, nisi caveo. *B.* Dormiunt; ego pol istos Commovebo. Mea *Phrygia*, audistin? modò iste homo quam villam demonstravit *Charini*? *Ph.* Audi. *B.* Proxumam esse Huic fundo ad dextram? *Ph.* Memini. *B.* Curriculo Percutere: apud eum miles *Dionysia* agitat. *Sy.* Quid hæc inceptat? *B.* Dic me hic oppidò esse invitam, atque affervari. *Sy.* Verùm aliquò pacto verba me his daturam esse, atque venturam. *Sy.* Perii hercle, *Bacchis*, mane, mane; quò mittis istam nunc, quæso? *B.* Maneat, *B. Abi.* *Sy.* Quis est paratum argentum. *B.* Quin ego hic maneo.

Sy. But it shall be given you by and by. B. As you please; do I urge you?
 Sy. But I pray you, know you not what you are to do?
 B. What? Sy. You must now step over to Menedemus's house, and all your train
 Must be brought over thither. B. What do you do, you rogue? Sy. What? I am coyning the money
 20. Which I must give you. B. Do you think me fit to make a fool on? Sy. It is not for nothing.
 B. What, have you any thing to do with me here? Sy. No, I will but give you your own.
 B. Let us go. Sy. Follow me this way. Ho, Dromo. Dr. Who would have a thing with me?
 Sy. Syrus. Dr. What is the matter? Sy. Bring over all Bacchis maids hither to your house quickly. Dr. Why so? Sy. Do not stand to ask.
 25. And let them bring what things they brought with them hither. The old man will hope
 That his charge is lessened by their going hence. Truly, he little knows what great losse
 This little gain may bring him. You know not what you do know, Dromo, if you be wise. Dr. You shall tell them I will be as mute as a Fish.

Act IV. Scene IV.
 Chremes. Syrus.

Ch. I swear, I pity Menedemus's hap,
 That so much mischief hath befallen him,
 As to maintain that woman with all her family;
 Though I knew he will not be sensible of it these two or three days,
 5. He hath had such a great desire after his son.
 But when he shall see that he shall be daily at such charges
 In house-keeping, and that there will be no mean,
 He will wish again that his son were gone from him.
 I see Syrus in good time, so where he is. Sy. Do I make no haste to set on him
 Ch. Syrus. Sy. Ha.
 10. Ch. What is the matter? Sy. I wished long ago to have met with you.
 Ch. Methinks you have been doing something now with the old man, I know what.
 Sy. Do you mean about that which you spake of ere-while? I fully dispatched it.
 Ch. What, in good earnest? Sy. In good earnest truly. Ch. I cannot forbear,
 But I must stroke thy head. Come hither to me, Syrus,
 15. I will do you some good turn for that matter, and with all my heart.
 Sy. But if you knew how prettily it came into my minde.
 Sy. How, do you brag that it fell out according to your minde?
 Sy. No, indeed, I tell you the truth. Ch. Tell me what it is.
 Sy. Clinia told Menedemus that this Bacchis
 20. Is your son Clinio's sweet-heart, and that he brought her with him

Atqui jam dabitur. B. Ut lubet; num ego inſto? Sy. At ſciſ? quid
ſodes facias? Quid? Sy. Tranſeundum nunc tibi ad *Menedemum* eſt, & tua pompa
traducenda eſt. B. Quam rem agis, *Ecelus*? Sy. Egon? argentum cude
Quod tibi dem. B. Dignam me putas quam illudas? Sy. Non eſt te-
mere. Etiamne rectum hic res mihi eſt? Sy. Minime, tuum tibi reddo.
Eatur. Sy. Sequere me hâc. *Heus, Dromo.* Dr. Quis me vult?
Syrm. Dr. Quid eſt rei? Sy. Ancillas omnes *Bacchidis*
trahere huc ad vos properé. Dr. Quam ob rem? Sy. Nè quæras.
Et ferant quæ ſecum huc attulerunt. Sperabit ſumptum ſibi ſenex
evatum eſſe harum abitu. Næ, ille haud ſcit hoc paululam lucrî
quantum ei damni apportet. Tu nescis id quod ſcis,
Dromo, ſiſapies. Dr. Mutum dices.

Act. IV. Scen. IV.

Chremes. Syrus.

I TA me dii amabunt, ut nunc *Menedemi* vicem
Miſeret me, tantum deveniſſe ad eum mali.
Illancine mulierem alere cum illa familia?
Niſcio hoſce aliquot dies non ſentiet,
Ita magno deſiderio fuit ei filius.
Terum ubi videbit tantos ſibi ſumptus domi
gordianos fieri, nec fieri modum,
ſpabit rurfum ut abeat ab ſe filius.
Nam optumè, ecceum. Sy. Ceſſo hunc adoliri? Ch. Syre. S. Hem.
Ch. Quid eſt? Sy. Te mihi ipſum jamdudum exoptabam dari.
Ch. Videre egſſe jam nescio quid cum ſene.
De illo quod dudum? diſcum ac factum reddidi.
Ch. Bonæ fide? Sy. Bonâ hercle. Ch. Non poſſum pati
quin tibi caput demulceam. Accede huc, Syre,
Sy. Faciam tibi boni aliquid pro iſta re, ac libens.
Ch. At ſi ſcias quàm ſcitè in mentem venerit.
Sy. Val, gloriare eveniſſe ex ſententia?
Ch. Non hercle, verò verum dico. Ch. Dic quid eſt.
Sy. Tui *Cliſiphonis* eſſe amicam hanc *Bacchidem*
Ch. *Menedemo* dixit *Clinia*, & eâ gratiâ

For that reason, for fear you should fully perceive it.

Ch. Very well. Sy. Speak in good sooth. Ch. I say, it is too too well. Sy. Yet, indifferently well.

But bear farther what knavery remaineth.

He will tell you that himself saw your daughter;

29. And that her beauty liked him well, after he saw her;

And that he would fain have her to wife. Ch. Dost he mean her which found erewhile? Sy. Her.

And he will bid that she be required. Ch. Why say you that, Syrus?

For I understand nothing at all. Sy. Tust, you are a dullard.

Ch. Perhaps so. Sy. He shall have money given him for the marriage,

30. Wherewith gold and cloaths: do you apprehend me? Ch. — he may.

Sy. That same it is. Ch. But I will neither give nor promise her to him.

Sy. No? why? Ch. Do you ask me, Why? is a fellow! Sy. Doe as you list.

I did not say [or mean] that you should give her to him [for a doo, or] for ever.

But that you should counterfeint it [for a while.] Ch. Counterfeinting is no guise.

35. [Syrus,] So mingle these your own doings, that you intermingle not with them.

Shall I betroth my daughter to him, to whom I shall not give her in marriage?

S. I did believe [you would.] Ch. By no means. S. It might have been had somely done, though:

And I, because erewhile you had so earnestly commanded me [to deceive Menedemus,]

Did therefore begin it. Ch. I do believe it. S. But, however, Chremes, [that is done]

40. Take in good part. Ch. But then chiefly [when it shall be convenient]

Would I have you endeavour that it be done; but some other way [Syrus,]

S. Let it be so: let some other [device] be sought out: but, that was told you,

Concerning the money, which she [Antiphrila] owes to Bacchis,

That is now presently to be paid her: neither shall you, I will,

45. Flie to that [excuse] now, [as to say,] What is't to me? was it me?

Did I command it? Could she put my daughter to pledge,

Without my good-will? — O Chremes, it is an old saying, and a true,

“Extreme right is oftentimes extreme wrong.

Ch. I wil not doe it [not deal so hardly.] S. No, though others may, you not,

50. All men count you rich, and well to pass in the world,

Ch. But I'll carry it to her my self, presently. S. Nay, your son

Bid [him] rather. Ch. For what reason? S. Because upon him there is suspicion

Of love transferr'd. Ch. What then? Sy. Because it will seem

More likely to be true, when he [himself] shall give it her.

55. And withall, I shall more easily bring to pass what I desire.

Himself is here: Go you away: bring out the money. Ch. I bring it.

ecum adduxisse, nè tu id perentisceres.

Ch. Probè. *Sy.* Dic sodes. *Ch.* Nimiùm, inquam. *Sy.* Imò, sic satis.

ed porrò ausculta quod superest fallaciz.

de ipse dicet tuam vidisse filiam;

Sy. Ejus sibi complacitam formam, postquam aspexerit;

anc se cupere uxorem. *Ch.* Modòne quæ inventa est. *Sy.* Eam.

quidem jubebit posci. *Ch.* Quamobrem isthuc, *Sy.* ?

am prorsus nihil intelligo. *Sy.* Hui tardus es!

Ch. Fortasse. *S.* Argentum dabitur ei ad nuptias,

Aurum atque vestem qui——: tenesne? *Ch.* —comparat.

Id ipsum. *Ch.* At ego illi nec do nec despondeo.

Non? quamobrem? *Ch.* Quamobrem me rogas? homini! *Sy.* Ut lubet.

non ego perpetuò dicebam ut illam illi dares,

erim ut simulares. *Ch.* Non mea est simulatio:

Sy. Ità tu isthuc tua misceto, nè me admisceas.

egon, cui daturus non sum, ut ei despondeam?

Sy. Credebam. *Ch.* Minime. *Sy.* Scitè poterat fieri,

ego hoc, quia dudum tu tantopere jusseras,

coepi. *Ch.* Credo. *Sy.* Caterum equidem isthuc, *Chreme,*

o. Æqui bonique facito. *Ch.* Atqui tum maxime.

olo te dare operam ut fiat; verum alià vià.

Sy. Fiat: queratur aliud, sed illud quod tibi

Oxi de argento, quod ista debet *Bacchidi,*

nunc reddendum est illi: neque tu scilicet

Sy. Eò nunc confugies: quid mea? num mihi datum est?

Num jussi? num illa oppignerare filiam

eam me invito potuit? verum illud, *Chreme,*

Dicunt, "Jus summum sapè summa malitia est."

Ch. Haud faciam. *Sy.* Imò aliis si licet, tibi non licet.

o. Omnes in lauta te & bene parte auctà putant.

Ch. Quin egomet jam ad eam deferam. *Sy.* Imò filium

be potius. *Ch.* Quam ob rem? *Sy.* Quia enim in eum suspicio est

translata amoris. *Ch.* Quid tum? *Sy.* Quia videbitur

magis verisimile id esse, càm hic illi dabit:

Sy. Et simul conficiam facilis ego, quod volo.

ipse adeo adest: abi: effere argentum. *Ch.* Effero.

ACT IV. Scene V.

Clitipho. Syrus.

Cl. **T**Here's no business so easie, but it may be hard and difficult,
Which you doe against your minds, even this little walking (mine,)

How not at all laborious, hath yet made me weary even unto fainting.
Neither do I now fear any thing more, then, lest a second time,

5. I wretch be thrust out hence somewhither, that so I may not come at her
again.

May all the gods, and goddesses, have many sooner they be,

Doe thee, Syrus, a mischief, with this thy device and enterprise!

Thou dost alwaies contrive such kind of things for me,

Whereby thou maiest torment me. S. [Nay then, if you go to that,] Gage
whither you deserve.

10. How hath your wantonness almost undone me?

C. I would it had altogether done so; so worthily hast thou deserved it. S. Be
served? how?

Verily I am glad, I have heard this from you before.

That you received the money, which I was about to give you.

C. What therefore would you have me say to you? You went your way, and
carried

15. Away my sweet-heart from me, whom I might not touch, [forsooth.]

S. Now I am not angry: but do you know, where now

Your Bacchis is? Cl. At our House. S. No. Cl. Where then? S. At
Clinias.

Cl. I am undone, S. Be of good courage: within a while you shall carry her
money,

Which you promised her. Cl. You do but pray: Whence should it come? S. From
your father.

20. Cl. You mock me perhaps. Sy. You shall finde it true in very deed.

Cl. Verily, I am a fortunate man: Syrus, I love thee dearly.

S. But your father is coming forth: Beware you wonder not any thing,

For what cause it be done. Honour him, as occasion serves:

What he shall command, doe: Speak but few words.

Act. IV. Scen. V.

Clitopho. Syrus.

Nulla est tam facilis res, quin difficilis sit.
Quam invitus facias: vel mea hac deambulatione,

Quam non laboriosa, ad languorem dedit;
Nec quidquam nunc magis metuo, quam ne detur
Miser aliquò extrudat hinc, ne accedam ad *Bacchidem*.

Ute omnes equidem dii, deoque, quantum est, *Syre*,
Cum tuo isto invento, cumque incepto perduint.
Hujusmodi mihi res semper comminiscere,
Ubi me excarnifices. S. I tu hinc quò dignus es,

ro. Quàm penè tua me perdidit protervitas?
Cl. Vellem hercle factum: ita meritus? S. Meritus? quo modo?

Nz, me isthuc ex te priùs audisse gaudeo,
Quàm argentum haberes, quod daturus jam fui.
Cl. Quid igitur dicam tibi vis? abiisti, mihi

15. Amicam abdax'ri, quam non liceat tangere.
S. Jam non sum iratus: sed scin' ubi nunc sit tibi
Tua *Bacchis*? Cl. Apud nos. S. Non. Cl. Ubi ergò? S. Apud *Cliniam*.

Cl. Perii. S. Bono animo es: jam argentum ad eam deferes,
Quod ei es pollicitus. C. Garris, unde id? S. A tuo patre.

20. Cl. Ludis fortasse me. S. Ipsa re experibere.
Cl. Na ego fortunatus homo sum: deamo te, *Syre*.
S. Sed pater egreditur, cave, quidquam admiratus sis,
Quà causà id fiat: obsecundato in loco;
Quod imperabit, facito: loquitur paucula.

Act IV. Scene VI.

Chremes. Clitipho. Syrus.

Ch. **W** Here is [my son] Clitipho now? S. Say, Here I am. Cl. **H**
at hand for you, Sir.

Ch. Didst thou, Syrus, tell him what the matter was? S. I
him for the most part all.

Ch. Take this money and carry it. S. What, dost stand still, like a stone?
Why dost thou not take it? Cl. Give it me, forsooth. S. Follow me this
quickly.

S. You, Sir, will wait for us, in the mean while, till we come forth.
For there is no cause that we should stay there any-thing-long.

Ch. Ten pounds now already hath my daughter [had] from me;
Which now I reckon to be given for her diet:

After these another ten pounds will follow for ornaments of apparel.

10. Moreover, these will require two talents for her dowry.

Oh, how many unjust and awkward things are done by Customs!

I must now, laying all things else aside, seek out some man or other,
To whom I may give my goods, gotten by me with no small labour.

Act IV. Scene VII.

Menedemus. Chremes.

O F all men I think my self most happy by far,
Now that I understand thee my son, [This he speaks to his son, who
absent]

To repent [and take good courses.] Ch. How he is mistaken! M. O Chremes,
it is you I sought for.

Save, I beseech you, what you can, my son, and my self, and my familie.

S. Ch. Tell me, what would you I should doe? M. You have found again this
your daughter.

Ch. What then? M. My son Clinias would have her given to him for his wife.

Ch. I beseech you, what a kinde of man are you. M. Why? Ch. Have you so
forgotten

What was spoken between us concerning the fallacy or trick of deceit,
That this way money might be got from you? M. I know it.

10. Ch. That very thing is now a doing. M. What said you, Chremes?

Ch. I mistook: so the business is handled. M. From how great hope am I fall'n

High, but she (Bacchis,) which is at your house, is Clitipho's-

Daughter. M. So they say. Ch. And do you believe it? M. All (say)

Act. IV. Scen. VI.

Chremes. Clitipho. Syrus.

Ubi *Clitipho* nunc est? *S.* Eccum me, inque. *Cl.* Eccum hic tibi.

Ch. Quid rei esset, dixti huic? *S.* Dixi pleraque omnia.

Ch. Cape hoc argen'um, ac defer. *S.* Hei, quid stas lapis?

Ch. Quin accipis? *Cl.* Cedo sanè. *S.* Sequere hac me ocyus:

Tu hic nos, dum eximus, interea opperibere:

Nam nihil est illic, quòd moremur diutius.

Ch. Minas quidem jam decem habet à me filia:

Quas pro alimentis esse nunc duco datas;

Hasce ornamentis consequentur alteræ;

Pro. Porro hæc, talenta dotis apposcent duo.

Quam multa injusta, ac prava fiunt moribus!

Mihi nunc, relictis rebus, inveniendus est

Aliquis, labore inventa mea cui dem bona.

Act. IV. Scen. VII.

Menedemus. Chremes.

Multò omnium nunc me fortunatissimum.

Factum puto esse gnate, càm te intelligo

Recipisse. *Ch.* Ut errat! *M.* Te ipsum quærebam, *Chremes*;

Serva, quod in te est, filium, & me, & familiam.

Ch. Cedo, quid vis faciam? *M.* Invenisti hodiè filiam!

Ch. Quid tura? *M.* Hanc uxorem sibi dari vult *Clinia*.

Ch. Quæso, quid tu hominis es? *M.* Quid? *Ch.* Jàmne oblitus es,

Inter nos quid sit dictum de fallacia,

Ut es viâ abs te argentum auferretur? *M.* Scio.

Ch. Ea res nunc agitur ipsa. *M.* Quid dixti, *Chreme*?

Ch. Erravi: sic res acta est. *M.* Quantâ spe decidi?

Ch. Imò, hæc, quæ apud te est, *Clitiphonis* est

Amica. *M.* Ità aiunt. *Ch.* Et tu credis? *M.* Omnia.

Ch. And they say, that he desires a wife, that, when I have betroth'd her,
 19. You should give him wherewith to buy gold, and garments, and all things that
 are needfull.

It is so indeed: it will be given to his lover: Ch. Then [you think]
 That he will give it her. M. Ah then, I poor wretch was glad in vain.

Yet had I rather suffer any thing, then lose him [viz. my son.]
 Chremes, what answer shall I now return to him from you? so

20. That he may not perceive that I have found out these things, and take it in-
 derly?

Ch. Tenderly? O Menedemus, you cocher him too much. M. Suffer me to do it
 It is begun: help me to do it constantly, Chremes.

Ch. Say that you spoke with me, that you treated about the marriage.

M. I'll tell him so, what then? Ch. [Tell him] that I will do all things;

23. That my son-in-law pleases me; lastly also, if you will,

Say, that she is promised to him. M. He, that is it I would have.

Ch. Tell him all this, that he may so much the sooner ask you; and you,
 The greatest speed give him, what you desire to do. M. I do so. Ch. For-
 celong,

As far as I see into this matter, you will have your fill of him.

30. But however these things be, if you be wise, you will give them warily,
 And by little and little. M. I will do so. C. Go in: See what they call for.
 I shall be at home, if you would speak with me. M. Truly, I would.
 For I will make you acquainted with whatsoever I shall do.

Act V. Scene I.

Menedemus. Chremes.

M. **T**His I know, I am not so crafty, nor quick of apprehension,
 But this my Helper, and Monitor, and Director Chremes,
 Herein excells me: any of those things agree unto me [and are fit
 spoken of me]

Which are spoken against a fool: Blackhead, Dull-pate, Ass, Sot:

3. Against him none of these can be said: for his folly surpasses all these.

C. Now, wife, forbear to deafen the gods with thanking them

That thy daughter is found; unless thou judgest of them by thy own disposition,
 So as to believe nothing, unless the same be spoke a hundred times over.

But why, in the mean-time, doth my son linger so long-a-while with Syrus?

10. M. Chremes, What men do you say linger? Ch. O Menedemus, are you come
 Tell me, Have you told Clinias what I said? M. All.

C. What doth he say? M. He began to rejoice as much as they that desire a
 marry.

C. Ha, ha, he: M. Why laugh you? C. I call to mind my servant Syrus

Subtiltier. M. Is it so? C. The varlet fashions even the countenances
 of men.

M. D.

Illud aiant velle uxorem, ut, eam desponderim,
Des, qui aurum, ac vestem, atque alia, quæ opus sunt, comparet.

Id est profectò : id amicæ dabitur. *Ch.* Scilicet

aurum. *M.* Ah frustra igitur sum gavissus miser.

Idvis tamen jam malo, quàm hunc amittere.

Id nunc renunciem abs te responsum, *Chreme,*

Nè sentiat me sensisse, atque agrè ferat ?

Agrè ! nimium illi *Menedeme* indulges. *M.* Sine,

ceptum est : perforce hoc mihi perpetuum, *Chreme ?*

Dic convenisse, egisse te de nuptiis.

Dicam, quid deinde ? *Ch.* Me facturum esse omnia;

Generum placere : postremò etiam, si voles,

ponsam quoque esse dicito. *M.* Hem, isthuc volueram.

Tantò ociùs te ut poscat ; & tu, id quod cupis,

ocysimè ut des. *M.* Cupio. *Ch.* Næ, tu propediem,

istam rem video, istius obfaturabere.

Sed hæc ut ut sunt, cautim, & paulatim dabis,

aspies. *M.* Faciam. *Ch.* Abi intrò : vide quid postulent.

godomi ero si quid me voles. *M.* Sanè volo :

nam te scientem faciam, quicquid egero.

Act V. Scene I.

Menedemus. Chremes.

E Go me non tam astutum, neque ità perspicacem esse, id scio :
Sed hic adjutor meus, & monitor, & præmonstrator, *Chremes,*
Hoc mihi præstat : in me quidvis harum rerum convenit,

Quæ sunt dicta in stultum, Caudex, stipes, asinus, plumbeus :

In illum nil potest : nam exsuperat ejus stultitia omnia hæc.

Ohe, iam desine deos (uxor) gratulando obtundere,

quam esse inventam gnatham, nisi illos tuo ex ingenio judicas,

Ut nò credas intelligere, nisi idem dictum est centies :

Sed quid jamdudum interm illuc gnatus cessat cum Syro ?

M. Quos ais homines, *Chreme,* cessare ? *C.* Hem, *Menedeme* advenis ?

Dic mihi, *Clinia,* quæ dixi, nunciastin ? *M.* Omnia.

C. Quid ait ? *M.* Gaudere adeò occœpit, quasi qui cupiunt nuptias.

C. Ha, ha, ha. *M.* Quid risisti ? servi venèrè in mentem Syri

Calliditates. *M.* Itane ? *C.* Voluptus quoque hominum fingit scelus.

15. M. Gaudet.

15. M. Do you mean, because my son counterfeited himself merry. C. The same.
M. The very same thing.

Came into my minde. C. Ah, old fox! M. If you knew all, you'd the rather think

That he is so. C. Say you so? M. But hear you me. C. Stay: first of all I desire to know this,

What you have cast away, in costs: for when you declar'd that she was betrothed to your son,

Presently Dromo cast in such words as these to you: to wit,
20. That the Bride had need of cloath of gold, waiting-maids, &c. on purpose that you should give them money.

M. No. C. What! did he not? M. No, I say. C. Nor your son himself neither.

M. No indeed, Chremes.

Rather this alone he was instant for, that the marriage might be made up.

C. You tell strange things: what did my servant Syrus? did he say nothing neither? M. Nothing.

C. Wherefore? M. I know not: but I strange at You, who know other things so plainly,

25. How the same Syrus hath wonderfully fashioned even your son also, So as not in the least to smell out, that she was Clinias his Sweet-heart.

C. What do you say? M. I let pass kissing and embracing: I account that for nothing.

C. What is it, that can be further counterfeited? M. Tush. C. What is it? M. Hear now.

I have a certain inner-room backwards, at the further end of the house;

30. Hither-into was a bed brought, it was covered with Carpets.

C. What after, when this was done? M. Presently, out of hand [it was then spoken and done] hither went Clitipho.

C. What alone? M. Alone. C. I fear somewhat. M. Bacchis presently followed.

C. Alone? M. Alone. C. I am undone. M. When they were gone in, he shut the door. C. Hah,

Did Clinias see these things? M. Why not? at the same time together with me.

35. Ch. Bacchis is my sons Minion, Menedemus. I am an undone man.

M. Wherefore? Ch. And I shall scarce keep house ten days longer.

M. What? do you fear that, because he waits upon his friend to help him?

C. No, because he waits upon his minion. M. If so be he doe. C. Do you doubt it?

Do you think any lover to be of so gentle and tame a spirit,
40. Who, himself looking on, would suffer his love—? M. Ha, ha, ha.

Why not? that so I might be the more easily deceiv'd.

C. Deride you me? I am now angry with myself deservedly,

How many inklings did they give me, whereby I might have perceiv'd?!

Had I not been a stone? What things did I see? Wo me wretch!

45. But, if I live, they shall not carry it away Scot-free.

For even now—. M. Will you not refrain your anger? Do you not hurt your self?

Am not I a sufficient example to you? C. Through anger,

Menedemus, I am not my own man. M. What, you to speak so?

- M.* Gnatus quòd se assumulat lætū, id dicis? *C.* Id. *M.* Idem isthuc
 venit in mentem. *C.* Veterator. *M.* Magis, si magis nōris, putes
 rem esse. *C.* Ain' tu? *M.* Quin tu ausculta. *C.* Manè: prius hoc
 scire expeto,
 quid perdidideris: nam ubi desponsam nūciastī filio,
 continuò iniecisse verba tibi *Dromonem*, scilicet,
 sponsā vestem, aurum, atque ancillas opus esse, argentum ut dares.
M. Non. *C.* Quid non? *M.* Non, inquam. *C.* Neque ipse gnatus? *M.* Nil
 prorsus, *Chreme*,
 magis unum etiam instare, ut hodiè conficerentur nuptiæ.
M. Mira narras: quid *Syrus* meus? ne is quidem quidquam? *M.* Nihil?
 Quamobrem? *M.* Nescio equidem: sed te miror, qui alia tam planè
 scias.
 Sed tuum ille quoque *Syrus* idem mirè finxit filium,
 ut nè paululum quidem suboleat, amicam esse hanc *Climia*.
C. Quid ais? *M.* Misto jam osculari, atque ampl. xari: id nil puto.
C. Quid est, quod amplius simulatur? *M.* Vah. *C.* Quid est? *M.* Audi modò:
 Est mihi ultimis conclave in ædibus quoddam retrò:
 Huc est intrò latus lectus, vestimentis stratus est.
C. Quid, postquam hoc est factum? *M.* Dictum factum, huc abiit *Clitipho*.
C. Solus? *M.* Solus. *C.* Timeo. *M.* *Bacchis* consecuta est illicò.
C. Sola? *M.* Sola. *C.* Perii. *M.* Ubi abiēre intrò, opertiēre ostium. *C.* Hem
Climia hæc fieri videbat? *M.* Quid ni? unà mecum simul.
C. Filii est amica *Bacchis*, *Menedeme*: occidi.
M. Quamobrem? *Ch.* Decem dierum vix mihi est familia.
M. Quid? isthuc times, quòd operam amico ille dat suo?
C. Imò quòd amica. *M.* Si dat. *C.* An dubium id tibi est?
 Quenquāme animo tam comi esse, aut leni putas,
M. Qui, se vidente, amicam patiatur suam? *M.* Ha, ha, ha.
 Quidni? quò verba facilius dentur mihi.
C. Derides? meritò mihi nunc ego succenseo.
 Quot res dedēre, ubi possim persentiscere,
 Ni essem lapsi? quæ vidi? vix misero mihi.
C. At ne illud haud inultum, si vivo, ferent:
 Nam jam——. *M.* Nōn tu te cohibes? non te respicis?
 Non tibi ego exempli satis sum? *Ch.* Præ iracundiā
Menedeme, non sum apud me. *M.* Tene isthuc loqui?

It is not a shame, that you should give counsel to others;
Be wise abroad (to your neighbours), and not to be able to help your self.
30. C. What shall I do? M. Why, that which you said I did too little;
See, that he finde and feel you to be a father; cause, that he may be bold
To trust all (his secrets) to you, that he seek and require all from
you:

Let he seek (and get) some other maintenance elsewhere, and forsake you.

C. Nay but, let him be packing away to any countrey never so far;

35. Rather than here bring his father to beggary, by his debauchedness.
For if I go on to supply him with money to spend,

• Menedemas, I must then come to the rake (and spade) indeed.

M. How many inconveniences will you bring to your self in this matter
you beware?

You stee your self hard to him now; and yet you will forgive him

60. Afterwards, and that will be ungrateful. C. Ah, you know not
much I am griev'd. M. For that, as you please: [but.]

What say you to this, that she (your Daughter) marry my son? which I
(should come to pass), unless there be any thing,

Which you like better. C. No, both Son-in-law, and Kinsmen, please

M. What dowry shall I tell my son, that you have decreed to give?

Whysaidst thou speak? C. Dowry, say you? M. So I say. C. Ah, Mene-

mes,

65. Fear not any thing: though it be less, the Dowry moves not.

C. Two Talents, for my estate, I have determined to be enough:

But, if you wish me, and my estate, and son, to be safe, thus you
say,

That I have decreed all my goods to her for a dowry. M. What do you
doe?

Do you make as though you wonder at this, and mistal ask him

70. Wherefore I should do it. M. Tea, but I my self do not know, wherefore you
doe it.

C. Wherefore I do it? why, that I may beat back his spirit, which now
luxury and wantonness

Ruffe's it abroad, and that I may bring him to that pass, that he shall
know whither to turn himself.

M. What do you intend, man? C. Let me alone, and suffer me in this
to bear respect to my self (to humour my self). M. I suffer you.

Will you do so? (as I spake to you, about marrying your daughter and
son) C. So. M. Then let it be done. C. Go to now, let him call for his
and make ready

75. Himself say in this place, or it becomes children for free-men? He (my
shall be confuted by words;

But (my servant) Syrus— M. What will you doe with him? C. What

will I doe? If I live, I'll so trim him,

So curry-comb him, that, while he lives, he shall always remember me,

Who counts me for his laughing-stock and sport.

(So the Gods love me!) He would not have done these things to a
man (as the proverb hath it)

80. Which he hath done towards me.

me id flagitium est, te alijs consilium dare,

his sapere, tibi non posse auxiliari?

C. Quid faciam? *M.* Id quod me facere videbas parum;

te esse patrem seniat; fac, ut audeat

credere omnia, abs te petere, & poscere,

quam aliam quærat copiam, ac te deserat.

Imò abeat potius multo quovis gentium,

Quam hic per flagitium ad inopiam redigat patrem:

si illi pergo suppeditare sumptibus,

mihi illac verè ad tæstros res redit.

Quot incommoda tibi in hac re capies, nisi caveris?

Scilicet ostendis te esse, & ignoscas tamen

Post, & id ingratum. *C.* Ah, nescis quàm doleam. *M.* Ut lubet.

Id hoc, quod volo, ut illa nubar nostrorū nūc quid est,

quod malis. *C.* Imò & gener, & affines placent.

Quid dotis dicam te dixisse filio?

Id obticui? *C.* Dotis? *M.* Ita dico. *C.* Ah. *M.* Chrem,

Ne quid vereare: si est minūs, nil dos movet.

Duo talenta pro re nostrā egresse decrevi satis:

id ita dictū opus est, si me vis salvum esse, & rem, & filium,

mea omnia bona doti dixisse illi. *M.* Quam rem agis?

Id mirari te simulo, & illum rogitato simul,

Quam obrem id faciam. *M.* Quis ego verò, quam obrem id facias, nescio;

Egone? ut illius animū, qui nunc luxuria & lascivia

stuit, retundam, redigam, ut quod se vorat, nesciat.

Quid agis? *C.* Morre: ac sine me in hac re gerere nūc mihi morēm. *M.* Sino

vis? *C.* Ita. *M.* Piar. *C.* Age jam, ut uxorem accersas;

hic ita, ut liberos esse quā: dicitur constabitur,

M. Quid eum? *C.* Egone? si vivo, adeo exornatum dabo,

deperum, ut, dum vivat, contineret semper me,

qui sibi me pro ridiculo, ac delectamento putat.

(Ita me dii amant) sudret facere hæc videtur mulier;

Quæ id me facit.

Act V. Scene II.

Clitipho. Menedemus. Chremes. Syrus.

Cl. *I* *St* so at length, Menedemus? that my father
In so short a time hath cast out all affection of a father, concerning
me?

For what ill prank? what so great wickedness have I wretch committed?
Men commonly do it. *M.* I know that this is much more grievous, and
to you,

5. To whom it is done: yet I, who know nothing of it, do almost suffer it
tenderly as you;

And I know no reason for it, but that I wish you well from my heart.

Cl. You said, my father stood here. *M.* Lo, where he is. *Ch.* Why dost thou
blame me, Clitipho?

*VV*hatsoever of this business I have done, I have done it providently for
and thyself.

*VV*hen I saw thee to be of a wretched spirit, and to account those things
chief,

10. *VV*hich were sweet for the present, and not to provide for a long time
come;

I took a course, that thou might'st neither want, nor lose those things that
have got for thee.

*VV*hen it was not lawful, through thy fault, to give them to thee, to whom
of all it became me to give them, namely to thyself,

I went to those which were nearest to thee; to them I committed, and trust
them.

There, Clitipho, will always be a refuge for thyself,

15. Food, raiment, whither to betake thyself for shelter. *Cl.* *VV*oe's me!

Ch. That's better, Clitipho, than that Bacchis possess them, thou being their
heir.

Sy. I am undone: *VV*hat burly-burlies have I, wicked fellow, stirr'd up
wittingly!

Cl. I wish I were dead. *Ch.* Learn first, I pray you, what it is to live.

*VV*hen you know this, if life shall displease, then use that, [i.e. die, if you think
good]

20. *S.* Master, may I speak a word or two? *Ch.* Speak. *S.* And softly.

Ch. Speak. *S.* *VV*hat a wrong,

madness is this, that, what I have done amiss, should hurt this Clitipho?

Ch. Be gone; intermeddle not; Syrus, none accuseth thee; nor need'st thou

Procure an altar, or adulate to thyself. *Sy.* *VV*hat do you mean? *Ch.* I

not angry

*VV*ith thee, or Clitipho either: nor is it meet you should know, what I do
myself.

25. *S.* He is gone: ah, I would have ask'd him something. *Cl.* *VV*here

S. *VV*here I should seek my diet,

he hath cast me off: I understand, you may have it at your Sister's.

Act. V. Scen. II.

Clitipho. Menedemus. Chremes. Syrus.

[Tunc tandem quæso est Menedeme, ut pater

[Tam in brevi spatio omnem de me eiecerit animum patris?

quidnam ob facinus? quid ego tantum sceleris admisi miser?

[Sed id faciunt. M. Scio tibi esse hoc gravius multo, ac durius

Cui sit. Verum ego haud minus ægrè patior id, qui nescio;

[Sed rationem capio, nisi quod tibi benè ex animo volo. C. Hic

[patrem adstare aiebas? M. Eccum. Ch. Quid me incusas Clitipho?

[Quidquid ego hujus feci, tibi prospexi, & stultitiæ tuæ.

[Ite vidi animo esse omisso, & suavia in præsentia

[Quæ essent, prima habere, neque consulere in longitudinem;

[Expirationem, ut neque egeres, neque ut hæc posses perdere.

[Tibi, cui decuit primò, tibi non licuit per te mihi dare,

[Abi ad proximos tibi qui erant, eis commisi & credidi.

[Tibi tuæ stultitiæ semper erit præsidium Clitipho,

[S. Victus, vestitus, quò in tectum te receptes. C. Hei mihi.

[Ch. Satiùs est, quàm te ipso hærede hæc possidere Bæchidem.

[S. Disperii: scelestus quantas turbas concivi insciens!

[C. Emori cupio. Ch. Priùs quæso discæ, quid sit vivere:

[Tibi scies, si displicebit vitæ, tum isthoc utitor.

[S. Herè, licetne? Ch. Loquere. S. At tutò? Ch. Loquere. S. Quæ

[ista est pravitas,

[Quæve est amentia, quod peccavi ego, id obesse huic? Ch. Illicet,

[Nec te admisce: nemo accusat Syre te: nec tu aram tibi,

[Neque precatorem pararis: S. Quid agis? Ch. Nil succenseo,

[Nec tibi, nec huic: nec vos est æquum, quod facio mihi.

[S. Abiit, vah, rogasse vellem. Cl. Quid? S. Unde mihi peterem cibum

[Ita nos abalienavit: tibi jam esse ad sororem intelligo.

C. Adeon

Cl. Is the matter come to this, Syrus, that I shall be in danger to starve
hunger?

Sy. So that we may live, there's hope. Cl. What hope? S. That we shall
hungry enough.

Cl. Do you mock me, in so great a matter? and not help me ought with your
self?

30. S. Nay, that I do now mind; and have done it this long while, during
father's speech.

And as far as I can understand——. Cl. What? Sy.——He will not
long absent.

Cl. What is it then? S. Thus it is; I suppose that you are not their
Cl. Why so, Syrus?

Are you well in your wits? Sy. I will tell you what comes into my mind:
you judge of it.

While thou wast the only one; while they had no other delight,

35. Which was nearer them, they made much of thee, they were always
thee: now

Since their true daughter is found, a cause is found, whereby they
expell thee.

Cl. It is likely. Sy. Do you think that he is angry with you for this offence?

Cl. I suppose, not. Sy. Now mark another thing: All mothers are
help their sons

In a fault, and to aid them against their fathers wrong: this is not done, but
as yet.

40. Cl. Now therefore, Syrus, what shall I do?

Sy. Get this suspicious business out of 'em, bring forth the matter openly:

If it be not true, you will bring them both to take pity of you quickly, or
You will know whose son you are. Cl. You counsel me right: I will do

Sy. Thus came

Rightly into my mind: for the young man, the less hope he hath, the more easily

45. Will he make his peace with his kind father, according to his own
ditions.

Tea, I know not but he may marry a wife, and no thanks to Syrus.

But what's this? the old man is coming forth: I flee away: for that
is done already,

I wonder he did not command me presently to be carried away to Bridewell,
go here hard by, to Menedemus: him

I'll get to be my intercessor: the old man, my master, I dare not trust.

Act V. Scene III.

Chremes. Sostrata.

S. **T**Ruely, man, unless you beware, you'll work your son some mischief
other.

And this I greatly wonder at, how any such foolish thing could
Come into your mind, husband. Ch. Ah, do you go on to be a woman! Do

Adcon? rem rediisse, ut periculum etiam fame mihi sit, Syre?

Modo hœcat vivere, spes est. *Ch.* Quis? *S.* Nos esurituros famis.

Irides in re tantâ, neque me quidquam consilio adjuvâs?

S. Imò & ibi nunc sum, & usque dudum id egi, dum loquitur pater:

quantum ego intelligere possum—. *Cl.* Quid? *S.*—non abierit longiâs.

Quid id ergo? *S.* Sic est, non esse horum te arbitror. *Cl.* Quid isthuc,

Syre? *S.* Ego dicam, quod mi in mentem: tu dijudica.

Idiis fuisti solus, dum nulla alia delectatio,

Quæ propior esset, te indulgebant, tibi dabant: nunc filis

quam est inventa vera, inventa est causa, quâ te expellerent.

Est verisimile. *S.* An tu ob peccatum hoc esse illum iratum putas?

Non arbitror. *S.* Nunc aliud specta, Maiores omnes filis

peccato adjutrices, auxilio in paternâ injuriâ

Solent esse: id non fit. *C.* Verùm quid ergo nunc faciam, Syre?

Suspicionem quære ex illis, istam rem profer palam.

non est verum, ad misericordiam ambos adduces citò, aut

tibi ejus sis. *Cl.* Rectè suades: faciam. *S.* Sat rectè hoc mihi in

mentem venit: namque adolescens, quàm minimâ in spe situs erit,

Tam facillimè boni patris pacem in leges conficiet suas.

nam haud scio, an uxorem ducat, ac Syro nil gratis,

quid autem hoc? senex exit foras: ego fugio, adhuc quod factum est,

error non jussisse illicò me arripi. Ad *Menedemum* hic pergam: eum,

reoratorum mihi paro; seni nostro fides nihil habeo.

ACT. V. Scen. III.

Sostrata. Chremes.

P. Profecto, nisi caves tu homo, aliquid gnato conficies mali:

Idque adeo miror, qui tam ineptum quidquam potuerit tibi

in mentem, mi vi. *C.* Oh, pergin' mulier esse & ullâ me ego

Desire to do any thing at any time, but thou wert my opposer in it, Solon
but

5. If I should now ask thee, what it is that I have done amiss, or why I do
thou couldst not tell.

In what thing dost thou so confidently stand against me, thou foolish woman?

8. I know not. Ch. Yes rather thou dost know, how to tell over the same
again.

8. Oh, you are unreasonable to require me to hold my peace in a matter of
great concernment.

Ch. I don't require it: now speak; yet I will do this thing never a whit the
10. Will you do it? Ch. Truly. 8. Don't you see how great mischief

raise by it?

He suspects himself to be some Changeling. Ch. Say you so! a Changeling, I
ly, so he

Will, husband. Ch. Do you confess it then? 8. Ah, I beseech you, That
our enemies

Shall I confess him, not to be my son, who is my son?

Ch. What dost fear? lest thou shouldst not prove him to be thine, when thou

15. 8. Why, because my daughter is found? Ch. No, but, what is more to be
liv'd,

Because he is a-like in manners.

Thou shalt easily convince, that he was born of you: for he is as like thee, as
were spit out of thy mouth.

There is no vice left remaining to him, but thou hast likewise the same.

Then again such a son, none but such a mother as thou, could bring forth.

20. But himself comes forth: how demure! you'll judge when you see the man

Act V. Scene IV.

Clitipho. Sostrata. Chremes.

Cl. IF ever there was a time, mother, when I was a delight to you,
I, your son, so called by your own will, beseech you,
That you would remember that time, and take pity on poor me at
time.

That which I desire and wish, is, that you would shew me my parents.

8. 8. I beseech thee, my son, let not this enter into thy minde, to think

That thou art any other's child. Cl. I am. 8. Miserable me! was this, I
thee, that thou soughtst after?

So maist thou over-live me, and this man, as thou art his and my son.

And beware hereafter I never hear this word from thee, if you love me.

Ch. But, if you fear me, beware I perceive not these manners in you.

10. Cl. What manners? Ch. If you will know, He tell you: Prater,

Cbeater, Glutton,

Whoremonger, Spend-thrift: Believe this, and then believe thy self our son.

Ch.

unquam volui, quin tu in eâ mihi aduocatrix fueris, *Sofrata* ? at
 si rogitem jam, quid est quod peccem, aut quamobrem id faciam, nescias ?
 quid re nunc tam confidenter reſtas, ſtulta ? S. Ego nescio.
 ſed ſcis potiùs quàm quidem redeat ad integrum hæc eadem oratio.
 Oh, iniquus es, qui me tacere de re tantâ poſtules.
 Non poſtulo : jam loquere, nibilo minùs ego hoc faciam tamen.
 S. Facies ? C. Verum. S. Non vides, quantum mali ex eâ re excites ?
 additum ſe ſuſpicatur. C. Ain' tu ? ſubditum. S. Certè ſic erit,
 vir. C. Conſitere. S. Au, obſecro te, iſthuc noſtris inimicis fiet,
 non conſitear meum non eſſe filium, qui ſit meus ?
 Quid metuis ? ne non, cum velis, convincas eſſe illum tuum ?
 S. Quod filia eſt inventa ? C. Non, ſed, quod magis credendum fiet,
 quod eſt conſimilis moribus,
 facile convinces ex te natum : nam tui ſimilis eſt probè :
 nam illi nihil viri eſt relictum, quin id itidem ſit tibi :
 quia præterea talem, niſi tu, nulla pareret filium.
 Sed ipſe egreditur, quàm ſeverus ! rem cum videas, conſeas,

Act. V. Scen. IV.

Clitipho. Sofrata. Chremes.

SI unquam ullum fuit tempus mater, cùm ego voluptati tibi
 fuerim, dictus filius tuus tuâ voluntate, obſecro
 Ejus ut memineris, atque inopis nunc te miſereſcat mei ;
 quod peto, & volo, parentes meos ut commonſtres mihi.
 S. Obſecro, mi gnate, ne iſthuc in animum inducas tuum,
 licetum eſſe te. Cl. Sum. S. Miſeram me, hoccine quæſiſti obſecro ?
 et mihi, atque huic ſis ſuperſtes, ut ex me atque hoc natus es.
 cave poſthac, ſi me amas, unquam iſthuc verbum ex te audiam. Cl. At
 ſi me metuis, mores cave in te eſſe iſtos ſentiam.
 Cl. Quos ? Cl. Si ſcire vis, ego dicam ; Gerro, iners, fraus, heliô
 damoſus ; crede, & noſtrum te eſſe credito.

Cl. These are no precedes of a father. Ch. Not, if thou wert born out of my loins. So as they say Minerva was from Jupiter, would I for that reason the more suffer, Clitipho, my self to become infamous through thy debaucheries.

15. S. The Gods defend. Ch. As for the Gods, I wis not: as to my self, I'll endeavour to prevent it, what I can, diligently.

Clitipho, thou seest what thou hast, thy parents; what's wanting, thou hast not after,

How to obey thy father, and to keep what he hath got by his labour.

Didst thou not by cosening-tricks bring before my eyes——? I am ashamed

20. To speak, before thy mother here, a beastly word: but thou at no hand wast loth to do it. Cl. Alas! how am I now wholly displeased with my self!

How am I ashamed? neither do I know, how to find a beginning, to pacify my father.

Act V. Scene V.

Menedemus. Chremes. Clitipho. Sostrata.

M. **N**OW in truth, Chremes does too too grievously afflict the young man, And too too unkindly; I therefore come forth, that I may make peace. Very good.

I see the men themselves! Ch. Ho, Menedemus, why don't you command your daughter

To be gone for? and ratifie that dowry, that I spake of? S. Good husband, I beseech you

5. Don't do it. Cl. Father, I pray, forgive me. M. Chremes, forgive him, Let me intreat you. Ch. Shall I give my goods wittingly to Bacchis, a Courtesan?

I will not do it. M. No, nor do we wish such a thing to be done. Cl. Father, you

Tender my life, forgive me. S. Doe, my Chremes. M. I pray, doe, Chremes doe, so barden your heart.

10. Cl. What's this? I see, I cannot finish this business, as I began.

M. You doe, as becomes you. Ch. On this condition I will doe it, if he shall do that,

That I think fit for him to doe. Cl. Father, I will doe all (that you would Command what you please.

Ch. That you marry a wife. Cl. Father——. Ch. I hear nothing. M. I understand that he shall do it.

Ch. I hear nothing from his mouth. Cl. I am undone! S. Dost thou doubt Clitipho? art thou loth to marry?

15. Ch. Nay, let him chuse whether he will——? M. He shall doe all things.

S. (Son) These things, while you begin them, are grievous, And while you are ignorant of them: (but) when you know them thoroughly, they are easie. Cl. I will doe it, father.

S. O my son, in sooth, I'll give thee a pretty girl, whom thou may'st easily love.

Non sunt hæc jam dicta parentis. *Ch.* Non, si ex capite sis meo
 item ut aiunt *Minervam* esse ex *Jove*, et causâ magis
Clitipho, flagitiis tuis me infamem fieri.
S. Dâ isthæc. *Ch.* Nescio Deos: ego, quod potero, enitar sedula,
 id, quod habes, parentes: quod abest, non quaris, patri
 modo obsequare, & serves quod labore invenerit.
 mihi per fallacias adducere ante oculos? pudet
 hæc præsentem, verbum turpe: at te id nullo modo
 facere piguit. *C.* Eheu, quam ego nunc totus displiceo mihi,
 pudet! neque quod principium inveniam ad placandum, scio.

Act. V. Scen. V.

Menedemus. Chremes. Clitipho. Sostrata.

E Nimvero, *Chremes* nimis graviter cruciat adolescentulum,
 Nimisque inhumanè; ex eo ergo, ut pacem conciliem: optumè
 vos video. *Ch.* Eheu, *Menedeme*, cur non accersi jubes
 iam, & quod dotis dixi, firmas? *S.* Mi vir, te obsecro
 Ne facias. *C.* Pater, obsecro ut mi ignoscas, *M.* Dâ veniam, *Chremes*:
 ne te exorem. *Ch.* Egon' mea bona ut dem *Baccidi* dono sciens?
 a faciam. *M.* At id nos non sinemus. *Cl.* Si me vivum vis pater,
 nosce. *S.* Age, *Chreme* mi. *M.* Age queso, ne tam obfirma te, *Chreme*,
 Quid isthuc? video non licere, ut cõperam, hoc pertendere.
M. Facis, ut te decet. *Ch.* Eâ lege hoc adeò faciam, si faciat id, "
 et ego hunc æquum censeo. *Cl.* Pater, omnia faciam: impera.
 uxorem ut ducas. *Cl.* Pater——. *Ch.* Nihil audio. *M.* Ad me recipio:
 faciet. *Ch.* Nil etiam audio ipsum. *C.* Perii. *S.* An dubitas, *Clitipho*?
 Imò, utrum vult? *M.* Faciet omnia. *S.* Hæc, dum incipias, gravia sunt,
 Dùmque ignores: ubi cognõris, facilia, *C.* Faciam, pater.
 Gaude me, ego pos dabo puellam lepidam, quam tu facilè amas,

Our neighbour Phanocrates's daughter. Cl. What, that red-hair'd, gray-eyed, wide-mouth'd, crooked-nose'd wench? father, I cannot.

Ch. Oh, how dainty he is! you would think his minde were upon it. S. I like him another.

So. Cl. What a doe's here? seeing I must marry, I have, in a manner, Her whom I would have. S. Now, I commend thee, my son. Cl. This my neighbour Archonides his daughter.

S. I am very well content. Cl. This one thing remains [to be beg'd of you.]

Ch. What? Cl. I would have you forgive Syrus

Those things which he hath done for my sake. Ch. Be it done.

You [Spectators] Farewell, and clap your hands.

Phanocrate nostri. C. Rufanne illam virginem,

iam, sparso ore, adunco naso ? non possum, pater.

Eia, ut elegans est ! credas animum ibi esse ? S. Aliam dabo.

C. Quid isthuc ? quandoquidem ducenda est, egomet habeo propemodum,

iam volo. S. Nunc laudo te, gnate. C. Archonidis hujus filiam.

Perplacet. C. Pater, hoc nunc restat. Ch. Quid ? C. Syro ignoscas volo
mea causa fecit. Ch. Fiat. Ves valet, & plaudite.

(702)

MEMORANDUM

For the purpose of the present investigation, it is necessary to determine the relative importance of the various factors which enter into the production of the various products of the various industries of the various countries of the world. This is a task which is of great importance to the various countries of the world, and it is one which is of great importance to the various countries of the world.

T
A

ADELPHI

A COMEDY

IN THREE ACTS

As performed at the Theatre Royal, Covent Garden

By the

Acting and Dancing

Company of the Theatre Royal, Covent Garden

On Monday, the 1st of January

1797

By the

TERENCE'S

which

ADELPHI

English and Latine.

The

acted

on the 1st of January

such as the

is a

the

when

(190)

ADELPHI,
A COMEDIE
of PUBLIUS TERENTIUS,
An African of Carthage,

Acted

At the Funeral Solemnities
of Lucius Æmilius Paulus,
Q. Fabius Maximus

And

Publius Cornelius Africanus
being Ædiles Curules;

which

Lucius Atilius Prænestinus

and

Minutius Prothimus

set out

Flaccus the Son of Claudius
tuned it

On Pipes that had even boles,
Such as the Sarrans or Tyrians used.

It is a Greek Comedy of Menander's,

Published

when Lucius Anicius (Gallus)
and

Marcus Cornelius (Cethegus)
were Consuls.

In the Year { *Since the City Rome was built, 595.*
Before the birth of Christ, 170.

(191)

ADELPHI

PUBLII TERENTII

Carthaginiensis Aſtri,

Acta

Ludis Fanebribus Lucii *Amilii Pauli*,

Q. Fabio Maximo,

&

P. Cornelio Africano

Ædilibus Curiſibus;

Quos fecere

L. Attilius Præneſtinus

&

Minutius Prothimus.

Modos fecit

Flaccus Claudi

Tibiis Sarranis.

Græca eſt Menandri,

Edita

L. Anicio (Gallo)

&

Marco Cornelio (Cethego)

Conſulibus.

Anno { Ab urbe condita, D XCV.
Ante Chriſtum natum, CLXX.

N 2

Fabula

The Argument or Plot of *Adelphi*, by Caius
Sulpitius Apollinaris.

WHEREAS Demea had two young men to his sons,
He giveth Æschinus to his brother Mitio to be adopted,
But keeps Ctesipho with himself. This Ctesipho,
Being caught with the pleasant deportment of a minstrelless, and
living under a harsh and severe father,
5. His brother Æschinus concealed, and took upon him too
The report of his love; and at last
He took the minstrelless from the Bawd by force. This same Æschinus
Had deflowered a poor girl, a citizen of Athens;
And had plight her his troth, that she should be his wife.
10. Demea began to chide, and took the business ill. But a while off
When the truth was discovered, Æschinus married
The maid, the citizen of Athens, that he had deflowered;
Ctesipho enjoyeth the minstrelless as his wife,
His harsh father Demea being over-intreated with much ado.

The Actors or Speakers in this Comedie.

Æschinus, A Young-man.	Mitio, An Old-man.
Canthara, A Nurse.	Pamphila, A Daughter
Ctesipho, A Young-man.	law.
Dromo, A Servant.	Sannio, A Bawd.
Demea, An Old-man.	Sostrata, A Matron.
Geta, A Servant.	Syrus, A Servant.
Hegio, An Old-man.	

*Adelphorum Argumentum, C. Sulpitio Apol-
linari auctore.*

Quos cum haberet *Demea* adolescentulos,
Dedit *Mitioni* fratri adoptandum *Æschinum*,
Ctesiphonem retinet. Hunc, citharistrix
ore captum, sub duro ac tristi patre,
frater celabat *Æschinus*, famam quoque
oris in se transferebat; denique,
vicinam lenoni eripuit. Vitiaverat
in *Æschinus* civem *Atticam*, pauperulam;
lenique dederat, hanc sibi uxorem fore.
Demea iurgare, & graviter ferre. Mox tamen,
veritas patefacta est, ducit *Æschinus*
vitiatam civem *Atticam* virginem;
ore potitur *Ctesipho* citharistria,
orato suo patre duro *Demea*.

Fabula Interlocutores.

Æschinus, Adolescens.
Antibara, Nutrix.
Ctesipho, Adolescens.
Phormio, Servus.
Demea, Senex.
Philo, Servus.

Hegio, Senex.
Mitio, Senex.
Pamphila, Nurus.
Sannio, Leno.
Sostrata, Matrona.
Syrus, Servus.

The Prologue.

Forasmuch as the Poet perceived his Comedy which we are to see
To be pried into by carping men, and that his adversaries
wrest all to the worst sense;

He will lay open himself, and you shall be the judges,

5. whether the thing done ought to be accounted for his commendation
or dispraise.

Synaporthnesconres is a Comedy of Diphilus's:

Plautus made it a Comedy called Commorientes.

In the Greek Comedy there is a young-man that took forcibly

A whore from a bawd. In the first part of the Comedy, Plautus

10. Left that place unmeddled with; Terence hath taken it to himself

Into his Adelphi, and hath translated it word by word.

We are to act it as a new one. Consider well,

Whether you think there is a theft committed, or a place

Taken in which was omitted by Plautus's negligence.

15. For as for that which these ill-willed persons say, that noble persons
sonages

Do help him, and write together with him day by day;

What they think to be a mighty disgrace,

He takes it to be a very great commendation; forasmuch as he pleases
them

Who give content to you all in general, and the people also;

20. Whose aid in war, in peace, in private affairs,

Every one used, as his occasions were, without disdain.

Furthermore, do not expect (I should tell you) the Plot of the Comedy

The two old men that will come first will discover part.

Others will shew a part in the acting. See that your indifference

25. May add to the Poet's industry for writing.

Prologus.

Ostquam Poëta sensit scripturam suam
Ab iniquis observari, & adversarios
ere in pejorem partem, quam acturi sumus;
icio de se ipse erit, vos eritis iudices,
Landin' an vitio duci factum oporteat.

Suporhrescentes Diphili Comœdia est:
in Commorientes Plantus fecit fabulam.
Græca adolescens est qui lenoni eripuit
terricem. In prima fabula, eum *Plantus* locum
Reliquit integrum; eum hic locum sumpsit sibi
Adelphos, verbum de verbo expressum extulit.
in nos acturi sumus novam. Pernoscite,
utrumne factum existimetis, an locum
prehensum qui præteritus negligentia est.
Nam quod illi dicunt malevoli, homines nobiles
um ad jutare, assiduëque unà scribere;
quod illi maledictum vehemens esse existimant,
um laudem hic ducit maxumam; cum illis placet,

Qui vobis universis & populo placent;
Quorum operâ in bello, in otio, in negotio,
quo quisque tempore usus est sine superbia.
hinc nē expectetis Argumentum Fabulæ.
enes qui primi veniunt duo partem aperient,
agendo partem ostendent. Facite, æquanimitas
Poëtæ ad scribendum augeat industriam.

Act I. Scene I,

Mitio.

M. **S** Torax, Æschinus is not come back again this night from supper.
Nor any one of my servants which went to meet him.
Indeed this is true that folks say, If one be absent any where,
Or if one linger any where, it were better that those things should
fall out

5. Which your wife speaks against you, or which she imagineth in her mind.
Being angry, then those things which tender parents conceit.

If you linger, your wife thinks either that you love some bodie else,
Or that you are beloved of some bodie, or that you are tippling, or taking
pleasure;

And that you alone are in a good condition, when she is in an evil case.

10. What thoughts do run in my minde, because my son is not come home?
With what things am I now troubled, for fear he should be starved,

Or fallen somewhere, or have broken some joyn of him?

Ah, that any man should propose in his minde, or

Provide what may be dearer then he is to himself!

15. But for all this he is none of my son, he is my brother's. He is quite
Of another disposition. Now ever since I was a youth

I have followed this quiet citizen's life and my own ease;

And, that which they account to be a happy thing,

I never had a wife: he is as far on the other side, he follows all this,

20. To spend his time in the countrey, to keep himself alwaies
Sparingly and hardly; he hath married a wife, he hath two sons

Born him; thereupon I adoptet this elder son to my self.

I have brought him up of a little one, I have esteemed and loved him as my son.
I take pleasure in him, that thing is my onely darling.

25. I doe my utmost, that he also on the other side may account me as a father.

I give him (what he would have,) I leave him to his liberty. I think it not meet

To doe all things as I may myself. Lastly, what others doe

Unknown to their fathers, which youth prompteth,

I have used my son not to conceal them from me.

30. For he that shall use to lie or deceive his father, or

Dare to doe it, will so much the more dare to doe it to others.

I think it better to keep in children

With bashfulness and freedom, then with fear.

In these things my brother and I do not agree, nor do they please him.

35. He comes often bawling to me, What do you mean, Mitio?

Why do you spoil us the young man? why is he in love?

Why doth he tittle? why do you allow him expences in these things?

You let him go too brave; you are too fond and foolish.

He himself is too rigorous beyond all right and reason.

40. And he is far mistaken in my judgement truly,

Who thinketh a government to be more settled and firm

Which is maintained by force, then that which is gotten by good-will.

It is my opinion, and thus I am persuaded in my minde;

Act. I. Scen. I.

Mitio.

S Toram, non rediit hac nocte à coena *Æschinur*,
 Neque servulorum quisquam qui adversum ierant.
 Profectò hoc verè dicunt, Si absis uspiam,
 Aut ubi si cesses, evenire ea satius est

Quæ in te uxor dicit, & quæ in animo cogitat
 Quàm illa quæ parentes propitii.
 Si cesses, aut te amare cogitar,
 Tete amari, aut potare, aut animo obsequi;

tibi bene esse soli, cum tibi sit malè.

Ego, quia non rediit filius, quæ cogito?
 Quibus nunc sollicitor rebus, nè aut ille alserit,
 Aut uspiam ceciderit, aut perregerit aliquid?
 Quæ, quemquàmne hominem in animum instituire, aut
 Curare, quod sit charius quàm ipse est tibi!

Atqui ex me hic natus non est, sed ex fratre. Is adeò
 Meum studio est. Jam indè ab adolescentia

Ego hanc clementem vitam urbanam atque otium
 Secutus sum; &, quod for. unatum isti putant,
 Uxorem nunquam habui; ille, contrà, hæc omnia,
 Ruri agere vitam, semper parcè ac duriter
 Ut habere; uxorem duxit, nati filii

Duo; indè ego hunc majorem adoptavi mihi.

Adiuxi à parvulo, habui, amavi pro meo,
 Meo me oblecto, solum id est charum mihi.

Ille ut item contrà me habeat, facio sedulo.

Do, permitto. Non necesse habeo omnia
 Pro meo jure agere. Postremò, alii clanculum
 Patres quæ faciunt; quæ fert adolescentia,
 Ne me celet assuefeci filium.

Nam qui mentiri, aut fallere insuerit patrem, aut
 Audebit, tantò magis audebit ceteros.

pudore & liberalitate liberos

Retinere satius esse credo, quàm metu.

Hæc fratri mecum non conveniunt, neque placent.

35. Venit ad me sæpe clamitans, Quid agis, *Mitio*?

Cur perdis adolescentem nobis? cur amat?

Cur potat? cur tu his rebus sumptum suggeris?

Vestitu nimio indulges; nimium ineptus es.

Nimium ipse est durus, præter æquum & bonum.

40. Errat longè, meâ quidem sententiâ,

Qui imperium credat gravius esse aut stabilius

Vi quod sit, quàm illud quod amicitia adiungitur.

Me sic est ratio, & sic animum induco meum;

Malo

He that doth his duty being constrained through smart,
 45. Will so long take heed, till he thinks it will come to be known :
 If he hopes it may be carried closely, he returns to his old bias again.
 He whom you gain by a courtesie, doth what he doth heartily ;
 He studieth to requite you ; he will be all one, be he present or absent.
 This is a fatherly part, rather to accustom a son
 50. To doe well of his own accord, then for fear of another.
 Herein doth a father and a master differ. He that cannot doe this,
 Let him confess he knoweth not how to command children.
 But is not this he himself of whom I was speaking ? yea verily it is he.
 I know not why I see him so sad : I believe he will chide even now
 55. As he useth to doe. O Demea, I am glad you are come in safety hither.

Act I. Scene II.

Demea. Mitio.

D. **O** H, in very good time : it is even you that I looked for. M. Why
 you so sad ?

D. Do you ask me, and know where Æschinus is, why I am so sad ?
 Did not I tell you this would come to pass ? M. What hath he done ? D. What
 hath he done,

Who is not ashamed of any thing, nor feareth any man, nor thinks he himself

5. Bound by any law ? For I let pass those things that were done
 Heretofore : what a trick hath he played but lately ? M. What is that ?

D. He hath broken open the doors, and hath rusted violently
 Into another man's house : he hath beaten the good man himself
 And all his familie, and almost killed them : he hath forcibly taken away

10. The woman which he loved : every bodie cries out, that it is most unbecom-
 Done. How many folks, Mitio, have told me this as I was coming to you ?

It is in all peoples mouths. And to be short,

If an example be to be compared with him, he doth not see his brother
 To be busied about husbandry, to be thrifre and temperate in the countrie ;

15. He see:h no such thing as this done. When I tell him of these things, Mitio,
 I tell you, you suffer him to be spoiled,

M. Never was there any thing more unreasonable then an ignorant fellow,
 Who thinketh nothing to be right but what he doth himself.

D. To what purpose is this ? M. Because you, Demea, judge amiss of this matter.

20. It is no heinous offence (believe me) for a young man
 To haue whores, nor to fuddle, it is no fault, nor to break open
 Doors : if neither I nor you did these things,

Want of means did not suffer us to doe them. Now you account that
 For your commendation which you did then through want.

25. There is no equity in this ; for if we had had wherewithall it might have
 been done,

We should have done it : and if you were a wise man, you would suffer
 That son of yours to doe it now, whilst age will give him leave,
 Rather then, when he hath buried you, whose death he hath long expected,

to coact
 Dum i
 gerat i
 quem t
 let par
 patriu
 sua ip
 pater
 natur n
 etne h
 tio qui
 jurgal

E H
 xim' h

tem no
 Tene
 mitto
 D. For
 Alienae
 Multi av
 in. Quo
 Padum
 Dixere
 si conf
 Rei da
 15. Ni
 Dico,
 M. Ho
 Qui, u
 D. Qu
 20. N
 Scott
 Effrin
 Non i
 Id la

25. I
 Nec
 Sine
 Pori

coactus qui suum officium facit,
 Dum id rescitum iri credit, tantisper cavet :
 perat fore clām, rursus ad ingenium redit.
 quem beneficio adjungas, ex animo facit ;
 et par referre ; præiens absēnique idem erit.
 patrium est, potiūs consuefacere filium
 suū iponte rectē facere, quā alieno metu.
 pater ac dominus interest. Hoc qui nequit,
 scatur nescire imperare liberi.
 estne hic ipse de quo agebam ? & certē is est.
 cio quid tristem video : credo jam, ut solet,
 iurgabit. Salvum te advenire, *Demea*, gaudemus.

Act. I. Scen. II.

Demea. Mitio.

E Hem, opportunē : te ipsum quærito. *M.* Quid tristis es ?

D. Rogitas me, ubi nōris *Æschinus* fieri, quid tristis ego sum ?
 xim hoc fore ? *M.* Quid fecit ? *D.* Quid ille fecerit,

nem neque pudet quicquam, nec metuit quemquam, neque legem putat
 Tenere se ullam ? Nam illa quæ antehac sacra sunt
 mitto : modō quid designavit ? *M.* Quidnam id est ?

D. Fores effregit, atque in ædes irruit

Alienas : ipsum dominum atque omnem familiam

multavit ulque ad mitem : eripuit mulierem

is. Quam amabat : clamant omnes, indignissimē

factum esse. Hoc advenienti quod mihi, *Mitio*,

Dixere ? in ore est omni populo. Denique,

si conferendum exemplum est, non fratrem videt

rei dare operam, ruri esse parcum ac sobrium ;

is. Nullum hujus factum simile. Hæc cum illi, *Mitio*,

Dico, tibi dico, tu illum corrumpi sinis,

M. Homine imperito nunquam quicquam injustius est,

Qui, nili quod ipse facit, nihil rectum putat.

D. Quorsum isthuc ? *M.* Quia tu, *Demea*, hoc malē judicas,

is. Non est flagitium, mihi crede, adolescentulum

scortari, neque potare, non est, neque fores

effringere : hæc si neque ego neque tu fecimus,

Non sivit egestas facere nos. Tu nunc tibi

Id laudi ducis quod tunc fecisti inopiā.

is. Injurium est ; nam si esset unde id fieret,

Faceremus : & tu illum tutum, si esset homo,

sineres nunc facere, dum per atatem licet,

Potius quā ubi te expectatum eiecisset forās,

To doe these things afterwards for all that in a more unfitting age.

30. D. O Jupiter! you make me mad, man.

Is it not a heinous matter for a young-man to doe these things? M. Pish, Hear me. Do not trouble my head about this thing too often.

You gave me our Son to be adopted;

He is now become mine: if he do amiss, Demeca, in any thing,

35. He doth amiss to me; I shall bear the greatest share (of blame) there. He feasteth, & fuddleth, he smelleth of perfumes at my charges.

Doth he love? I will allow him monie, when I think it fitting:

When I thinke it not fitting, perhaps he shall be pack'd out of doors.

Hath he broken any doors? they shall be repaired; hath he rent any clothes they shall be mended.

40. I have, I thank God, wherewithall to doe these things, and they do yet trouble me.

Lastly, either give over, or appoint whom you will to be judge betwixt us.

I will make it appear that you offend more in this matter then I. D. Who is my Learn'd father of them who know indeed what it is to be one.

M. You are his father by nature, and I by my advising him.

45. D. Do you advise him any thing? M. Pish, if you hold on, I will be gone.

D. Do you serve me so? M. Should I hear you so often about the same matter?

D. I have a care over him. M. And I have a care over him. But, Demeca,

Let us both care an equal share. Do you care for the one,

And I also for the other. For for you to take care of both, is in a manner

50. To demand him again whom you have given me. D. Ah, Mitio.

M. I think so. D. Why am I against it? If that content you,

Let him lavish it, let him waste it, let him come to nought; it is nothing to me.

Now if I speak any one word hereafter. M. Are you angry again,

Demeca? D. Do not you believe it? Do I demand again whom I have given

55. It is a hard case: I am no stranger to him, if I withstand his behaviour, give over.

You would have me look to one: I do look to him, and I thank God, Forasmuch as he is so as I would have him to be; and that your son shall justify Hereafter himself. I will say no worse against him.

M. Something, but not all, is true that he saith: nevertheless

60. These things are some trouble to me: but I would not let him see

That I am grieved at it; for he is such a man,

When I pacifie him, I am all I can against him, and terrifie him from his purpose.

Yet he scarcely takes it as a man ought to doe: but if I should increase

Or else help forward his angry fit,

65. Truly I should be as mad as he. Although Æschinus

Doth us some wrong in this business.

What whore is there that he hath not been in love with? or on whom hath he bestowed

Something or other? At the last now of late (I think he was now grown weary of them all) he saith he hath a minde to marry a wife.

70. I hoped now his youthfull courage was abated:

I was glad of it. And loe his resolution of afresh: but whatever it is,

I will know, and meet with the fellow, if he be in the market.

miore ætate pōst facere tamen.

D. Proh *Jupiter* ! tu, homo, redigis me ad insaniam.

est flagitium facere hæc adolescentulum ? M. Ah,

sculta. Nè me obtundas de hac re sæpius.

um filium dedisti adoptandum mihi ;

reus est factus : si quid peccat, *Demea*,

Mihi peccat ; ego illi maxumam partem feram.

sonat, potat, olet unguenta de meo.

at ? dabitur à me argentum, dum erit commodum :

non erit, fortasse excludetur foras.

es effregit ? restituentur ; discidit vestem ? refarcietur.

Est, diis gratia, & unde hæc fiant, & adhuc non molesta sunt.

item, aut desine, aut cedo quemvis arbitrum.

plura in hac re peccare ostendam. D. Hei mihi !

ter esse discere ab illis qui verè sciunt.

Naturà tu illi pater es, consiliis ego.

D. Tunc consulis quicquam ? M. Ah, si pergis, abieco.

Siccine agis ? M. An ego te toties de eadem re audiam ?

Curæ est mihi. M. Et mihi curæ est. Verùm, *Demea*,

remus æquam uterque partem ; tu alterum,

item alterum : nam ambos curare, propemodum

Reposcere est illum quem dedisti. D. Ah, *Mitio*.

Mihi sic videtur. D. Quid isthuc ? Si tibi isthuc placet,

fundat, perdat, pereat ; nihil ad me attinet.

si verbum ullum posthac. M. Rursum, *Demea*,

discere ? D. Annon credis ? repeton' quem dedi ?

Agre est : alienus non sum, si obsto. Hem, desino.

um vis curem : curo ; & est Diis gratia,

um ità ut volo est ; iste tuus ipse sentiet

sterius. Nolo in illum gravius dicere.

Nec nihil, neque omnia hæc sunt, quæ dicit : tamen

Nonnihil molesta hæc sunt mihi : sed ostendere

agre pati illi nolui ; nam ità est homo,

um placo, adversor sedulo & deterreo.

tamen vix humanè patitur : verùm si augeam,

ut etiam adjutor sim ejus iracundiæ,

Insaniam profectò cum illo. Etli *Æschinus*

nullam in hac re nobis facit injuriam.

nam hic non amavit meretricem ? aut cui non dedit

aliquid ? Postremò, nuper (credo jam omnium

adebat) dicit velle uxorem ducere.

o. Sperabam jam deferbuisse adolescentiam:

audiam. Ecce autem de integro ; nisi quidquid est

solo scire, atque hominem convenire, si apud forum est.

Act. II. Scen. I.

Sannio. Aschinus.

I Beseech ye, neighbours, help a poor innocent man;
Succour or that needeth help. *Æsch.* Leisurly, stand now here with
any more ado.

Why do you look back? There is no danger. This fellow shall never meddle
with you,

Whilest I am here. *S.* I will keep her in despite of all your teeth.

5. Æsch. Though he be a mischievous fellow, yet will he not give occasion to
to be beaten again.

S. Aschinus, her me, that you may not say you was ignorant of my condition
of life.

I am a band. *A.* I know it. *S.* But such a one, as any one of the best crew
hath been in any place.

*That you should excuse your self hereafter, that you were loth this wrong should
have been done*

*To me, I will not value it thus much. Believe me this, I will defend my
right:*

10. Nor shall you ever undo by words what you have wronged me in by deeds.
*I know these words of yours, you were loth it should have been done; oath
be given, that you do not deserve*

To have this wrong offered you: whereas I my self am unworthily dealt with.
Æsch. Go valourously on, and open the door. *S.* But you had as good do
nothing herein.

Æsch. Goe you your waies in even now. *S.* But I will not suffer him.
Come hither, Parmeno:

*15. You are gone too far that way: stand here by this fellow. So, I would be
it thus.*

*Have a care you do not turn your eyes any way from mine, that there be
stay, if*

*I wink to you, but your fist may be presently about his ears. Sa. I would have
To try that. Æsch. Oh, save her. Let the woman goe. Sa. O wretched*

Al! Æsch. He shall give you as much more, unless you take heed. *Sa. O
wretchedness! Æsch.* I had not winked to you;

*20. Tet rather trespass on that side. Go your ways now. S. What a thing
this?*

Aschinus, have you the Kingly command here? Æsch. If I had, you should
be rewarded

*According to your deserts. S. What have you to doe with me? Æsch. No
thing. S. What?*

Do you know who I am? Æsch. I do not desire. *S.* Have I meddled with
anything of yours? *Æsch.* If you had meddled with any thing,

*You should have smarted for it. S. How cometh it to be more lawfull for you
have mine, for whom*

25. I have paid my money? answer me. Æsch. It would have been better
you not to have railed

On me before the door. For if you go on to trouble me, you shall presently be beaten

Æt. II. Scen. I.

Sannio. *Æschinus.*

O Blesco, populares, ferte misero atque innocenti auxilium;
Subvenite inopi. *Æsch.* Otiose, illico jam nunc hic consiste.

Quid respectas? nihil periculi est. Nunquam, dum ego

dero, hic te tanget. *S.* Ego istam invitis omnibus.

Æsch. Quanquam est scelestus, committet hodie nunquam ut iterum va-
pulet.

Æschine, audi, nè te ignarum fuisse dicas meorum morum.

Quo ego sum. *Æ.* Scio. *S.* At irà, ut usquam fuit fide quisquam optumà.

In quod te posterius purges, hanc injuriam mihi nolle

factum esse, hujus non faciam. Crede hoc, ego meum jus prosequar :

Neque tu verbis solves unquam quod mihi re malefeceris.

Novi ego vestra hæc, nolle factum ; jusjurandum dabitur, te esse

indignum injurià hæc : indignis cum egomet sim acceptus modis.

Æsch. Abi præstrenuè, ac fores aperi. *S.* Cæterum hoc nihil facis.

Æsch. I intrò jam nunc tu. *S.* At enim non sinam. *Æsch.* Accede huc,
Parmeno :

15. Nimiùm istuc abiisti : hinc propter hunc alliste. Hem, sic volo.

Cave nunc jam oculos à meis quòquæm dimoveas tuos, nè mora sit, si

invero, quin pugnus continuò in mala hæreat. *S.* Isthuc volo

ipsum experiri. *Æsch.* Hem, serva, omitte mulierem. *S.* O miserum
facinus! *Æsch.* Geminabit, nisi caves. *S.* Hei miseriam! *Æsch.* Non
injuera m;

20. Veràm in istam partem potiùs peccato tamen. I nunc jam. *S.* Quid
hoc rei est ?

Regnâne, *Æschine,* hinc tu possides? *Æs.* Si possiderem, ornatus esses

in tuis virtutibus. *S.* Quid tibi rei mecum est? *Æs.* Nihil. *S.* Quid ?

Nastin' quis sim? *Æsch.* Non desidero. *S.* Tetigin' tui quicquam? *Æsch.*
Si attigisses,

Perres infortunium. *S.* Qui tibi magis licet meam habere, pro qua ego

25. Argentum dedi ? responde. *Æsch.* Ante ædes non fecisse erat

Melius hoc convitium. Nam si molestus perges esse, jam intrò abripiere,

Atque

And be there scourged with whip-thongs to death. S. A free-man with
thongs? Æsch. It shall be so.

S. O wicked fellow! Do men say that here is like freedom to all men?

Æsch. If you have brawled enough, bawd, hear me now, if you be disposed.
I, have I brawled?

30. Or you against me? Æsch. Let those things pass, and return to the point.
S. What point?

Whither should I return? Æsch. Would you have me now tell you what
concern you?

S. I desire it, so it be any thing honest. Æsch. Who, the bawd would not
me speak dishonest things.

S. I am a bawd, I confesse, a common destruction of young-men, a perfidious
low, a plague;

Yet I have done you no wrong. Æsch. For that truly remaineth yet to be done.

35. S. I pray you, Æschinus, go back thither where you begun. Æsch.
bought her.

For twenty pounds, (which thing may it never thrive with thee) so much money
shall be paid you.

S. What if I will not sell her? will you force me? Æsch. No.

S. For I was afraid of that. Æsch. For I think she should not be offered to
sold, who is a free-woman.

For I by laying on my hand restore her to her liberty upon an action of freedom.
Now chuse you,

40. Whether you will take your money, or try your action. Consider of the
bawd,

Till I return again. S. O mighty Jupiter! I do not wonder at them that
begin

To run mad after they have done wrong. He hath pull'd me out of my hands
he hath beaten me,

He hath taken away my woman whether I will or no: for these ill turns he
quires

I should deliver her for so much as I bought her. Oh, he hath given me, for
man, above 500

45. Boxes on the ear. And indeed, seeing he hath so well deserved, let it be
he desireth but

What is his own by right. Well, now I desire it were done, if so be he would
pay my money.

But I guess this, when I shall say I will give him her for so much, he will
sensibly take witness

That I have sold her. I do but dream of my money; By and by, come again
morrow. I can

Endure that, if he will but pay it; though it be a wrongful business. But I
sider,

50. As the matter is, when you begin that trade, you must take, and say words
of the injurie

Of young men. But no body will give it me: in vain

Do I cast up these accounts with my self.

ne ibi usque ad necem operire loris. *S.* Loris liber? *Æsch.* Sic erit.
 hominem impurum! Hic tunc liberratem sicut esse aquam omnibus?

Æsch. Si satis debacchatus es, leno, audi, si vis, nunc jam. *S.* Egone de-
 bacchatus

sum autem? an tu in me? *Æsch.* Mitte ista, atque ad rem redi. *S.* Quam
 rem?

redicam? *Æsch.* Jamne me vis dicere quod ad te attinet?

Cupio, modò æqui aliquid. *Æsch.* Vah, leno iniqua me non vult loqui.

leno sum, fateor, perniciēs communis adolescentium, periurus, pestis;
 tibi à me nulla est orta injuria. *Æsch.* Nam hercle etiam id restat.

Illuc, quæso, redi, quo cepisti, *Æschine.* *Æsch.* Minis viginti tu illam

mibi (quæ res tibi malè vertat) argenti tantum dabitur.

Quid si ego tibi illam nolo vendere? cogēsne? *Æsch.* Minimè.

Namque id merui. *Æsch.* Neque venundandam censeo, quæ libera est.

Ego liberali illam assero causâ manere. Nunc vide utràm vis

Argentum accipere, an causam meditari tuam. Delibera hoc, dum ego

deco, leno. *S.* Proh summe Jupiter! Minimè mirer, qui insanire

incipiunt ex injuria. Domo me cepuit, verberavit, me invito

duxit meam: ob malefacta hæc tantidem emptam postulat sibi

redder. Oh, homini misero plus quingentos colaphos

Infregit mihi. Veràm enim, quando bene promeruit, fiat: suum

postulat. Age, jam cupio, si modò argentum reddat. Sed ego

exariolor, ubi me dixero dare tanti, testes faciet illicò

reddidisse me. De argento somnium; Mox, cras redi. Id quoque

sum ferre, si modò reddat: quanquam injurium est. Veràm cògito,

id quod res est, quando cum quæstum inceperis, accipienda &

vitanda injuria adolescentium est. Sed nemo dabit: frustrà

pro metum has rationes deputo.

ACT II. Scene II.

Syrus. Sannio.

Sy. **H**old your peace, I my self will goe meet with him, I will make him
glad to take it;
And thus he say he is well dealt withall. What is that, Sannio,
I hear you

Quarrelled with my master I know not what about? Sa. I never saw a quarrel
More unjustly carried then this which was to day betwixt us. I with beat
blows,

5. And he with laying on blows, we are both quite wearie. Sy. Through
own fault. Sa. What

Should I doe? Sy. You should have humored the young-man. San. How
I doe it

Better, who have continually suffered him to beat me? Sy. Come on, do
know what I would say?

To set right by monie when occasion serveth is sometimes the greatest gain. What
you were afraid,

If you had now yielded from your right a little, and had conformed your
to the young-man,

10. You arrant fool of all fools, that monie would not come in with use.

Sa. I do not buy hope with readie monie. Sy. You will never grow rich.

Go your way, you know not how to bring men to your love, SYRUS. Sa. I believe
that were

Better; but I was never so craftie: but rather, whatever I could,
I had rather take it for the present. Sy. Go to, I know your minde:

15. As if you can have twenty pounds at any time, so you fulfill this
humour.

And besides, they say that you are going to Cyprus. Sa. Trueth. Sy. And
have bought

Many things which you are to carrie thence thither, and that a ship is bound
know this,

You are in a doubt what to doe: I hope, when you return thence, for all this
will minde this business.

Sa. I will not stir a foot any whither: I am undone; he hath begun with
this hope. Sy. He is afraid:

20. I have made the fellow he cannot tell what to doe. Sa. O raguerie! mark
He hath come upon me in the very instant. I have bought many women and
things

Which I am to transport hence into Cyprus: except I come thither to the
shall lose very much.

If I omit this now, I shall doe no good in my suit, when I return thence; then
nothing to be had,

The suit is grown cold, now you come at last; why did you suffer it to
was you?

25. That it were better to lose my monie, then to tarry here so long, or up
acute

Then. Sy. Have you now cast up what you think will be coming to you?

ACT. II. Scen. II.

Syrus. Sannio.

T Ace, egomet conveniam ipsum, ut cupidè accipiat jam faxo;

Bene dicat secum actum. Quid isthuc, Sannio, quod te audis?

Nescio quid concertasse cum hero? *San.* Nunquam vidi iniquius
certationem comparatam quàm hæc quæ hodie inter nos fuit. Ego vapu-

lando, ille verberando, usque ambo defessi sumus. *Sy.* Tuâ culpâ. *San.* Quid

Agerem? *Sy.* Adolescenti morem gestum oportuit. *San.* Qui potui

Melius, qui hodie usque os præbui? *Sy.* Age, scis quid loquar?

Pecuniâ in loco negligere maximum interdum est lucrum. Hui, mistuisti,

Si nunc de tuo jure contulisses paululâ, atque adolescenti

10. Elles morigeratus, homo hominum stultissime, nâ non tibi
Isthuc fœneraret. *San.* Ego spem pretio non emo. *Sy.* Nunquam rem facies:
Abi, nescis inescare homines, Sannio. *San.* Credo isthuc melius

Esse; verùm ego nunquam adeo astutus fui, quàm quicquid possem,

Mallẽ auferre potius in præsentia. *Sy.* Age, novi tuum

15. Animum: quasi tam usque tibi sint viginti minz, dum huic obsequere.

Præterea autem te aiunt proficisci *Cyprum*. *San.* Hem. *Sy.* Coemisse

Tunc quæ illuc veheres multa, navem conductam. Hoc scio,

Animus tibi pendet: ubi illinc, spero, redieris, tamen hoc ages.

20. Nusquam pedem: perii hercle; hæc ille spe hoc incepit. *Sy.* Timet:

30. Injeci hoc scrupulum homini. *San.* O scelera! illuc vide in ipso
Aniculo oppressit. Emptæ mulieres complures, & item hinc alia,

Que porto *Cyprum*: nisi ed ad mercatum venio, darum maximum est.

Nunc si hoc omittam, a quam agam ubi illinc rediero; Nihil est,

Reflexerit res, nunc demum venis; cur passus? ubi eras?

35. Ut sit satius perdere, quàm aut hinc nunc manere tam diu, aptum

Persequi. *Sy.* Jamne enumerasti id quod ad te reditum putas?

Sa. Is this a thing fitting for him to doe ? that Alcibiades should offer to doe this ?
to desire

By force to take her from me ? Sy. He begins to quail. I have but this one thing
to say ;

Consider it, if you like it well : divide the whole, rather then come into danger

30. Sannio, whether you shall save or lose all. He will make hard shift to get
pounds

Somewhere or other. Sa. Who is me ! now I poor man come to doubt of the pri-
cipal.

He is ashamed of nothing : he hath made all my teeth loose, besides, all my
is soft

As a fox-ball with his boxes ; and would he defraud me too ? I am going
whither hence.

Sy. Doe as you please ; will you have any thing else ? for I must be gone. Sa. I
indeed, this

35. I pray you, Syrus, however these things have been done, yet, rather than
I will follow suits,

Let me have my own paid me, or at least as much as she cost me. Syrus, I have
you never

Made use of my friendship heretofore ; you shall say I am both mindfull and
thankfull.

Sy. I will doe the best I can : but I see Ctesipho, he is glad for his sweet-
Sa. What is it that I intreat you to doe ? Sy. Stay a little while.

ACT II. Scene III.

Ctesipho. Syrus.

Ct. **O**NE would be glad to receive a courtesie from any man when need is :
But indeed that courtesie onely brings delight, if he doe it to whom
it belongs of right to doe it.

O brother, brother, how should I now commend you ? I know very well I
never speak

Any thing so high, but your desert goeth beyond it : and therefore I think
have this one

3. Especial thing beyond all other men, that no man in the world hath a brother
That is more excellent in the chiefeest feats.

Sy. O Ctesipho. Ct. O Syrus, where is Alcibiades ? Sy. Lo where he is, he
be tarrieth for you

At home. Ct. Oh ! Sy. What is the matter ? Ct. What should it be ? Sy. I
means, Syrus,

I am now alive. Sy. O merry man ! Ct. Who thought all his own concernments
10. Were to be neglected by him in regard of my good. The railing terms, the
slander,

The being in Love, and the offence hath be taken upon himself. S. He can doe
no more.

Ct. But who is that ? the door creaks. S. Tarry, tarry ; he himself cometh for
the ex-

Hocine illo dignum est? hocine incipere *Æschinum*, per oppressionem
 hanc mihi eripere postulet? *Sy.* Labascit. Unum hoc habeo;
 de si satis placet: dividuum face, potius quam veritas in periculum,
Sannio, servésne an perdas totum. Minas decem conradet
 illucunde. *Sa.* Hei mihi! etiam de forte nunc venio in dubium miser.
 det nihil: omnes dentes labefecit mihi; præterea, colaphis
 ber est totum caput; etiam insuper defraudet? nusquam abeo.
Sa. Ut lubet; nunquid vis, quin abeam? *Sa.* Imò hercle hoc
 Quæso, *Syre*, ut ut hæc sunt facta, potius quam lites sequar,
 cum reddatur, saltem quanti empta est. *Syre*, scio te non esse usum
 hac amicitia mea; memorem me dices esse, & gratum.
 Sedulò faciam: sed *Ctesiphonem* video, lætus est de amica.
 Quid quod te oro? *Sy.* Paulisper mane.

ACT. II. Scen. III.

Ctesipho. Syrus.

A B S quisvis homine, cùm est opus, beneficium accipere gaudeas:
 Verùm enimvero id demum juvat, si, quem æquum est facere, is be-
 ne facit.
 frater, frater, quid ego nunc te laudem? satis certè scio, nunquam ita
 magnificè
 Quicquam dicam, id virtus quin superet tua: itaque unam hanc rem
 Me habere præter alios præcipuam arbitror, fratrem hominum
 mihi esse primarum artium magis principem.
O Ctesipho. *Ct.* *O Syre,* *Æschinus* ubi est? *Sy.* Ellum, te expectat
Dani. *Ct.* Hem. *Sy.* Quid est? *Ct.* Quid sit? illius opera, *Syre*,
 Nunc vivo. *Sy.* Festivum caput! *Ct.* Qui omnia sibi pòst putarit esse præ meo
 Commodo. Maledicta, famam, meum amorem, & peccatum in se trans-
 tulit.
 Nihil suprà potest. *Ct.* Sed quisnam? fores crepuit. *Sy.* Mane, mane;
 exiit foras,

ACT II. Scene IV.

Æschinus, Sannio, Ctesipho, Syrus.

Æsch. **W** Here is that rogue? Sa. Doth he seek for me? Dost he bring
 out any thing? I am undone;
 I see nothing. Æsch. O, very well: I am seeking for you.
 What is done, Ctesipho?

All is cock-sure, and therefore leave your sadness. Ct. I indeed do easily
 Let it pass, who have you to be my brother, Æschinus: O mine own brother!
 5. Alas, I am afraid to commend you any more to your face, lest you should think
 I do it

Rather to flatter you, then that I account it a kindness, Æsch. Go to, you fool.
 As though we were not acquainted betwixt our selves, O Ctesipho: but this
 grieves me,

That we had known it almost too late, and that it was come to that pass, that
 all men should desire,

They could not help you. Ct. I was ashamed, Æsch. Alas, that is folly,
 10. Not bashfulness, for such a little small matter to be ready to our own shame
 try. It is unfit to be spoken.

I pray God forbid these things, Ct. I have done amiss, Æsch. What saidst
 thou to us

Now at last? Sy. He is now tame, Æsch. I will go to the market, that I may
 Dispatch this fellow; do you go in to her, Ctesipho. Sa. Syrus, put him
 Sy. Let us go:

For he is hasting into Cyprus, Sa. Not so fast indeed: although I tarry also
 15. Idle here, Sy. It will be paid you, do not fear, San. But speak that he may pay
 me all.

Sy. He will pay you all; do but hold your tongue and follow this way, San.
 I will follow. Ct. Ho,

Ho, Syrus. Sy. Anon, what is the matter? Ct. I pray you heartily dispatch
 that very dishonest

Fellow as soon as may be, lest if he be more provoked,
 This may some way come to my father's ear, and then I shall be undone for ever.

20. Sy. This shall not be, have a good heart; and do you please your self within
 within,

And command that tables be spread for us, and other things be got ready, I will
 presently;

As soon as the business is done, come home with some meat. Ct. Do so, I will
 thee, and seeing

I hath fallen out well, let us have a merry day of this.

Act. II. Scen. IV.

Æschinus. Sannio. Ctesipho. Syrus.

UB I ille sacrilegus? *Sa.* Men' quærit? num quidnam esset?
 occidi;
Nihil video. Æsch. Ehem, optumè; te ipsum quærito. Quid
 sit, *Ctesipho*?
Intuto est omnis res, omitte verò tristitiam tuam. Ct. Ego illam facile verè
 mitto, qui quidem te habeam fratrem, *Æschine*: ð mi germane!
Ah, verè coràm in os te laudare ampliùs, nè id assentandi magis,
quàm quòd habeam gratum, facere existumes. Æsch. Age, inepte;
quasi non noverimus nos inter nos, O Ctesipho: sed hoc mihi dolet,
quod penè serò scisse, & in eum locum rediisse, ut si omnes cuperent tibi,
nil possent auxiliarier. Ct. Pudebat. *Æsch.* Ah, stultitia est isthæc,
non pudor, tam ob parvulam rem penè ex patria: turpe dictu.
Deos quæso, ut isthæc prohibeant. Ct. Peccavi. *Æsch.* Quid ait tandem
 Nobis *Sannio*? *Sy.* Jam mitis est. *Æsch.* Ego ibo ad forum, ut hunc
 Absolvam; tu intrò ad eam, *Ctesipho. Sa.* Syre, insta. *Sy.* Eamus.
Namque hic properat in Cyprum. Sa. Nè tam quidem: quamvis etià manes
 is. Otiosus hic. *Sy.* Reddetur, nè time. *Sa.* Ut & omne reddat.
Sy. Omne reddet; tace modò, ac sequere hâc. *Sa.* Sequar. *Ct.* Heus,
 Heus, *Syre.* *Sy.* Hem, quid est? *Ct.* Obsecro hercle, hominem istum
 Impurissimum quàm primùm absolvitote, nè, si magis irritatus
 sit, aliquâ ad patrem hoc permanet, atque ego tunc perpetuò perierim.
 is. *Syr.* Non fiet, bono animo esto; tu cum illa te intus oblecta interias,
 Et lectulos jube sterni nobis, & parari cætera. Ego jam, transactâ re,
 Convertam me ad domum cum obsonio. *Ct.* Itâ, quæso, quando
 Bene successit, hilarem hunc sumamus diem.

Act III. Scene I.
Sostrata. Canthara.

S. Pray you, nurse, what shall be done now? **C.** Do you ask what shall be done? Well wulfe, I hope. **S.** Now, nurse, hee pangs begin of her first child bearing. **C.** Now you fear, as though you were never by at a woman's labour, or never bare child your self. **S.** Wo is me poor woman! I have no bodie, we are all alone, and Geta is not here. **S.** Nor have I any one to send to the Midwife, nor that may call Aesculapius. **C.** Trulie he will be here by and by; for he never letteth one day pass, But he alwaies cometh. **S.** He is the onely remedie of my miseries. **C.** As the case standeth, It coul not be done better then it is done, mistress; seeing a fault Is committed, which principally pertains to him, such a one as he is, of such a stock, &c. Of such a disposition, born of such a great house. **S.** It is indeed so as you say. I pray God we may have him safe.

Act III. Scene II.
Geta, Sostrata. Canthara.

G. Now the matter is, that if all men should lay their heads together, and seek to remedy this evil, they could not afford any help, Which evil hath befallen both me, and my mistress, and my mistress daughter. Woe is me poor wretch! so many things on a sudden Beset me round about, from which there is no getting out; violence, poverty, Injustice, loneliness, infamie. Is this the fashion of the World? A villanous O wicked kinde! O ungodly fellow! So. Wo is me poor woman! What is the matter that I see Geta so fearfull, and making such haste? **G.** What neither promise, Nor oath, nor any pitty hath restrained, nor pulled back, nor That her delivery was near, whom, poor woman, he had basely disfloured by force. **S.** I do not well understand what he saith. **C.** I pray you, Sostrata, Let us goe nearer him. **G.** Ah, wretch that I am! I am scarce well in my wits, I am so inflamed with anger. There is nothing that I more desire, then to wipe That whole familie, that I may utter this anger upon them all, whilest this grief Is fresh: I should think I had punished them enough, if I were but revenged of them. **S.** First, I would quite kill the old man, that begat that villanie, And then Syrus the setter on; oh, what wares I would be revenged on him! I would hoise him up on high by the middle, and first I would set him with his heels upwards, That he may sprinkle the way with his brains. I would tear out the eyes of the young fellow himself, afterwar. I would break his neck.

Act. III. Scen. I.

Sostrata. Canthara.

O Bsecro, mea nutrix, quid nunc fiet? C. Quid fiet, rogas?
 Rectè ædepol spero, S. Modò dolores, mea tu, occipiunt primulum.
 C. Jam nunc times, quali nunquam adfuëris, nunquam tute pepe-
 reris.
 Miseram me! neminem habeo, solæ sumus, Geta autem hic non adest,
 nec quem ad obstetricem mittam, nec qui accersat *Æschinum*.
 Talis quidem jam hic aderit; nam nunquam unum intermittit diem,
 semper veniat. S. Solus mearum est miseriarum remedium. C. E ro-
 gatus, fieri haud potuit quàm factum est, hera; quando vitium
 natum est, quod ad illum attinet potissimum, talem, tali genere,
 Tali animo, natum ex tanta familia. S. Ità pol est ut dicis.
 nus nobis, Deos quæso, ut fiet.

Act. III. Scen. II.

Geta. Sostrata. Canthara.

Nunc illud est, quod si omnes omnia sua consilia conferant, atque
 Haic malo salutem quærant, auxilii nihil adferant,
 Quod mihi quæque, heræque, filiaque herili est. Væ misero mihi! tot
 res repente
 circumvallant, unde emergi non potest; vis, egestas,
 Injustitia, solitudo, infamia. Hoccine esse seculum? O scelera!
 genera sa-rilega! O hominem impium! S. Me miseram!
 Quamnam est, quod sic video timidum & properantem *Getam*? G. Quem ne-
 que fides,
 neque jusjurandum, neque ulla misericordia repressit, neque reflexit, neque
 potius in tabat propè, cui miseræ indignè vitium per vim obtulerat.
 S. Non intelligo satis quæ loquitur. C. Propius, obsecro,
 accedamus, *Sostrata*. G. Ah, me miserum! vix sum compos animi,
 ardeo iracundiâ. Nihil est quod malim, quàm totam illam familiam
 mihi obviâ, ut iram hanc in eos evoram omnes, dum agritudo est hæc
 accens: satis mihi id habeam supplicii, dum illos ulciscar modò.
 S. Seni primùm animam extinguerem ipsi, qui illud perduxit scelus.
 Tum autem *Syrum* impulsorem; vah, quibus illum ulciscar modis!
 Minimum medium arriperem, & capite primùm in terra statuerem,
 cerebro dispergat viam. Adolescenti ipsi arriperem oculos, post hæc præ-
 cipitem darim.

Ceteros

I would rush upon the rest, I would drive them before me, I would knock them down, I would throw them under my feet : but do I forbear

20. *To acquaint my mistress with this mischief speedily?* S. *Let us call him*

Geta. G. *How now?*

Whosoever you are, let me alone. S. *It is I Sostrata.* G. *Where is she?*

I am seeking for you, I am looking for you, you came very fitly to me,

Mistress. S. *What is the matter? why do you quake?* O. *Who is me?* S. *do you make so much haste,*

My Geta? take breath. G. *Utterly.* S. *What meaneth that misery?* G. *are undone;*

25. *It is past recovery.* S. *I pray you, what is it?* G. *Now.* S. *What Now, Geta?* G. *Æschinus.* S. *What hath he done then?* G. *He is driven from our family.*

S. *Alas, I am undone: wherefore?* G. *He hath begun to love another.* S. *is me poor woman!*

G. *Neither did he it closely; he himself took her away from the bawd openly.* S. *Is this certain enough?* G. *It is certain, I saw it my self with these eyes.* Sostrata

30. S. *Woe is me poor woman! what can you now believe? or whom can I trust?* that our Æschinus,

The life of us all, in whom all our hope and wealth did consist, who swore that he would never live one day without her, who said that he would lay the child on his fathers lap, and so beseech him that he might marry her? G. *Mistress, forbear weeping,*

35. *And rather consult farther what is requisite about this matter, whether I should put it up,*

Or tell it to any body. S. *Whist, whist, man, are you well in your wits? Do you think this is to be told anywhere?* G. *Truly, I do not like it. First, now the matter it self sheweth that his minde is estranged from us. Now if we tell this abroad, I know very well he will deny it:*

40. *Your good name and your daughters life will come in danger. And besides, he confesses it*

Never so much, it is not good to give her him to wife, seeing he is in love with another.

Wherefore it is necessary to conceal it by any means. S. *Alas, I will in no wise do so.* G. *What do you do?* S. *I will tell it.* G. *Alas, Sostrata, consider what you do.*

S. *The matter cannot be in worse case then now it is: first, she hath no reputation;*

45. *And besides, that which was her second dowrie is lost; she cannot beget in marriage*

For a maid: this only remaineth, if he deny it, I have the ring with me for witness

Which he lost. Lastly, seeing I am privie to my self, that I am far from fault,

And that there was neither bive nor any thing betwixt unbecoming her and Geta,

I will try what can be done. G. *What is that?* I come nearer, that you may better tell me. S. *Go you*

50. *As fast as you can, and tell his kinsman Hegio all this matter in order*

non tenerem, agerem, raperem, tundarem, prosternerem : sed cesso

hoc malo heram impertiri properé. S. Revocemus. *Geta.* G. Hém,

quis es, sine me. S. Ego sum *Sostrata.* G. Ubi ea est?

nam quærito, te exspecto, oppidè opportunè te obtulisti mihi

nam, hera. S. Quid est? quid tropidas? G. Hei mihi! S. Quid fe-

mas, mi

animum recipe. G. Prorsus. S. Quid isthuc prorsus ergò est? G. Peri-

um est. S. Obsecro te quid sit. G. Jam. S. Quid

Geta? G. *Æschinus.* S. Quid is ergò? G. Alienus est ab nostra fa-

lia.

am, perii: quare? G. Amare coepit aliam. S. Væ miseræ mihi!

neque id occultè fert: ab lenone ipsus eripuit palàm.

nam? hoc certum? G. Certum; hilce oculis egomet vidi, *Sostrata.*

S. Me miseram! quid jam credas? aut cui credas? nostrumne *Æsch-*

inam,

trium vitam omnium, in quo nostræ spes opesque omnes sitæ erant,

line hac jurabat se unum nunquam victurum diem, qui in sui

odio positurum puerum dicebat patris, à obsecraturum,

liceret hanc si uxorem ducere? G. Hera, lacrymas mitte,

Ac potius quod ad hanc rem opus est potèrò consule; pariamur me,

nam remus cuiquam. S. Au, au, mi homo, sanu'n es?

proferendum hoc tibi videtur esse usquam? G. Mihi quidem non placet.

nam primum, illum assensu animo à nobis esse res ipsa indicat.

ne si hoc, palàm proferemus, ille inficias ibit, sat scio:

Tua fama & gratæ vita in dubium veniet. Tum, si maxumè

reatur, cum amat aliam, non est utile hanc illi dare. Quapropter,

neque pacto celato est opus. S. Ah, minime gentium; non faciam.

Quid agis? S. Proferam. G. Hém, mea *Sostrata*, vide quam rem aga-

Deiore res loco non potest esse quàm in quo nunc sita est: primum ind-

tata est;

Tum præterea, quæ secunda ei dos erat, perit; pro virgine dari nu-

potest: hoc reliquum est, si inficias ibit, testis mecum est annulus

rem ipse amiserat. Postremò, quando ego conscia mihi sum, à me cul-

pam esse hanc procul,

neque pretium, neque rem ullam intercessisse, illà aut me indignam, *Geta,*

periar. G. Quid isthuc? accedo, ut melius dicas. S. Tu, quantum potes,

Abi, atque *Hegioni* cognato hujus rem enarrato omnem ordine?

Nam

For he was an especial friend to our Similus, and respected us very much, indeed

No body else regardeth us. So, Make haste, my Canthara, run, Fetch the mid-wife, that we may not stay of her when need is.

Act III. Scene III.

Demea. Syrus.

D. I Am quite undone, I have heard that my son Ctesipho was with ^{him}

In the taking the wench away. This evil remains to make me wiser, if he can also draw him to lewdness,

Who is for any employment. Where should I seek him?

I think he is drawn away into a stew somewhither. I am sure that my fellow hath persuaded him.

S. But loe, I see Syrus going; I shall know of him where he is; and truly he is one of that crew. If he perceive that I am looking for him, the hang-man Will never tell me: I will not let him see that I desire that.

Sy. We have told the old man erewhile all the matter in order how it is, I never saw one more merry. **D.** O Jupiter! to see the jolly of the man!

He commended

10. His son, he thanked me that had counselled him. **D.** I am ready to be asunder.

Sy. He told the money forthwith; he gave us half a piece besides towards charges:

That was laid out indeed as we would have it. **D.** Ho, you should commend this fellow,

If you would have any thing well looked unto. **Sy.** Ho, Demea, I did not know you.

How goeth all? **D.** How goeth all? I cannot sufficiently wonder at your course of life.

15. **Sy.** Truly it is fond, and, that I may speak in earnest, absurd. Dromo, these other

Fishes: let that great conger play in the water

A little while; it shall be garbaged when I come, I will not have it done before.

D. That is best

Let't pranks should be done! **Sy.** Truly they do not like me, and I offend out;

Stephano, see that these salt-meats be well watered. **D.** O strange!

20. Whether hath he any pleasure to do it, or doth he think it will be for his credit, if he shall undo

My son? Who is my poor man! methinks I now see that day, when He being in want shall run hereence somewhither to be a souldier. **Sy.** O Demea

That is wisdom, not only to see what is present, but also To foresee those things which are to come. **D.** What? is that singing

now at the house? **25.** **Sy.** Look where she is within. **D.** Whoe, will he have her at home? I think so, he is so mad.

in nostro Similo fuit summus, & nos coluit maximè. G. Nam hercle

ne nemo respicit nos. S. Propera tua, mea *Cambara*, curre,
 extricem accerse, ut, cum opus sit, nè in mora nobis fiet.

Act. III. Scen. III.

Demea. Syrus.

D. Isperti, *Ctesiphonem* audiui filium unà assuisse in raptione

Cum Æschino. Id misero restat mihi mali, si illum potest, qui a-

cui est, etiam ad nequitiam eum adducere. Ubi ego illum queram?

abductum in ganeum aliquo. Persuasit ille impurus, sat scio.

et ecce *Syrum* ire video; hinc scibo jam ubi fiet; atque hercle hic
 grege illo est. Si me senserit eum queritare, nunquam dicet
 murex: non ostendam id me velle.

Omnem rem modò seni, quo pacto haberet, enarramus ordine.

hi vidi quicquam latius. *D.* Proh Jupiter, hominis stultitiam! *Sy.* Col-

audavit

filium; mihi, qui dedissem consilium, egit gratias. *D.* Disrumpor.

Argentum adnumeravit illico; dedit præterea in sumptum dimidium

na. Id distributum sanè ex sententia est. *D.* Hem, huic mandes,

quid rectè curatum velis. *S.* Ehem, *Demea*, haud aspexeram

: quid agitur? *D.* Quid agatur? vestram nequeo mirari satis rationem;

Sy. Est hercle inepta, nè dicam dolo, atque absurda. Pisces ceteros

na, *Dromo*: congruum istum maximum in aqua finito ludere

maliper; ubi ego venero exollabitur, prius nolo. *D.* Hæcine

agitia! *Sy.* Mihi quidem non placent, & clamo sape;

amenta hæc, *Stephanio*, fac macerentur pulchre. *D.* Dii vestram fidem!

Uram studiòne id sibi habet, an laudi putat fore, si perdidit

rum? Va misero mihi! videre videor jam diem illum, cum

ne egens profugiet aliquò militatum. *Sy.* O *Demea*,

hæc sapere est, non quod ante pedes modò est videre, sed etiam illa

mutura sunt prospicere. *D.* Quid? isthæc jam penes vos *Psaltria* est?

Sy. Illam intus. *D.* Eho, an domi est habiturus? *Sy.* Credo, ut est de-

mentia.

D. Hæcine

D. That those kind pranks should be done? Sy. The foolish lenity of his father and his naughtie

Gentleness. D. Truly I am ashamed, and it irketh me that he is my brother. Sy. There is too much difference betwixt you,

Demea; and I do not say this because you are here present, there is much.

You, how great soever you are, are all wisdom: he is become otherwise, 30. A mere sot. But would you suffer that son of yours to do these things?

Would I suffer him?

Or would not I have smelt it out full six months before he had attempted thing?

Sy. Do you tell me of your vigilant care? D. Let him now be as he is, let you.

Sy. As a father would have his son to be, so he is. D. What have you seen to day? Sy. Your

Son? (A wall set him packing hence into the country.) I think he is something in the country a good while ago.

35. D. Are you sure he is there? Sy. Who my self went on the way to him? D. Is very well.

I was afraid lest he should have been hankering here. Sy. And very 100. D. And why so?

Sy. He fell in shding his swather at the market for this singing wench.

D. Say you so indeed? Sy. Whoo, he concealed nothing; for by chance money was paying,

The fellow came upon him at unawares: he began to cry out, Eschimus,

40. Is it fit for you to play these mad pranks? for you to commit these unbecoming

Our pedigree? D. O, I weep for joy. Sy. Thou dost not lose

This money, but thy life. D. God bless him, I hope he is like

His ancestors. Sy. Whoo! D. O Syrus, he is full of these documents.

Sy. He had more at home of whom he might learn. D. A great deal of 100 taken in it.

45. I am it nothing, I want him to it: briefly, I bid him look into other lives

As into a looking-glass, and to take to himself example by others. D.

Sy. Well indeed. D. Avoid this.

Sy. Wisely. D. This is for your commendation. Sy. There is the current 100 matter. D. This is for your discreditation.

Sy. Very well. D. And furthermore. Sy. Truly I have no leisure now

To hearken to you; I have gotten fish according to my desire, I must have

50. They be not spoiled: for this is as heinous a deed for us, as for you. D.

Not so do those things you spake an-while; and, as far forth as I am able,

I instruct my fellow-servants after that same manner: This is salt, 100 burn,

This is not well washed; that is well, remember to do so again. I am diligent

All I can, as far as my skill reacheth. Finally, I bid them, Demea,

55. To look into the platens as into a looking-glass, and tell them what is full

To be done. I think these are good things which we do. But what should

Hæcine feri flagitia ? Sy. Inepta lenitas patris, & facilitas.
 Di. Fratri me quidem pudet pigetque. Sy. Nimium inter vos,
 ac non quia ades præfens dico hoc, pernimum
 cret. Tu quantus, quantus, nihil nisi sapientia es : ille fit aliter,
 Somnium. Sinceres verò illum tu tuum facere hæc ? D. Sincere illum ?
 non sex totis mensibus prius olfecissam quàm ille quicquam ceperit ?
 Vigilantiam tuam tu mihi narras ? D. Sic fiet modò, ut nunc, quæso.
 Ut quisque suum vult esse, ita est. D. Quid ? eum vidisti hodie ? Sy.
 Iohanne
 sum (Abigam hinc rus.) Jam dudum aliquid ruri agere arbitror.
 D. Satin' scis ibi esse ? Sy. Qui egomet produxi ? D. Optumè est.
 qui nè hæreret hic. S. Atque iratum admodum. D. Quid autem ?
 Adortus est jurgio fratrem apud forum de psaltria hac.
 Ain' verò ? S. Vah, nihil reticuit ; nam ut numerabatur fortè argentum,
 intervenit homo de improvise : cœpit clamare, *Æschine,*
 Hæcine flagitia facere te ? hæc te admittere indigna
 nere nostro ? D. Oh, lacrymo gaudio. S. Non tu hoc
 argentum perdis, sed vitam tuam. D. Salvus sit ; spero, est similis
 ajorum suorum. S. Hui ! D. Syre, præceptorum plenus est istorum
 S. Domi habuit unde disceret. D. Fit sedulo.
 Nihil prætermitto, consuefacio : denique, inspicere tanquam
 speculum vitas omnium jubeo, atque ex aliis sumere
 exemplum sibi. Hoc facito. S. Rectè sanè. D. Hoc fugito.
 Callidè. D. Hoc laudi est. S. Istæ res est. D. Hoc vitio datur.
 Probissimè. D. Porro autem. S. Non hercle otium est nunc mihi
 auscultandi ; pisces ex sententia nactus sum ; hi mihi nè
 erumpantur cautio est. Nam id nobis tam flagitium est, quàm illa,
 non facere vobis, quæ modo dixi ; & quod quæ,
 servis ad eundem isthuc præcipio modum : Hoc salum est, hoc ad-
 um est,
 lautum est parum ; illud rectè, iterum memento. Sedulo
 Moneo quæ possum pro mea sententia. Postremò, tanquam in speculum,
 patinas, *Demas,* inspicere jubeo, & moneo quid facto

us fiet. Inepta hæc esse nos quæ facinus sentio. Verum, quid facias ?

Ut

As a man is, so you must humour him. Would you have had any thing else, wish you have more wit

Given you. Sy. Are you going hence into the country? D. Straightway, For what should you do here?

60. Where if you give any good commands, no body doth obey you. D. I am going hence,

Seeing he for whose sake I came hither is gone into the country: I care for only, he pertaineth to me. Seeing my brother will have it so, let him look to that other. But who is yond, that I see a good way off? Is not this Hegio One of our kindred? if my sight fail me not, it is he verily. Ha, a man

65. That hath been a friend to us even from our childhood. Good God! we have great scarvittie

Of such Citizens now-a-days; a down-right honest and faithful man.

I know not of any harm that ever he did to the Common-wealth.

How glad am I when I see any remnants of this stock?

Ha, now I joy to live: I will tarry for the man here,

70. That I may salute him, and talk with him.

Act III. Scene IV.

Hegio. Geta. Demea. Pamphila.

H. O Strange! a base unworthy fact! Geta, What is this thou tellest me? G. It is so as I say. Heg. That such ungentlemanly prank

Should be committed by one of that family? O Æschinus,

Truly you have not learned this of your father. D. Surely

3. He hath heard of this singing-wench; that now grieveth him

Being but a stranger; his father makes nothing of it: moe is me!

I wish he were somewhere here-by, and might hear these things.

Heg. Unless they doe what things its fit they should doe, they shall not carry it away thus.

Geta. All our hope doth relie upon you, Hegio.

10. We have you our only friend; you are our defender, you are our father. That old-man, when he died, bequeathed us to you.

If you forsake us, we are undone. Heg. See you say not so?

Neither will I do it, neither do I think I can do it with any shew of honesty.

D. I will go to him. I bid you most heartily good morrow, Hegio.

15. Heg. Oh, you are the man I looked for; good morrow, Demea.

D. But what is the matter? Heg. Your elder son Æschinus,

Whom you gave to your brother to be adopted, hath neither done the part Of an honest man nor a gentleman.

D. What is that? Heg. Did you know Similus a friend of ours,

20. And one much like us? D. What else? Heg. He hath deflowered

His daughter being a maid. D. Ha! Heg. Tarrie, Demea, you have not heard

That which is the worst. D. Is there any thing more yet?

Heg. Yes indeed more: for this is in some way to be born withall:

homo est, ita morem geras. Numquid vis? *D.* Mentem vobis meliorem

Sy. In rus hinc abis? *D.* Recte. *Sy.* Nam quid tu hic agas?

Ubi si quid bene precipias, nemo obtemperet. *D.* Ego vero hinc

eo, quando is quamobrem huc veneram rus abiit: illum curo
nam, ille ad me attinet. Quando ita vult frater, de isthoc
e viderit. Sed quis illic est, procul quem video? Estne hic *Hegio*,
pallis noster? si satis cerno, is hercle est. Vah, homo
amicus nobis jam inde a puero. Dii boni! ne istiusmodi jam

ena nobis civium penuria est; homo antiqua virtute
fide. Haud scio mali quid ortum ex hoc sit publice.
m gaudeo, ubi hujus generis reliquias restare
leo? Vah, vivere etiam nunc lubet. Opperiari hominem
hic, ut salutem, & colloquar.

Act. III. Scen. IV.

Hegio. Geta. Demea. Pamphila.

*P*roh Dii immortales! facinus indignum! *Geta*,
Quid narras? *G.* Sic est. *Heg.* Ex illa familia

in illiberale facinus esse ortum? *O Æschine*,
haud paternum isthuc dedisti. *Dem.* Videlicet
De psalteria hac audivit: id illi nunc dolet
deo; pater is nihili pendet: hei mihi!
nam hic propè adesset alicubi, atque audiret hæc.
Nisi facient quæ illos æquum est, haud sic auferent.

In te spes omnis, *Hegio*, nobis sita est.

Te solum habemus; tu es patronus, tu es pater:
tibi moriens nos commendavit senex.

deseris tu, perimus. *Heg.* Cave dixeris:

que faciam, neque me satis piè posse arbitror.

Adibo. Jubeo salvere *Hegionem* plurimum.

Heg. O, te quærebam ipsum: Salve, *Demea*.

Quid autem? *Heg.* Major filius tuus *Æschinus*,

fratri adoptandum dedisti, neque boni

que liberalis functus officium est viri.

Quid isthuc? *Heg.* Nostrum amicum nōras *Similum*,

Atque æqualem? *D.* Quid ni? *H.* Filiam ejus virginem

navit. *D.* Hem. *H.* Mane, nondum audisti, *Demea*,

est gravissimum. *D.* An quidquam etiam ampliùs?

Atque ampliùs; nam hoc quidem ferendum aliquo modo est:

For the night, love, wine and youth persuaded thereto;

25. It is but a man's frailtie. After he knew it was done, he came himself
Of his own accord to the maid's mother, weeping, entreating, beseeching,
Promising and swearing that he would marrie her, and take her home to him.
It was unknown, it was kept silent, it was believed. The maid

Came to be great with child upon that desolument: this is the tenth month.

30. This honest man, forsooth, hath provided us a singing-wench,
That he may live withall, and forsake her.

D. Do you tell me these things for a certaintie? Heg. The maid's mother
Is ready to witnesse it, the maid her self, the matter it self. This Geta
Besides, as the condition of the servant is, no bad one,

35. Nor slothful, finds them all things, he alone maintaineth
The whole familie: take him aside, tie him neck and heels, enquire the
out of him.

G. Nay, indeed, rack me, if it be not so done, Demea.

Lastly, he will not himself deny it; let me have him face to face.

D. I am ashamed, neither do I know what to do, nor what to answer this man.

40. P. Ah me poor woman! I am riven asunder with pains. Juno Lucina,
Help me, save me, I beseech thee. H. What now, I pray thee; is she crying
loaves a penie?

G. Yes, Hegio. Heg. She craveth your aid, Demea,
That she may obtain that by good will which the law compelleth you to.
I pray God that these things may first be done as it becometh you:

45. But if your minde be otherwise bent, Demea, I will defend her
To the utmost of my power, and him that is deceased.

He was my kinsman; we were brought up together being little ones.

Even since we were children; we have been always together in the wars
And at home; we have endured a great deal of penurie together.

50. Wherefore I will strive, I will do what I can, I will try: lastly,
I will lose my life rather then I will forsake them.

What answer do you give me? D. I will talk with my brother, Hegio.
What advice he shall give me in this matter, that I will follow.

Heg. But, Demea, see you consider this with your self.

55. As you live very easie lives, as you are very potent men,
Rich, fortunate, gallant;

So much the more it becometh you to understand with an even minde

The things that are equal, if you will have your selves be accounted
men.

D. Come back again: all things shall be done which it is fitting should be done.

60. Heg. It becometh you to do it. Geta, lead me the way to Solstrata.

D. These things are not done by my consent: I wish this might be only
The last prank: but that too much libertie

Will certainly come to some great mischief or other.

I will go, I will seek out my brother, that I may ease my stomach of this
upon him.

erualit nox, amor, vinum, adolescentia;
Humanum est. Ubi sit factum, ad matrem virginis
ipsum ultro, lacrymans, orans, obsecrans,
idem dāns, jurans se illam ducturum domum.
notum est, tacitum est, creditum est. Virgo ex eo
impresu grvida facta est: mensis hic decimus est.
Ille bonus vir nobis psaltriam, si Diis placet,
paravit, quicum vivat, illam & deferat.
Pro certon' tu isthac dicis? *H.* Mater virginis
medio est, ipsa virgō, res ipsa. Hic *Geta*
reterea, ut captus est servulorum, non malus
Neque iners, alit illas, solus omnem familiam
tentat: hunc abduce, vinci, quære rem.

Imò hercle extorque, nisi ita factum est, *Demea*.
ultremo, non negabit; coram ipsum cedo.
Puder, neque quid agam, neque quid vult respondeam, scio.
P. Miseram me! differor doloribus, *Juno Lucina*,
propem, serva me, obsecro. *Heg.* Hem, numnam illa, quæso, parturit?

Certè, *Hegio*. *Heg.* Illac fidem vestram implorat, *Demea*,
quod vos jus cogit, id voluntate ut impetret.
Iac primam ut fiant, deos quæso, ut vobis decet:
S. Sin aliter animus vester est, ego, *Demea*,
nummā vi defendam hanc, atque illum mortuum.
Cognatus mihi erat; unā à pueris parvuli
omnes educi; unā semper militia & domi
nimus; pauperratem unā pertulimus gravem.
S. Quapropter nitar, faciam, experiar: denique,
animam relinquā potius quā illos deferam.
Quid mihi respondes? *D.* Fratrem conveniam, *Hegio*.
is quod mihi de hac re dederit consilium, id sequar.
Heg. Sed, *Demea*, hoc tu facito tecum animo cogites.
S. Quā vos facillimè agitis, quā estis maxime
potentes, dites, fortunati, nobiles;
tam maximè vos æquo animo æqua noscere
oportet, si vos vultis perhiberi probos.

D. Redito; fient, quæ fieri æquum est, omnia.
S. *Heg.* Decet te facere. *Geta*, duc me ad *Sostratam*.
D. Non, me indicente, hæc fiunt: utinam hoc sit modus
Defunctum: verū nimia illa licentia
Profecto evadet in aliquod magnum malum.
S. Requiram fratrem, ut in eum hæc evontam.

Act III. Scene V.

Hegio.

Heg. **S** Ostrata, see you have a good heart, and see you chear up that Daughter of yours
 As well as you can. I will go talk with Mitio, if he be at the market. And tell him orderly how the matter standeth.
 If it be that he will doe that which he ought to doe,
 5. Let him doe it : but if his resolution be otherwise about this matter, Let him give me an answer, that I may know as soon as may be what he should doe.

Act IV. Scene I.

Ctesipho. Syrus.

Ct. **D** O you say my father is gone hence into the countrey ? S. Long ago.
 Ct. I pray thee tell me truly.

Sy. He is at his Farm-house. And I believe he is very hard upon some work.

Ct. I wish indeed, so it may be with his safetie, that he may so weary himself, As that he may not be able at all to rise out of his bed for these three days together.

5. S. I wish it may be so, and any thing that he can do more commodious then the Ct. Tea, for

I earnestly desire to spend all this day in merriment, as I have begun : and I utterly dislike

That Countrey-Farm for no reason so much as because it is near-hand, but it were

Farther off, the night would overtake him there before he could return hither. Again. Now when he shall not see me there, he will come running hither again by and by,

10. I am certain. He will ask me where I have been, because I have not seen him to day

All the day long. What should I say ? S. Is no excuse come into your mind ? Ct. No, nothing at all.

S. You are so much the worse. Have you no client, friend, or guest ?

Ct. I have ; what then ? S. Tell him you attended on these. Ct. Which attendance was not given ?

This cannot be done. S. It may. Ct. On the day-time. But if I cannot do it all night,

15. What excuse shall I make, Syrus ? S. Oh, how heartily I could wish to see you at home

To attend our friends also by night. But do you rest your self secure : I know his pulse very well ; when he is as hot as a toast, I know him

Act. III. Scen. V.

Hegio.

B Ono animo fac sis, *Sostrata*, & istam quàm potes

Fac consolere. Ego *Mitionem*, si apud forum est,

veniam, atque ut res gesta est, narrabo ordine.

est facturus ut fiet officium suum,

iat: sin aliter de hac re est ejus sententia,

spondeat mihi, ut quid agam quamprimum sciam.

Act. IV. Scen. I.

Ctesipho. Syrus.

A In patrem hinc abiisse rus? S. Jam dudum. Ct. Dic sodes.

S. Apud villam est. Nunc autem maximè operis aliquid facere

redo. Ct. Utinam quidem, quod cum salute ejus fiat, ità se defatigarit,

elim, ut triduo hoc perpetuo è lecto prorsus nequeat surgere.

S. Ità fiat, & isthoc si quid potis est rectius. Ct. Ità; nam hunc diem

luserè cupio, ut cœpi, perpetuum in lætitia degere: & illud rus

illa alià causà tam malè odi, nisi quia propè est: quòd si abesset

cupiens, priùs nox oppressisset illic quàm huc reverti posset

rum. Nunc ubi me illic non videbit, jam huc recurreret,

S. Sat scio. Rogabit me ubi fuerim, quem ego hodie toto non

idi dic. Quid dicam? S. Nihilne in mentem? Ct. Nunquam quidquam.

Tantè nequior es. Clien, amicus, hospes nemo est vobis?

S. Sunt; quid postea? Sy. Hisce opera ut data sit. Ct. Qua non

Data sit? non potest fieri. Sy. Potest. Ct. Interdum. Sed si hic

S. Pernoclo, causæ quid dicam, Syre? S. Vah, quàm vellem etiam

postu amicis operam mos esset dari. Quin tu otiosus es: ego

illius sensum pulchrè calleo. Cùm fervet maximè, tam placidum

As quiet as a lamb. Ct. How? S. He delighteth to hear you commended; I set you out as a little God to him; I tell him of all your good qualities.

Ct. Mine?

20. S. Yours. The man will weep like a child for joy.

Oh but see yonder for you. Ct. What is the matter? Sy. Here's the man we talk of.

Ct. Is my father here? S. It is just he. Ct. Syrus, what shall we doe? Sy. Go you but in now;

I will look to it. Ct. If he ask you any thing concerning me, say you saw me nowhere. Do you hear?

Sy. Can you command your self to give over your prate?

Act IV. Scene II.

Demia. Ctesiphon. Syrus.

D. Verily I am an unfortunate man. First, I can finde my brother nowhere in all the world. And besides, as I was looking for him, I saw a day-tale man

Coming from my farm: he saith my son is not in the country; and I know not what to doe. Ct. Syrus.

S. What say you? Ct. Is he looking for me? S. Yes. Ct. I am undone. S. But be of good cheer.

5. D. What unfortunate is this, with a mischief? I cannot sufficiently judge. But that I think I am born to this thing, to suffer miseries.

I am the first that perceive our mishaps, I am the first that know all things, And I am the first that carrie the news of them: I am the onely man that is grieved at it, if any thing be done amiss.

S. I cannot but laugh at this man: he saith he is the first that knoweth; and alone is ignorant of all things.

10. D. Now I am come again, and am going to see if my brother by chance be returned. Ct. Syrus.

I pray thee have a care that he rush not himself quite in either. S. What, do you hold your peace?

I will have a care. Ct. Truly I will never to day adventure that thing with you. For I will pen up my self with her in some close room: that is the safest course.

S. Doe it, yet I will set this man packing. D. But loe where that roguish Syrus is.

15. Sy. Truly there is not any bodie can abide here, if things be carried thus. Verily I would fain know how many masters I have: what a misery is this?

D. What is he yelping like a fox? what would he have? what say you, you dog-man? is my brother at home?

S. What do you say honest man to me, with a mischief? verily I am undone. D. What aileth you?

S. Do you ask? Ctesiphon hath quite killed me poor man and that singing word.

20. With buffeting. D. Ha, what story you tell? Sy. Oh, do you see how he has cut my lip?

D. Why so? S. He saith she was bought by my perswasion. D. Did not you

nam ovem reddo. *Ct.* Quo modo? *Sy.* Laudarier te audit
 libenter. Facio te apud illum Deum, virtutes narro. *Ct.* Meas?
Sy. Tuas. Homini cadunt lacrymæ quasi puero præ gaudio.
 tibi autem. *Ct.* Quidnam? *Sy.* Lupus est in fabula.
Sy. Pater adest? *Sy.* Ipsus est. *Ct.* Syre, quid agimus? *Sy.* Fuge modò intrò;
 ego video. *Ch.* Si quid rogabit, nusquam tu me. Audistis?
Sy. Potin' es, ut desinas?

Act. IV. Scen. II.

Demea. Ctesipho. Syrus.

D. Næ ego homo sum infelix. Primùm, fratrem nusquam invenio
 Gentium. Præterea autem, dum illum quæro, à villa mercena-
 rium
 Vidi: is filium negat esse ruri; nec quid agam scio. *Ct.* Syre,
Sy. Quid ais? *Ct.* Men' quærit? *S.* Verum. *Ct.* Perii. *S.* Quia tu animo
 bono es.
S. D. Quid hoc, malum, infelicitatis? nequeo satis discernere,
 Nisi me credo huic esse natum rei, ferendis miseriis.
 Primus sentio mala nostra, primus rescisco omnia,
 Primus porro obnuncio: ægrè solus, si quid sit, fero.
S. Rideo hunc: primum ait se scire; is solus nescit omnia.
D. Nunc redeo, si fortè frater redierit, viso. *Ct.* Syre,
 Obsecro, vide nè ille huc prorsus se irruat. *S.* Etiam taces?
 Ego cavebo. *Ct.* Nunquam hercle ego hodie isthuc committam tibi:
 Nam me in cellam aliquam cum illa concludam: id tutissimum est.
S. Age, tamen ego hunc amovebo. *D.* Sed eccum sceleratum Syrum.
S. Non hercle hic quidem durare quisquam, si sic sit, potest.
 Scire equidem volo quot mihi sint domini: quæ est hæc miseria?
D. Quid ille gannit? quid vult? quid ais, bone vir? est frater domi?
S. Quid, malum, bone vir mihi narras? equidem perii. *D.* Quid tibi est?
S. Rogitas? *Ctesipho* me pugnis miserum & istam psaltriam
 20. Usque occidit. *D.* Hem, quid narras? *S.* Hem, vides ut discidit labrum?
D. Quamobrem? *S.* Me impulsore hanc emptam esse ait. *D.* Non tu sum

You went on the way with him lately into the countrey from hence ? S. Sa I did
but he came afterwards

Like a mad-man, he made no spare of any thing, Should not he have been
shamed to beat

25. An old-man, whom I lately carried in my arms, being but a little boy the big

D. I commend thee, Ctesipho, thou dost follow thy father's steps : go thy way,
I take thee to be a man.

S. Do you commend him ? he will hold his hands hereafter, if he be wise,

D. Valiantlie done. S. Very valiantly, because he hath overcome a poor woman
and me

A poor slave that durst not strike again : Whoo, it was very valiantly done.

30. D. He could not have done better : he thought as I think, that you are the
ring-leader in this matter.

But is my brother within ? S. He is not. D. I muse where I may seek him.

S. I know where he is,

But I will not tell you to day. D. Ha, what say you ? S. So.

D. I will be sure to beat out thy brains now. S. But I know not the name
Of that man ; but I know the place where he is. D. Tell me the place then.

35. S. Do you know the porch by the stambles this way down the street ? D. Why
should I

But know it ? S. Go straight along this street to the upper end : when you
come there,

There is a down-hill towards the lower end ; haste your self this way : afterwards
there is

A chappel on this hand, there is a by-corner hard by. D. What one ? S. There
where

There is also a great wilde fig-tree : do you know it ? D. I know it. S. Go
on this way.

40. D. Indeed that by-corner is no through-gate. S. True indeed, ah :

Do you not perceive that I am a man ? I am mistaken ; come back again to the
porch :

Indeed you will go a great deal nearer this way, and it is not so ill to hit.

Do you know this rich man Cratinus's house ? D. I know it. S. You are gone
past it.

Go on the left hand straight along this street : when you come at Diana's temple,

45. Go on the right hand ; before you come at the gate, at the very great porch,

There is a mil-house, and over against it there is a joyner's shop : there be

D. What doth be there ?

S. He hath put out some tables to be made with holm feet,

Wherean you may drink in the sun-shine. D. Very well indeed : but do I muse
no more haste to go to him ?

S. Get you gone forsooth ; I will set you on work to day, as you deserve, you old
dotard.

50. Aschinius loytereth tediously ; the dinner is spoiled ;

Ctesipho is in love up to the ears ; I will now look to my self,

For I will now go, and take every thing that is the most toothsome,

And tripping off the pots by little and little, I will draw this day to an end.

hinc modò prodūce aiebas? S. Factum: veràm venit pòst

mens, nihil pepercit. Non puduisset verberare hominem

genem, quem ego modò puerum tantillum in manibus gestavi meis?
Laudo, *Ctesipho*, patrillas: abi, virum te judicio.

laudāsne? ille continebit posthac, si sapiet, manus.

Fortiter. S. Perquam, quia miseram mulierem, & me servolum

referire non audebam, vicit: hui, perfortiter.

D. Non potuit melius: idem quod ego sentit, te esse huic rei caput.

estne frater intus? S. Non est. D. Ubi illum quæram, cogito. S. Scio

ubi sit,

hodie nunquam monstrabo. D. Hem, quid ais? S. Itā.

Diminuetur tibi quidem jam cerebrum. S. At nomen nescio

hominis; sed locum novi ubi sit. D. Dic ergò locum.

S. Nōstin' porticum apud macellum hāc deorsum? D. Quid ni

verim? S. Præterito hāc rectā plateā sursum: ubi eò veneris,

nos deorsum versus est; hāc te præcipitato: postea est ad hanc

macellum sacellum, ibi angiportum propter est. D. Quodnam? S. Illic ubi

S. G. iam caprificus magna est: nōstin'? D. Novi. S. Hāc pergito.

D. Id quidem angiportum non est pervium. S. Verum hercle, vah:

nōstin' hominem me esse? Erravi; in porticum rursus redi:

hāc multò propius ibis, & minor est erratio,

Cratini hujus ditis ædes? D. Scio. S. Ubi eas præterieris,

sinistram hāc rectā plateā: ubi ad *Diane* veneris,

Itō ad dextram; prius quàm ad portum venias, apud ipsum lacum

apistrilla, & ex adverso fabrica: ibi est. D. Quid ibi facit?

Lectulos in sole ilignis pedibus faciundos dedit,

potetis vos. D. Bene fanè: sed cello ad eum pergere?

I fanè; ego te exercebo hodie, ut dignus es, silicernium.

Meschinus odiosè cessat; prandium corrumpitur;

Ctesipho autem in amore est totus; ego jam prospiciam mihi.

jam jam adibo, atque unamquodque quod quidem erit bellissimum

carpan, & cyathos sorbillans paulatim, hunc producam diem.

Act IV. Scene III.

Mitio. Hegio.

M. I finde nothing in this matter, Hegio, why I should be so much commended. I doe but my duty, I amend what we have done amiss.

Unless you think me to be one of those men, who think thus That they have an injurie done them, if they have done one themselves which they themselves complain,

5. And cry whore first: because I have not done so, you give me thanks. Heg. Ah no, I never thought you to be otherwise then you are.

But I pray you, Mitio, goe with me to the maids mother, And tell the woman your self those very same things which you told me; That this suspition is for his brother and the singing-wench.

10. **M.** If you think fitting so, or if it be needfull to be done, let me go. You doe well.

For you will both ease her heart, who wasteth away with grief And miserie, and you will discharge the duty of an honest man as you are, if you be minded otherwise,

I my self will tell her what you have told me. **M.** Nay, I will goe. **H.** I will well.

All people with whom the world goeth not very well are more suspitious, know not how;

15. They take all things the rather as affronts done to them; They alwaies think they are neglected for their infirmitie.

Wherefore it is more pacifying for you to excuse your self to her face to see

M. You say well and truly. **H.** Follow me in then this way, **M.** Yes.

Act IV. Scene IV.

Æschinus.

Æsch. I Am vexed in my minde, that this so great a mischief should befall me on a sudden, That I cannot be certain what to doe with my self, nor what counsel to take.

My limbs are enfeebled with fear, my minde is astonished through affright; No counsel at all can stand in my heart.

5. How should I rid my self out of these incumbrances? so great a suspition Hath now lighted upon me, and that not without cause. Sostrata thinketh That I bought this singing-wench for my self: the old woman discovered that For as she by chance was sent hence to the mid-wife, as soon as I saw her, I went presently to her, I ask'd her how Pamphila did, whether she was in labour,

10. Whether she went to call the mid-wife thither. She crieth out, Away, away, **Æschinus;**

You have now deceived me long enough; your promise hath bin perjur'd.

Act. IV. Scen. III.

Mitio. Hegio.

EGO in hac re nihil reperio quamobrem lauder tantopere,
Hegio : Meum officium facio, quod peccatum à nobis est corrigo.
 Nili si me in illo credidisti esse hominum numero, qui ita putant
 feri injuriam, ultrò siquam fecere, ipsi expostulant,

et ultrò accusant : id quia non est à me factum, agis gratias.

Ah, minimè ; nunquam te aliter atque es in animum induxi meum.

quæso ut unà mecum ad matrem virginis eas, *Mitio*,

ne isthæc eadem quæ mihi dixti tute dicas mulieri ;

rationem hanc propter fratrem ejus esse & illam psaltriam.

M. Si ita æquum censes, aut si i à opus est facto, eamus. *H.* Bene facis.

et illi animum jam relevabis, quæ dolore ac miseriam

cedit, & tuo officio rueris functus. Sed si aliter putas,

met narrabo quæ mihi dixti. *M.* Imò ego ibo. *H.* Bene facis.

res, quibus res sunt minùs secundæ, magis sunt, nescio quomodo,

suspiciosi ; ad contumeliam omnia accipiunt magis ;

propter suam impotentiam se semper credunt negligi.

propter te ipsum purgare ipsi coram placabilius est.

Et cerè & verum dicis. *H.* Sequere me ergo hæc intrò. *M.* Maximè.

Act. IV. Scen. IV.

Aschinius.

DEUS, Is crucior animi, hoc cene de improvviso mali mihi objici tantum,

Ut neque quid de me faciam, neque quid agam, certum fiet.

Imbra metu debilia sunt, animus timore obstupuit ;

sed consistere nihil consilii quidquam potest.

Quomodo ex hac me expediam turba ? tanta nunc

suspicio de me incidit, neque ea immerito. *Sofranta* credit

me psaltriam hanc emisisse : id anus mihi indicium fecit.

ut hinc fortè ea ad obstetricem erat missa, ubi vi ti eam,

illico accedo, rogito *Pamphila* quid agat, jam partus adliet,

Eone obstetricem accersat, Illa exclamat, Abi, abi, jam *Aschinea*,

diu dedisti verba nobis, satis adhuc tua nos

Frustra.

Sufficiently frustrated us. Alas, quoth I, what is the matter, I pray you? You may fare well, you may have her that liketh you. I perceived presently, they suspected that:

Yet nevertheless I with-held my self, lest I should utter any thing concerning brother to that blab,

13. And it come all abroad. Now what should I doe? should I say she is brother's? which is not needfull

To be uttered. Well, I let it pass, it may come to pass, that it may not come any way.

This is the very thing I fear, lest they believe it, there are so many likelihoods concurr.

I my self took her away by force; I my self paid the monie; she is brought home to me: moreover I confesse these things were done through my default, I told not this thing

20. To my father how it was done. I should have intreated him that I might marry her.

Hilberto I have been negligent: now, Æschinus, henceforth bestir thy self. Now this is to be done first and foremost; I will go to them, to clear my self, will come to the door.

I am undone, I alwaies tremble every bone of me, when I begin to knock at the door, poor man that I am.

Ho ho, it is I Æschinus, some of you open the door quickly.

25. One cometh forth, I know not who, I will step aside hither.

ACT IV. Scene V.

Mitio. Æschinus.

M. **S**Ostrata, doe as you said. I will go talk with Æschinus, That he may know how these things are carried. But who knock' at the door?

Æsch. Truly it is my father, I am undone. M. Æschinus. Æ. What business hath he here?

M. Did you knock at this door? He saith never a word. Why do I not play him a little while?

5. It is best to do so, because he would never believe me this. Do you make me no answer? Æsch. Truly. I did not knock at this door that I know of.

M. Say you so? for I wondered what business you had here.

He blusheth; all is well. Æsch. I pray you tell me, father,

What business had you here? M. I had no business truly.

10. A friend of mine brought me erewhile from the market,

To be a days-man for him here. Æsch. What? M. I will tell you.

There are certain poor women dwell here,

I suppose, and I am sure you do not know them;

For it is not long since they sitted hither. Æsch. What more then?

15. M. There is a maid with her mother. Æsch. Go on. M. This maid is father's

This friend of mine is the next a-kin to her,

strata est fides. Hem, quid isthuc, obsecro, inquam, est?
 has, habebas illam quæ placet. Sensi illico id illas suspicari:
 me reprehendi tamen, nè quid de fratre garrulæ illi faverem,
 Ac fieret palàm. Nunc quid faciam? dicam fratris esse hanc? quod minimè
 opus esserri. Age, mitto, fieri potis est, uti ne quæ exeat.
 Cum id metuo, nè credant, tot concurrunt verisimilia.
 rapti; ipse egomet solvi argentum; ad me abducta est
 munus: hæc adeò meâ culpâ fateor fieri, non me hanc rem patri
 Ut erat gesta indicasse. Exorâssem ut eam ducerem.
 statum usque adhuc est: nunc porrò, *Æschine*, expergiscere.
 hoc est primum; ad illas ibo, ut purgem me, accedam ad fores.
 mihi, horresco semper, ubi pulsare hæc occipio fores, miser.
 heus, *Æschinus* ego sum, aperite aliquis actutàm ostium.
 Prodit nescio quis, concedam huc.

ACT. IV. Scen. V.

Mitio. *Æschinus*.

Tà ut dixisti, *Sofrata*, facito. Ego *Æschinum* conveniam,
 Ut quomodo acta hæc sunt sciat. Sed quis ostium hoc pulsavit?
Æsch. Pater hercle est, perii. *M. Æschine.* *Æsch.* Quid huic hîc negotii?
M. Tunc has pepulisti fores? Tacet. Cur non ludo hunc aliquantisper?
 Melius est, quandoquidem hoc mihi ipse nunquam voluit credere.
 Nihil mihi respondes? *Æsch.* Non equidem istas, quod sciam.
M. Ità? nam mirabar quid hîc negotii esset tibi.
 Erubuit; salva res est. *Æsch.* Dic sodes, pater,
 Tibi verò quid istic rei est? *M.* Nihil mihi quidem.
 Amicus me à foro abduxit modò
 Hæc advocatum sibi. *Æsch.* Quid? *M.* Ego dicam tibi.
 Habitant hîc quædam mulieres pauperculæ,
 Ut opinor, has non nolle te, & certè scio;
 Neque enim diu huc commigrârunt. *Æsch.* Quid tum postea?
M. Virgo est eum matre. *Æsch.* Perge. *M.* Hæc virgo orba est patris.
 Hic meus amicus illi genere est proximus.

The Laws constrain him to marry her. *Æsc.* I am undone. *M.* What is the matter?

Æsch. Nothing; well, go on. *M.* He is come to carry her away with him: For he dwelleth at Miletum. *Æsc.* Ah, to have the maid away with him!

20. *M.* Yes. *Æsc.* As far as Miletum, I pray you? *M.* Yes. *Æsch.* I am at the heart.

What say the women? *M.* What do you think they say? for they can say nothing.

The mother feigned that there is a childe born by another man, I cannot tell who, for she doth not name him;

And that he is the first, and therefore that she ought not to be given to this.

25. *Æsch.* Ho, whether did not those things afterwards seem just to you?

M. No. *Æsc.* I beseech you, no? father, shall he have her away hence?

M. Why should he not have her away? *Æsc.* It is harshly done of you, And unmercifully; and if it be lawful for me, father,

To speak more plainly, ungentlemanly.

30. *M.* Why so? *Æsc.* Ask you me? what heart at length do you think

Will that poor man have that kept her company before,

(Who, forlorn man, I know not well whether he love her dearly now or no),

When being by he shall see her taken from him by force before his face,

As to be had away out of his sight? O father, it is an unworthy action.

35. *M.* What reason have you to say that? who betrothed her? who gave her

To whom? when was she married? who is the principal contriver of these

things? Why hath he married another man's Sweet-heart? *Æsch.* Ought such a

maid To sit at home, waiting till her kinsman should come From thence hither? These things, father,

40. It was fitting you should have alledged, and defended that matter.

M. You Cox-comb, should I plead against him

For whom I came to be an Advocate? But, *Æschinus*, what are these things

Concerning us? or what have we to do with them? let us go hence. What is the matter?

Why do you weep? *Æsch.* Father, I beseech you hear me. *M.* *Æschinus*,

45. I have heard all things, and know every thing: for I love you: wherefore what things you do

Are a greater care to me. *Æsch.* I wish you may love me as one that desires your love,

Whilst you live, father, as it heartily grieveth me that I should have taken This fault upon me; and I am ashamed of my self for your sake.

M. I believe it indeed, for I know your good nature:

50. But I fear you are too negligently careless in your business.

In what city, I pray you, do you think you live?

You have deflowered a maid which it was not lawful for you to touch,

Now that is a very great offence, yet of humane frailtie.

Others and good men have done so oftentimes. But since this thing fall out, tell me,

55. Have you looked about? or have you had any foresight to your self, What might be done, what way it might be done? If you your self were ashamed to tell me,

Leges cogunt nubere hanc. *Æsc.* Peril. *M.* Quid est?

Æsch. Nihil; rectè, perge. *M.* Is venit, ut secum avehat:

in habitat *Miletis*. *Æsch.* Hem, virginem ut secum avehat?

M. Sic est. *Æsch.* *Miletum* usque, obsecro? *M.* Ità. *Æsch.* Animo malè est.

Id ipsa aiunt? *M.* Quid istas censes? nihil enim.

mentis mater est esse ex alio viro,
scio quo, puerum natum, neque eum nominat;
orem esse illum, non oportere huic dari.

Æsch. Eho, nonne hæc iusta tibi videntur postea?

Non. *Æsch.* Obsecro, non? an illam hinc abducat, pater?

Quidni illam abducat? *Æsch.* Factum à vobis duriter,

miseri corditerque; atque etiam, si est, pater,

cedendum magis apertè, illiberaliter.

M. Quamobrem? *Æsch.* Rogas me? quid illi tandem creditis

re animi misero qui cum illa consuevit prius,

qui, infelix, haud scio an illam miserè nunc amat,)

hanc sibi videbit præsens præsentem eripi.

ducere ab oculis? Facinus indignum, pater.

M. Quà ratione isthuc? quis despondit? quis dedit?

quando nupsit? autor his rebus quis est?

duxit alienam? *Æsch.* An sedere oportuit

mi virginem tam grandem, dum cognatus huc

hinc veniret expectantem? Hæc, mi pater,

Te dicere æquum fuit, & id defendere.

M. Ridiculum! adversumne illum causam dicerem

qui veneram advocatus? Sed quid ista, *Æschine,*

patra? aut quid nobis cum illis? abeamus. Quid est?

Id lacrymas? *Æsch.* Pater, obsecro, ausculta. *M.* *Æschine,*

Audiavi omnia, & scio: nam te amo: quò magis

quæ agis curæ sunt mihi. *Æsch.* Ità velim me promerentem ames,

ut cum vivas, mi pater, ut me hoc delictum admisisse

me id mihi vehementer dolet; & me tui pudet.

M. Credo, hercle, nam ingenium novi tuum

Liberalè: sed vereor nè indiligens nimium sis.

Quæ civitate tandem te arbitrare vivere?

Virginem vitiasti quam te jus non fuerat tangere.

Id peccatum primum magnum, at humanum tamen.

Idem item alii sæpe boni. At postquam id evenit, cedo,

Nunquid circumspexisti? aut nunquid tute prospexti tibi,

quid fieret, quæ fieret? Si te ipsum mihi puduit dicere,

Which way should I know? whilst you are at a stand about these things, the months are gone about.

You have betrayed your self, and her poor woman, and your son, as far as your power.

What? did you think that God would do this for you whilst you were asleep?
60. *And that she should be brought home into your chamber without any pain of yours?*

I would not have you be careless of other things after the same manner.
Have a good heart, you shall marry her. Æsch. Ha. M. *Have a good heart I say.*

Æsch. *Father, I pray you, do you now beset me?* M. *I beset you? Wherefore?*

Æsch. *I know not; because I so greatly covet this to be true, I am therefore more afraid.*

65. *Go your way home, and pray to God, that you may go fetch your wife: your way.*

Æsch. *What? shall I now marry a wife?* M. Now. Æsch. *Just now?* M. *Now, as fast as you can.*

Æsch. *I wish I were dead, father, if I do not now love you more than myself of mine own.*

M. *What? better than her?* Æsch. *As well.* M. *Very kindly.* Æsch. *Where is*

That Milesian? M. *He is gone, he is dead, he hath taken ship. But why do you linger?*

70. Æsch. *Father, go you rather, and pray to God, for I am sure he will rather grant your request, because you are the virtuous man far away.*

M. *I will go in, that such things as are needful may be got ready: do you attend to me,*

If you be wise. Æsch. *What business is this? is this to be a father? Or is this to be a son? If he were my brother or fellow-companion, he could be*

75. *Humour me more? Is not he worthy to be beloved? is not he worthy to be hugg'd in ones bosom? Therefore hath he laid on me a great care By his kindnesse towards me, lest peradventure I should do any thing Unawares which he would not have me to do.* Now I know it, I will take heed.

But do I make no haste To get in, lest I be a cause of delay to my own marriage?

Act IV. Scene VI.

Demea.

D. *I Am wearie with walking up and down. I wish great Jupiter would bring on thee*

Some mischief with that thy shewing me the way, Syrus.

I have gone creeping quite over all the town, to the gate, to the pool; Whether not? neither was there any Carpenter's shop there, nor did any

resciscerem? Hæc dum dubitas, menses abire decem.

Didisti te, & illam miseram, & natum, quod quidem in te fuit.

credebas dormienti hæc tibi confecturos Deos?

Et illam sine tua opera in cubiculum iri deductum domum?

Compterarum rerum te socordem eodem modo.

animo es, duces uxorem hanc. *Æsch.* Hem. *M.* Bono animo es, inquam.

Æsch. Pater, obsecro, num ludis tu nunc me? *M.* Ego te? quamobrem?

Æsch. Nescio; quia tam miserè hoc esse cupio verum, ideo vereor magis,

M. Abi domum, ac Deos comprecare, uxorem accersas; abi.

Æsch. Quid? jamne uxorem ducam? *M.* Jam. *Æsch.* Jam? *M.* Jam, quantum potest.

Æsch. Dii me, pater, omnes oderint, ni magis te quam oculos nunc ego amo.

Quid? quam illam? *Æsch.* Equè. *M.* Perbenignè. *Æsch.* Quid? ille tibi est

Abiit, periit, navem ascendit. Sed cur cessas?

Æsch. Abi, pater, tu potiùs Deos comprecare; nam tibi eos certò scio, vir melior multò es quam ego, obtemperaturos magis.

Ego eo intrò, ut quæ opus sunt parentur; tu fac ut dixi,

scis. *Æsch.* Quid hoc negotii? hoc est patrem esse?

Hoc est filium esse? si frater aut sodalis esset, qui magis

Morem gereret? hic non amandus? hiccine non amandus in sinu est? Hem, itaque adeò magnam mihi

exit suâ commoditate curam, ne fortè imprudens iram quod nolit: sciens cavebo. Sed cello ire

ut, nè mœra meis nuptiis egomet siem?

ACT. IV. Scen. VI.

Demea.

Defessus sum ambulando: ut, Syre, te cum tua

Monstratione magnus perdat *Jupiter.*

peripravi usque omne oppidum, ad portum, ad lacum, non? nec fabrica illic ulla erat, nec fratrem homo

Q

S. VI.

5. That he saw my brother. Now I am resolved to sit waiting
At his house till he come home again.

Act IV. Scene VII.

Mitio. Demea.

M. I Will go, and tell them there is no delay in us.

D. But lo where he is. I have been looking for you a great while
Mitio.

M. What is the matter? D. I bring you other great lewd pranks
Of that honest young man. M. But loe. D. New pranks

5. Worthy of death. M. Enough, now. D. Alas, you know not what a man
is. M. I do know.

D. Ah you fool, you dream that I speak of the singing-wench.
This offence is done against a maid that is a Citizen. M. I know it.

D. Ho, do you know it, and suffer it? M. What should I do but suffer it
D. Tell me,

Do not you cry out? are you not out of your wits? M. No, I had rather you
were.

10. D. There is a child born. M. God bless him, and send him good luck. D. The
maid hath nothing.

M. I heard as much. D. And must he marry one without a portion? M. Yes.

D. What will now become of it? M. That forsooth which the matter affords.
The maid shall be brought over from thence hither. D. O Jupiter!
Must it be done on that fashion? M. What should I do else?

15. D. Ask you what you should do? if that do not grieve you in very deed,
Certainly it is a wise man's part to make as though it did. M. But I have
ready

Betrothed the maid to him, the matter is concluded, the marriage is made,
I have taken away all fear: these things are rather belonging to a man. D. Ho

Doth this doing please you, Mitio? M. No, if I could tell him

20. To alter it: now that I cannot, I take it patiently.

Man's life is so as when you play at tables;

If that fall not which is most needful to be cast,

You must amend that by skill which fell out by chance.

D. You an amender? forsooth twenty pounds are lost by your skill

25. For this singing-wench, who is to be packt away somewhere,

As soon as may be, if not for a piece of money, yet for nothing.

M. Neither is she to be sold, nor indeed doth he desire to sell her.

D. What will you do then? M. She shall be at my house. D. O strange!

A whore and a good-wife of the house under one roof?

30. M. Why not? D. Do you think you are well in your wits? M. Truly
I think so.

D. I fear, as far as I understand your follie,

I think you will do this, that you may have one to sing with you.

M. Why not? D. And the new-married woman shall learn these same things

M. Yes forsooth.

D. And

Vidisse se aiebat quisquam. Nunc verò domi
errum obsidere se usque donec redierit.

Act. IV. Scen. VII.

Mitio. Demea.

Bo, il'is dicam nullam esse in nobis moram.

D. Sed eccum ipsum. Te jam dudum quaro, *Mitio*.

*Q*uidnam? *D.* Fero alia flagitia ad te ingentia

mi illius adolescentis. *M.* Ecce autem. *D.* Nova,

Capitalia. *M.* Ohe, jam. *D.* Ah, nescis qui vir fiet. *M.* Scio.

*A*h stulte, tu de psaltria me somnias

agere. Hoc peccatum in virginem est civem. *M.* Scio.

*E*ho, scis & patere? *M.* Quidni patiar? *D.* Dic mihi,

Non clamas? non insanis? *M.* Non, malim te quidem.

D. Puer natus est. *M.* Dii bene vertant. *D.* Virginem nihil habet.

M. Audiui. *D.* Et ducenda indotata est? *M.* Scilicet.

*Q*uid nunc futurum est? *M.* Id enim quod res ipsa fert.

Illuc huc transferetur virgo. *D.* O *Jupiter*!

Uthocine pacto oportet? *M.* Quid faciam amplius?

D. Quid facias, rogitas? si non ipsa re tibi isthuc dolet,

simulare certè est hominis. *M.* Quin jam virginem

despondi, res composita est, sunt nuptiæ,

despisi metum omnem: hæc magis sunt hominis. *D.* Ceterum,

placet tibi factum, *Mitio*? *M.* Non, si queam

eo. Ma:are: nunc cum non queo, æquo animo fero.

Ha vita est hominum, quasi cum ludas telluris;

si illud quod maxime opus est jactu non cadit,

illud quod cecidit fortè, id arte ut corrigas.

D. Corrector! nempe tuâ arte viginti minæ

pro psaltria periere, quæ quantum potest

aliquid abjicienda est, si non pretio, gratis.

M. Neque est, neque illam sanè studet vendere.

D. Quid igitur facies? *M.* Domi erit. *D.* Proh Deam fidem!

M. Metrix & materfamilias una in domo?

D. Cur non? *D.* Sanum te credis esse? *M.* Equidem arbitror.

D. Ità me Dii ament, ut video tuam ego ineptiam,

quidum credo, ut habeas quicum cantites.

M. Cur non? *D.* Et nova nupta eadem hæc discet? *M.* Scilicet.

D. And you shall dance among them leading the ring. M. Very well.
 35. And, if need be, you shall dance with us too. D. Woe is me!
 Are you not ashamed of these things? M. But now, Demea, forbear
 That peevishness of yours, and make your self blithe and buxome
 At your son's marriage, as it is fitting.
 I will go talk with these, and come hither again afterwards. D. O Jupiter!
 40. Is this a life fit to be led? are these manners to be used? is this madness
 shown?
 A wife shall come without a portion; a singing-wench is within-door;
 A costly house is to be maintained; a young man is undone by riot;
 An old man is turned dotard. Salus her self, if she should desire it,
 Cannot at all be able to preserve this family from ruine.

Act V. Scene I.

Syrus. Demea.

S. Truly, little Syrus, you have lookt to your self nicely,
 And performed your office daintily.
 Go thy way: but after I am stufft full of all things within,
 It is my pleasure to walk out abroad hither. D. See and observe
 5. That example of the good order they keep. S. But behold here is
 Our old master. What is done? why are you sad? D. Oh you rogue!
 S. So, good-man wise-cker, are you now wasting your words here?
 D. If you were my servant. S. Truly, Demea, you would have been a
 man,
 And you would have bettered your estate. D. I would have made thee to be
 10. An example to all others. Sy. Why so? what have I done? D. Dost thou
 ask?
 In the very bustle, and in a very great offence,
 Which is scarcely ended well enough, you have been tippling, you rogue,
 As it were in a matter well done. S. Truly, I wish I had not come forth.

Act V. Scene II.

Dromo. Syrus. Demea.

Dro. HO, Syrus, Ctesipho intreats you to come back again. S. Go your
 way.
 D. Why doth this fellow mention Ctesipho? S. Nothing. D. How
 you hang-man,
 Is Ctesipho within? S. He is not. D. Why doth this fellow name him?
 5. There is another certain little parasite.
 5. Do you know him? D. I will know by and by. S. What do you? what
 do you? D. Let me alone.
 S. Do not, I say. D. Will you not hold off your hands, you whipt rogue?

Tu inter eas restim ductans saltabis. *M. Probè.*
 Et tu nobiscum unà, si opus sit. *D. Mei mihi!*
 An te hæc pudent? *M. Jam verò omitte, Demea,*
nam isthanc iracundiam, atque ità, uti decet,
illarem ac lubentem fac te in nati nuptiis.
 Igo hos conveniam, post huc redeo. *D. O Juppiter!*
 Hancine vitam? hoscine mores? hanc dementiam?

Propter sine dote veniet: intus psaltria est:
 sumptuosa: adolescens luxu perditus:
 pater delirans. Ipsa, si cupiat, *Salus*
 servare prorsus non potest hanc familiam.

Act. V. Scen. I.

Syrus. Demea.

E Depol, *Syrisce*, te curasti molliter,
 Lautèque munus administrasti tuum.
 Abi: sed postquam intus sum omnium rerum satur,
 prodeambulare huc libitum est. *D. Illud sis vide*
Exemplum disciplinæ. S. Ecce autem hic adest
pater noster. Quid sit? quid tu es tristis? D. Oh scelus!
Ohe, jam tu verba fundis hic, sapientia?
D. Tu si meus esses. S. Dis quidem esses, Demea,
actam rem constabilisses. D. Exemplum omnibus
Curarem ut esses. Sy. Quamobrem? quid feci? D. Rogas?
In ipsa turba, atque in peccato maximo,
Quod vix sedatum satis est, potasti, scelus,
Quasi re bene gesta. S. Sanè, nollem nunc exitum,

Act. V. Scen. II.

Dromo. Syrus. Demea.

H Eus, *Syre*, rogat te *Ctesiphon* ut redeas. *S. Abi.*
D. Quid Ctesiphonem hic narrat? S. Nihil. D. Eho, carnifex,
Est Ctesiphon intus? S. Non est. D. Cur hic nominat?
Est alius quidam parasitaster parvulus.
Nostin? D. Jam scibo. S. Quid agis? quò abis? D. Mitte me.
Noli, inquam. D. Non manum abstinens, mastigia?

Or had you rather have your brains dash'd out? S. He is gone.

Truly I think him no fit fellow-reveler,

Especially for Ctesipho. What should I do now?

10. But whilst these bustles are over, I will go somewhither
Into a corner, and sleep out this wine. I will do so.

Act V. Scene III.

Mitio. Demea.

M. **W**E have made things readie, so as you said, Sostrata,
When you please. Who is that that knockt so hard at my door?
D. Who is me! what should I do? what should I cry out on, or com-
plain?

O heaven! O earth! O Neptune's seas! M. See thee yonder,
5. He hath known all the matter; he now crieth out on it, without doubt.
He is disposed to brabble, I must help. D. Loe here he is,
The common undoer of his children.

M. At the length repress your anger, and come again to your self.

D. I have repressed it, I am come again to my self, I forbear all ill language.

10. Let us consider of the matter: This was a bargain betwixt us,
Moreover it was of your own making, that you should not look after my son,
Nor I after your's: answer me this. M. It was so, I do not deny it.

D. Why is he tippling at your house? why do you entertain my son?

Why do you buy him a sweet-keart, Mitio? is it not fit that I should have

15. The same right to meddle with you, that you have to meddle with me?
Seeing I do not look to your son, do not you look to mine.

M. You do not say right. D. No? M. For indeed this is an old saying,
That all things are common amongst friends.

D. Wittily said: this proverb is but now sprung up at last.

20. M. Hearken a word or two, except it be troublesome, Demea.

First and formost, if this vex you, what charges your sons

Are at, I pray you consider with your self these things.

You brought up them two according to your estate,

Because you thought your means would be sufficient for them both:

25. And then you believed, forsooth, that I would marry.

Keep on that same old wont;

Save, seek, spare, see you leave them as much.

As possible may be, do you get that credit to your self;

Let them make use of my means, which have happened beyond your hope:

30. The main stock shall not be lessened; what shall be added hence over and above,

Account that for advantage. If you would, Demea,

Rightly consider all these things in your minde,

You would rid both me and your self, and them also, of trouble.

D. I forbear the estate, I speak of their haum. M. Tarry;

35. I know that, I was going to speak of it. There are, Demea,

Many signs in a man, by which a guess may be easily made,

That you may oft-times say, when two do the same thing,

tibi mavis cerebrum dispergi hic? S. Abiit.
 Lepol commessatorem haud sanè commodum,
 inserim Ctesiphoni. Quid ego nunc agam,
 Nisi dum hæc silescunt turbæ, interea in angulum
 liquè abeam, atque edormiscam hoc vini? Sic agam.

Act. V. Scen. III.

Mitio. Demea.

P Arata à nobis sunt, ità ut dixti, Sostrata,
 Ubi vis. Quisnam à me pepulit tam graviter fores?
 D. Hei mihi! quid faciam? quid clamem, aut querar?

O celum! O terra! O maria Neptuni! M. Hem tibi,
 Rescivit omnem rem; id nunc clamat, scilicet.
 Paratæ lites, succurrendum est. D. Eccum adest,
 Communis corruptela suorum liberam.
 M. Tandem reprime iracundiam, atque ad te redi.
 D. Repressi, redii, mitto maledicta omnia.
 M. Rem ipsam putemus: dictum inter nos hoc fuit.
 Ex te adeò ortum est, nè tu curares meum,
 Nève ego tuum: responde. M. Factum est, non nego.
 D. Cur nunc apud te potat? cur recipis meum?
 Cur emis amicam, Mitio? num quid minùs
 M. Mihi idem jus æquum est esse, quod mecum est tibi?
 Quando ego tuum non curo, nè cura meum.
 M. Non æquum dicis. D. Non? M. Nam vetus verbum hoc quidem est,
 Communia esse amicorum inter se omnia.
 D. Facetè; nunc demum isthæc nata oratio est.
 M. Ausculta paucis, nisi molestum est, Demea.
 Principio, si id te morder, sumptum filii
 Quem faciunt, quæso, facito hæc tecum cogites.
 Tu illos duos pro re tollebas tua,
 Quod satis putabas tua ambobus fore;
 Et me tum uxorem credidisti scilicet ducturam.
 Eandem illam rationem antiquam obtine;
 Conserva, quære, parce, fac quàm plurimum
 Illis relinquo, gloriam tu isthanc tibi obtine;
 Mæa, quæ præter spem evenere, utantur, sine:
 D. De summa nihil deciderit; quod hinc accesserit,
 Id de lucro putato esse. Omnia hæc si voles
 In animo verè cogitare, Demea,
 Et mihi & tibi & illis dempseris molestiam.
 D. Mitto rem: consuetudinem ipsorum. M. Mane;
 Scio, isthuc ibam. Multa in homine, Demea,
 Signa insunt, ex quibus conjectura facile fit,
 Duo cum idem faciunt, sæpe ut possis dicere,

A D E L P H I.

This man may doe this thing without controulment, that man may not ; Not because the thing is unlike, but the partie that doth it,
 40. *Which signs I see to be in them, that I am confident it will be As we would have it. I see they are witty, and understand, and stand in my When need serueith, they love one another : one may know their gentle-manners Nature and disposition ; you may reclaim them any day When you will. Yet nevertheless you may be afraid lest they should be*
 45. *A little too careless of an estate. O my Demea, We grow more skilfull in all other matters through age : This onely one fault old age bringeth upon men, We are all more diligent about an estate then needeth : Which age will sufficiently whet them on to.*
 50. *D. Mitio, let not those good reasons of yours, And that your favourable minde too much undoe us now. M. Hold your tongue. It shall not be done, let those things pass ; be advised by me to day : Look blithe on it. D. Verily, so the time requireth, I must doe it ; but I will be gone hence with my son into the countrie*
 55. *By peep of day. M. Nay, I think you may go in the night. Do but onely shew your self merry to day. D. And I will also hurrie That singing-wench hence with me thither. M. You shall do a mighty matter. By this means you shall be sure to tie your son there. Onely look to it, that you keep her. D. I will see to that :*
 60. *And for her, I will make her that she shall be full of isles, smoak, & mill-dust, With drying corn and grinding it : besides these things, I will cause her to gather stubble at the very noon-time of the day : I will make her as dry and black as a coal is. M. I like this well. Now you seem to me to have some wit in you. D. And, indeed, I will constrain my son*
 65. *Then, although he be very loth, that he shall lie with her. M. This is to play the wise man indeed. D. Do you fear me ? you are happy that are of that minde, I perceive. M. Ah, do you go on ? D. Now you give over. M. Go your way in then, and in what thing it is requisite, In that thing let us spend this day merrily.*

Act V. Scene III.

Demea.

D. *N*Ever was there any man so well advised with himself how to live, But things, age, and prattice may alwaies afford him some new thing, May teach him somewhat: so that you do not know those things which you think you do know ; And after you have made trial, you reject those things which you made choice of.
 5. *Which thing is now befallen me : for I let go the stritt course of life which I have lived continually hitherto, The race of my life being now almost run out. Wherefore have I done it ? I have found in very deed*

licet impunè facere huic, illi non licet;
 quod dissimilis res sit, sed quòd is qui facit.
 Quæ ego in illis esse video, ut confidam fore
 ut volumus. Video eos sapere, intelligere, in loco
 veri, inter se amare: scire est liberum
 animi atque animum; quovis illos tu die
 facias. At enim metuas nè ab re sint tamen
 Omissiores paulò. O noster Demea;
 omnia alia ætate sapimus rectius:
 unum hoc vitium senectus affert hominibus,
 sentiores sumus ad rem omnes quàm sat est:
 et ætas illos sat acuet. D. Nè nimium
 Bonæ tuæ istæ nos rationes, Mitio,
 animus iste animus æquus subvortat. M. Tace,
 non fiet, mitte isthæc; da te hodie mihi:
 porge frontem. D. Scilicet, ita tempus fert,
 secundum est; cæterum rus cum filio
 Cum prima luce ibo hinc. M. Imò, de nocte censeo,
 hodie modò hilarem te fac. D. Et istam psaltriam
 mihi illuc mecum hinc abstraham. M. Pugnaveris.
 In pacto proriū illic alligāris filium.
 Imò facito, ut illam serves. D. Ego isthoc video:
 Atque illi, favillæ plena, fumi, ac pollinis,
 loquendo sit, faxo, & molendo: præter hæc,
 Meridie ipso faciam ut stipulam colligat:
 Jam excoctam reddam atque atram quàm carbo est. M. Placet,
 nunc mihi videri s sapere. D. Atque equidem filium
 Tu, etiam si nolit, cogam ut cum illa unà cubet.
 M. Hoc est sapere. D. Derides? fortunatus, qui isthoc animo fies,
 ego sentio. M. Ah, pergisne? D. Jam jam delino.
 M. Interdò intrò, & cui rei opus est,
 si rei hilarem hunc sumamus diem,

Act. V. Scen. III.

Demea.

N Unquam ita quisquam bene subductâ ratione ad vitam fuit,
 Quin res, ætas, usus semper aliquid apporet novi,
 Aliquid moneat: ut illa, quæ te scire credas, nescias;
 Et quæ tibi putâris prima, in experiundo ut repudies.
 Quod nunc mihi evenit: nam ego vitam duram, quam vixi usque adhuc,
 Propè jam excursu spatio, mitto. Id quamobrem? Re ipsâ repperi

Facilitate

That nothing is better for a man then gentleness and clemencie.
That that is true, it is an easie thing for any man that will to know by me
my brother.

He alwaies led his life at ease, in eating good chear,

10. Being milde and quietly disposed; he spake ill to no mans face, he smiled
on every bodie;

He lived to himself, he bestowed cost on himself; all men speak well of him, they
love him.

I that countrie-lown, that am testie, dumpish, niggardly, fierce-look'd, pinching

Married a wife: what miserie therein have I seen? I had sons born me;

This was another care: and moreover whilest I take care to doe for them

15. As much as possibly can be, I have spent my life and age in getting it.

Now my years being spent, I reap this benefit from them for my labour,
Their hatred: that other enjoyeth all the commodities a father should do without
any pains.

They love him; they flie from me: they trust him with all their secrets;

They like him; they are both with him: I am forsaken.

20. They desire that he may live; but they gape for my death.

Forsooth, thus hath he made him, with a little cost, those that I have brought up

With a great deal of labour; I get all the miserie, and he enjoyeth

The pleasure. Well, well, let us now trie what I can doe contrarie to these things

To speak fair and deal lovingly, seeing he provokes me to it.

25. I desire also that I should be beloved of my own, and much esteemed.

If that be done by giving and following them in their wills, I will not be inferior
to any man.

There will be a want. That makes nothing to me, who am the elder brother.

Act V. Scene V.

Syrus. Demea.

S. **H**O Demea, your brother intreats you would not go too far.

D. What fellow is that? O my Syrus, good morrow: how dost thou
how goeth all?

S. All well. D. That is very well. I have just now for the first point added
these three things

Contrary to my nature. O mine, how doe you? how goeth all?

You shew your self to be an honest servant, and I will do you a good turn, Syrus

With all my heart. S. I thank you. D. But, Syrus,

This is true, and you shall finde it so indeed after a short time.

itate nihil esse homini melius, neque clementiâ,
 verum, ex me atque ex fratre cuius facile est noscere.

suam semper egit vitam in otio, in conviviis,
 Clemens, placidus; nulli lædere os, arridere omnibus;

vixi, sibi sumptum fecit; omnes benedicere, amant.

ille agrestis, sævus, tristiis, parcus, truculentus, tenax,
 uxorem: quàm ibi miseriam vidi? Natifilii;
 cura: porrò autem dum studeo illis ut quàm plurimum
 facerem, contrivi in quærendo vitam atque ætatem meam,
 exactâ ætate hoc fructi pro labore ab his fero,
 tum: ille alter sine labore patria potitur commoda.

am amant; me fugitant: illi credunt consilia sua;
 diligunt; apud illum sunt ambo: ego desertus sum.
 illum ut vivat optant; meam autem mortem expectant.
 licet, irâ eos eductos meo labore maximo, hic fecit suos
 sumptu; miseriam omnem ego capio, hic potitur
 ætate. Age, age, nunc experiamur contra hæc quid ego possim,
 dicere, aut benignè facere, quando eò provocat.
 Ego quoque à meis me amari, & magni pendi, postulo.
 fit dando atque obsequendo, non posteriores teram.

erit. Id meâ minimè referet, qui sum natu maximus,

Act. V. Scen. V.

Syrus. Demea.

Hæus, Demea, rogat frater nè abeas longius.

D. Quis homo est? O Syre noster, salve: quid agitur?

Rectè. D. Optimè est. Jam nunc hæc tria primam addidi

ater naturam. O noster, quid fit? quid agitur?

Servum haud illiberalem præbes te, & tibi, Syre,
 bene faxim. S. Gratiam habeo. D. Atqui, Syre,
 verum est, & ipsâ re experere propediem.

Act.

Act V. Scene VI.

Geta. Demea.

G. *M*istris, I will go hence to these men and see how soon they will fetch
The maid. But see yonder is Demea. Good morrow.

D. Oh, what is your name? **G.** Geta. **D.** Geta, in my mind I be-
judg'd you

To day to be a man of much worth :

5. For he is to me indeed a sufficiently tried servant

That hath a care of his master, as I see you have, Geta.

And I will be ready with all my heart to do you a good turn,

If occasion be offered. I'll try how courteous I can be ;

And it goes on well. **G.** You are an honest man, seeing you think these things of

10. **D.** I first make the vulgar sort my own by little and little.

Act V. Scene VII.

Æschinus. Demea. Syrus. Geta.

Æsch. *T*hey kill me indeed, whilst they strive to make the marriage
Too ceremonious, they spend the whole day in getting things ready.

D. Æschinus, how goes all? **Æsch.** O my father, was you here?

D. Truie thine own father indeed, both in affection and nature;

5. Who loveth thee more then he doth these eyes. But, I pray you,

Why do you not fetch your wife home? **Æsch.** I desire it; but this thing hindereth

The musician, and they that sing the wedding-song. **D.** What, will you

Stand to hearken to this old man? **Æsch.** What? **D.** Let these things alone,

The companie, the marriage-song, the lights, the musicians;

10. And command that this drie stone-wall in the garden be pulled down,

As soon as can be, fetch her over this way, make but one house ;

Bring over both the mother and all the familie to our house. **Æsch.** Content,

Most pleasant father. **D.** O brave, now I am called a pleasant man.

My brother's house shall have a through-fare, he will bring a companie

15. Home, he will be at great charges, he will lay out much about many things
what is that to me?

I the pleasant man begin to grow into favour. Bid Babylo just now

To tell out twentie pounds.

Syrus, do you make no hast to go and doe it? **Sy.** What then? **D.** Pull it down.

Do you go, and bring them over. **G.** A blessing on you, Demea,

20. Forasmuch as I see you are so heartilie willing

To have it dispatch'd for our familie. **D.** I think they deserve it.

What say you? **Æsch.** I think so. **D.** It is a great deal better,

Then for that child-bed woman to be now brought this way along the street,

Being so green as she is. **Æsch.** Truly, my father, I never saw any thing better done

25. Thus I use to doe. But Mitio comes out of doors.

Act. V. Scen. VI.

Geta. Demea.

H Era, ego hinc ad hos provisam quam mox virginem
Accersant. Sed eccum Demeam. Salvus fies.
D. Oh, qui vocare? G. Geta. D. Geta, hominem maximū

etij esse te hodie judicavi animo meo:
Nam is mihi est profectō servus spectatus satis,
dominus curæ est, ita ut tibi sensi, Geta.
tibi ob eam rem, si quid usus venerit,
bens bene faxim. Meditor esse affabilis;
bene procedit. G. Bonus es, cum hæc existimas.
D. Paulatim plebem primolūm facio meam.

Act. V. Scen. VII.

Æschinus. Demea. Syrus. Geta.

O Ecce dunt me quidem, dum nimis sanctas nuptias
Student facere, in apparando totum consumunt diem.
D. Quid agitur, Æschine? Æsch. Ehem, pater mi, tun' hic eras?
Tuus hercle verò, & animo & naturā, pater,
Qui te amat plūs quam hosce oculos. Sed cur non domum
nostram, quæso, acceris? Æsch. Cupio; verū hoc mihi moræ est,
tibicina, & qui hymenæum contentent. D. Eho; vin' tu
hic seni auscultare? Æsch. Quid? D. Missa hæc face,
turbam, hymenæum, lampadas, tibicinas,
Atque hanc in horto maceriam jube dirui,
quantum potest, hæc transfer, unam fac familiam;
traduce & matrem & familiam omnem ad nos. Æsch. Placet,
pater lepidissime. D. Euge, jam lepidus vocor.
Patris ades fient perviæ, turbam domum
Abducet, & sumptum admittet, multa; quid meā?

Ego lepidus in eo gratiam. Jube nunc jam
numeret ille Babylō viginti minas.
Syrus, cessas ire ac facere? Sy. Quid ergo? D. Dirue
illas: abi, & traduce. G. Dū tibi, Demea,
Bene faxint, cū te video nostræ familiæ
tam ex animo factum velle. D. Dignos arbitror.
Quid ais? Æsch. Sic opinor. D. Multo rectius est,
quam illam puerperam hæc nunc duci per viam
perotam. Æsch. Nihil melius vidi, pater mi.
Sic soleo. Sed Mitio egreditur foras.

Act V. Scene VIII.

Mitio. Demea. Æschinus.

M. **D** Ouh my brother command this? where is he? Do you command Demea?

D. I indeed command both in this matter, and in all other things; That we may make this familie as much as can be one with ours;

That we may respect, help, and joyn it to us. **Æsch.** I pray you let it be so, father.

3. M. I am of the same minde. **D.** Yea indeed it becometh us to doe so.

First, she is the mother of his wife. **M.** What then?

D. An honest and modest woman. **M.** So they say. **D.** Somewhat ancient in years.

M. I know it. **D.** She is long since past having children by reason of her years. Neither is there any bodie that regards her; she is a lonely woman. **M.** What do he mean to doe?

10. D. It is fitting that you should marry her, and that you endeavour it may be done.

M. What me to marry? **D.** You. **M.** Me? **D.** You, I say.

M. You play the fool. **D.** If you be a man, get him to doe it.

Æsch. My father. **M.** What, you aske, do you hearken to him? **D.** You had good doe nothing.

It cannot be done otherwise. **M.** You dote. **Æsch.** Let me over-intreat you.

15. M. My father. **M.** Are you mad? take him away. **D.** Come on, give way.

I pray you, to your son. **M.** Are you sufficiently in your wits? Should I now at length

become a new-married man in the threescore and fifth year of my age, and marry

A decrepit old woman? Do ye advise me to that? **Æsch.** Do it:

I have promised them. **M.** And have you promised them? Be liberal of your own scarce boy.

20. D. Come on, what if he should intreat you some great matter? **M.** As this were not

The greatest of all. **D.** Give him his asking. **Æsch.** Do not think much at it.

D. Do it, promise.

M. Do not you let me alone? **Æsch.** No, except I may over-intreat you. **M.** Truly this is a kinde of forcement.

D. Come on, doe freely. **Mitio.** **M.** Although this seem to me to be naught, finally

Absurd, and far from my course of life; yet if you

25. So greatly desire this, let it be so. **Æsch.** You do well.

I love you, accordingly as you deserve. **D.** But what? what should I say? seeing this is done,

Which I desire. What is now behinde? **Hegio** is next kinsman to these,

Of affinity to us, a poor man; it becometh us to doe him

Some good turn. **M.** To doe what? **D.** Here is a little close

30. Near the citie, which you sent forth; let us give it him,

That he may enjoy it. **M.** And but a little one? **D.** If it were a great one,

We must doe it: he is as a father to her, he is a good man, it is well bestowed.

Lastly, I do not make any word mine, **Mitio**, which you spake

Exemplar well and wisely: It is a common fault of us all,

35. That in our old age we are too much given to the world:

We ought to avoid this blemish.

Act. V. Scen. VIII.

Mitio. Demæa. Æschinur.

Jubet frater ? ubi is est ? Tunc jubes hoc, Demæa ?

D. Ego verò jubeo & hæc re, & aliis omnibus,
 am maximè unam facere nos hanc familiam ;
 flere, adjuvare, adjungere. Æsch. Ità quæso, pater.
 M. Haud aliter censeo. D. Imò hercle ità nobis decet.
 eundem, hujus uxoris est mater. M. Quid postea ?
 Proba & modesta. M. Ità aiunt. D. Natu grandior.
 Sclo. D. Parere jam diu per annos non potest ;
 qui eam respiciat, quisquam est ; sola est. M. Quam rem hic agit ?

D. Hanc te æquum est ducere, & te operam, ut fiat, dare.

Me ducere autem ? D. Te. M. Me ? D. Te, inquam.

Ineptis. D. Si tu sis homo, hic faciat.

Æsch. Mi pater. M. Quid tu huic, aline, auscultas ? D. Nihil agis.

erialiter non potest. M. Deliras. Æsch. Sine
 Te exorem, mi pater. M. Infans ? aufer. D. Agè, da veniam,
 quæso, filio. M. Satin' sanus es ? Ego novus maritus
 nunc demum quinto & sexagesimo fiam, atque anum
 præpitam ducam ? idne estis autores mihi ? Æsch. Fac.
 promissi ego illis. M. Promisisti autem ? De te largitor, puer.

D. Agè, quid si quid te majus oret ? M. Quasi hoc non sit

sumum. D. Da veniam. Æsch. Nè gravère. D. Fac, promitte.

Non omittis ? Æsch. Non, nisi te exorem. M. Vis hæc quidem est.

Age, age prolixè, Mitio. M. Et si hoc mihi pravum, ineptum,
 absurdum, atque alienum à vita mea videtur ; si vos
 Tantopere isthoc vultis, fiat. Æsch. Bene facis.
 Mitio te amo. D. Verùm quid ? quid ego dicam ? hoc cum sit

quod volo. Quid nunc restat ? Hæc est cognatus
 proximus, affinis nobis, pauper ; bene nos aliquid
 facere illi decet. M. Quid facere ? D. Agelli hic
 Sub urbe paululum, quod locitas foràs ; huic demus
 fruatur. M. Paululum autem ? D. Si multum fieri,
 sciendum est : pro patre huic est, bonus est, rectè datur.
 Atremò, non meum ullum verbum facio quod tu, Mitio,
 sic & sapienter dixisti dudum : Vitium commune
 est. Omniū est, quod nimium ad rem in senectâ attenti
 sumus : Hanc maculam nos decet effugere.

It was truly said, and it ought to be done in good earnest.

M. What is that? it shall be bestowed on him indeed, seeing this man will have it so.

Æsch. My father. D. Now you are mine own full brother, both in soul

40. And bodie. M. I am glad of it. D. I convince him with his own arguments.

Act V. Scene IX.

Syrus. Demea. Mitio. Æschinus.

S. **W**Hat you commanded is done, Demea. D. You are a thrifty and honest man.

Therefore, in my opinion, I verily judge it meet That Syrus should be made free to day.

M. That fellow free? for what doing? D. Many good things. S. O Demea,

5. Truly you are a good man. I have lookt diligently to both Those your sons for you continually ever since they were children: I have taught them, and advised, and always given them all the good instructions

That ever I was able. D. The deed bears mention. And indeed moreover, These things, to play the caterer, to bring you a whore with a viol,

10. To prepare them a feast the same day on a sudden; these are the parts of a mean man.

S. O merry man! D. Lastly, this man was a helper to day

In buying that singing-wench, he looked to it: it is fit that we do him a good turn;

Other servants will be the better: to conclude, he will have it so done. M. Well, you

Have this done? Æsch. I desire so. M. Seeing you will have this thing; he, Syrus

15. Come hither to me, be thou free. S. You do well; I do thank you all, And especially you, Demea, besides.

D. I am glad of it. Æsch. And so am I. S. I believe it, I wish this joy May be long-lasting. O that I might see my wife Phrygia

Set at liberty with me. D. A very good woman, indeed. S. And truly

20. She was the first that gave suck to day to your nephew his son,

D. Indeed and in earnest, seeing she was the first woman That gave him suck, there is no doubt but it is reason she should be set free.

M. For that matter? D. For that. Lastly, take as much money of me As she is worth. S. I pray God grant you all things that you desire, Demea.

25. M. Syrus, you have made a good days work of it to day. D. And you, Mitio,

Besides will do your duty, and give him a little aforehand, That he may make use of, he will give it you again

Shortly. M. Not thus much worth. Æsch. He is an honest thrifty man. S. He will repay you

Truly. Do but give it me. Æsch. Do, father. M. I will consider hereafter.

30. D. You will do it. S. O the best man in all the world. Æsch. O most pleasant father.

M. Well

est verè, & re ipsa fieri oportet.
 Quid isthuc à dabitur quidem quando hic vult.

*Mi pater. D. Nunc tu mihi germanus, pariter & animo
 Et corpore. M. Gaudeo. D. Suo sibi gladio hunc jugulo.*

Act. V. Scen. IX.

Syrus. Demea. Mitio. Æschinus.

Æsch. Asum est quod iussisti, Demea. D. Frugi homo es.

*Ergo ædepol hodie, mea quidem sententiâ,
 Syrum fieri, esse æquum, liberum.*

*Isthuc liberum? quodnam ob factum? D. Multa. Sy. O' noster
 Demea;*

*Ædepol vir bonus es. Ego istos vobis usque à pueris curavi
 bonos sedulo: docui, monui, bene præcepi semper
 potui omnia. D. Res apparet. Et quidem porro
 obsonare, cum fide scortum adducere, apparare*

die convivium; non mediocris hominis hæc sunt officia.

*O lepidum caput! D. Postremò, hodie in psalteria isthac
 unda hic adjutor fuit, hic curavit: prodesse æquum est;*

meliores erunt: denique, hic vult fieri. M. Vin' tu hoc

*Æsch. Cupio. M. Siquidem tu vis hoc; eho, Syre,
 huc ad me, liber esto. S. Bene facis; omnibus
 Gratiâ habeo, & seorsim tibi præterea, Demea.*

*Gaudeo. Æsch. Et ego. Sy. Credo; utinam hoc perpetuum
 sit gaudium. Pbrgyiam uxorem meam unâ videam*

*eram. D. Optimam quidam mulierem. Sy. Et quidem
 nepoti hujus filio hodie primam mammam*

*Dedit hæc. D. Hercle verò serib, siquidem prima
 edit, haud dubium est quin emitti æquum fiet.*

Obeam rem? D. Ob eam. Postremò, à me argentum, quanti est,

mito. Sy. Dii tibi, Demea omnes semper optata omnia

*ferant. M. Syre, processisti hodie pulchrè. D. Siquidem
 Porro, Mitio, tuum officium facies, atque huic aliquid*

culum præ manu dederis, unde utatur; reddet tibi

M. Isthoc vilius. Æsch. Frugi homo est. Sy. Reddam

hercle. Da modò. Æsch. Age, pater. M. Post consulam.

Facies. Sy. O vir optime. Æsch. O pater festivissime.

M. What is the matter? what thing hath so suddenly changed your manners?
O Demeca, what wastful spending, what sudden largiousnesse is this?

D. I will tell you. That I might shew you, that for which they account you
A gentle and pleasant man, that that is not done by a serious course of life,
Nor indeed according to right and reason, but by fawning,

35. And giving them their wills, and freely bestowing on them, Mitio. And
Aischinus, if for that matter my life be so hateful to you,

Because I let you not have your minde altogether in all those unjust things,
I set the cart on wheels; waste, throw away,

Do what you list. But if you chuse rather,

40. What you do not so well see because of your youth,

What you more earnestly desire, and little consider,

That I should finde fault with and redress these things,

And humour you when occasion serveth; loe, I am here that will do it for you.

Æs. We yield our selves to you, father; you better know what is requisite

45. To be done. But what shall be done concerning my brother? D. I permit him

Let him have her; let him make an end (of his wenching) in (having) her

Æs. That is well said. Clap hands for joy.

M. Quid isthuc? quæ res tam repente mores mutavit tuos?
Demea, quod proluvium, quæ ista subita est largitas?
D. Dicam tibi. Ut id ostenderem, quidd te isti facilem
 festivum putant, id non fieri ex vera vita,
 neque adeo ex æquo & bono, sed ex assentando,
 indulgendo, & largiendo, *Mitio.* Nunc adeo
 obeam rem vobis mea vita invisæ est, *Æschine,*
 quia non ista iniusta prorsus omnia omnino
 sequor, missa facio; effundite, emittite,
 dante quod vobis lubet. Sed si id vultis potius,
 Quæ vos propter adolescentiam minùs videtis,
 impense cupitis, consulitis parùm,
 ne reprehendere & corrigere me, &
 secundare in loco; ecce me qui faciam vobis.
Æsch. Tibi, pater, permittimus: plùs scis quid opus
 Facto est. Sed de fratre quid fiet? *D.* Sino,
 beat, in isthac finem faciat. *Æsch.* Isthuc rectè. Plaudite.

R 2

111

112

113

114

115

116

117

118

119

120

121

122

123

124

125

126

127

128

129

130

131

132

133

134

135

136

137

138

139

140

141

142

143

144

145

146

147

148

149

150

151

152

153

154

155

156

157

158

159

160

161

162

163

164

165

166

167

168

169

170

171

172

173

174

175

176

177

178

179

180

181

182

183

184

185

186

187

188

189

190

191

192

193

194

195

196

197

198

199

200

(257)

TERENCE'S
HECYRA
English and Latine.

R 3

H E C Y R A,
A C O M E D I E
 of PUBLIUS TERENTIUS, an African of Carthage,

Acted

At the Roman shows in the honour of Ceres, when Sexrus Julius Cæsar and Cneius Cornelius Dolabella were Ædiles Curules.

It was not all quite acted:

But Flaccus the Son of Claudius played on Pipes that had even holes.

When Cneius Octavius and Titus Manlius were Consuls, it was brought in again, at a Funeral Show; it did not please.

It was acted again the third time,

when Quintus Fulvius and Lucius Marcus were Ædiles Curules.

Lucius Ambivius Turpio

Acted it.

It took.

The Greek Comedie is Apollodorus's.

In the Year { *Since the City Rome was built, 588.*
 { *Before the birth of Christ, 163.*

Acted again, in the year since Rome was built 589.

H E C T R A

P U B L I I T E R E N T I I *Carthaginiensis Afri,*

A c t a

*Ludis Romanis, Sexto Julio Cesare & Cneio Cornelio Dolabella
Ædilibus Cursulibus.*

Non est acta rora :

*Modos autem fecit Flaccus Clandii Tibiis
parilibus.**Cneio Octavio & Tito Manlio Consulibus, relata est
iterum, Ludis Funebribus : non
est placita.*

Relata est tertio,

*Quinto Fulvio & Lucio Marco Ædilibus
Cursulibus.*

Egit

Lucius Ambivius Turpio.

Placuit.

*Græca est Apollodori.*Anno { *Ab urbe condita, D LXXX VIII.
Ante Christum natum, C LX III.**Iterata A. V. D LXXX IX.*

The Actors or Speakers in this Comedie,

Bacchis, <i>A Whore.</i>	Phidippus, <i>An Old-man.</i>
Laches, <i>An Old-man.</i>	Philotis, <i>A Whore.</i>
Myrrhina, <i>A Married Woman.</i>	Sofia, <i>A Servant.</i>
Pamphilus, <i>A Young-man.</i>	Sostrata, <i>A Married Woman.</i>
Parmeno, <i>A Servant.</i>	Syra, <i>An Old-woman.</i>

The Argument or Plot of *Hecyra*, by Caius Sulpitius Apollinaris.

Pamphilus took Philumena to wife,
whom he before-time deflowered, not knowing who she was;
And he had given her ring, which he had plucked off by force,
To his sweet-heart Bacchis, a very whore.

5. Afterwards he went a journey to Imbrus: he lay not with her after
she was married.

Her mother took her home to her self, being great with child,
As if she were sicklie. Pamphilus returns,

He finds there is a child born; he conceals it; yet would not
Take his wife again, The father laicth blame on his love

10. With Bacchis. As Bacchis was clearing her self, Myrrhina,
The mother of the maid that was deflowered, by chance owneth the ring.
Pamphilus takes his wife again with the son.

Fabulae Interlocutores.

Bacchis, Meretrix.
Bacches, Senex.
Myrrhina, Mulier.

Pamphilus, Adolefcens.
Armeno, Servus.

Phidippus, Senex.
Philotis, Meretrix.
Sofia, Servus,
Softrata, Mulier.

Syra, Anus.

Hecyræ Argumentum, C. Sulpitio Apollinari *authore*.

Uxorē duxit *Pamphilus Philumenam*,
 Cui quondam ignorans virgini vitium obtulit;
 Cuique, per vim quem detraxerat, annulum,
 Cederat amicæ *Bacchidis* meretriculæ.
 Dein profectus in *Imbrum* est: nupram haud attigit.

Hanc mater utero gravidam, nè id sciat focrus,
 Et ægram ad se transfert. Revertitur *Pamphilus*,
 Deprehendit partum; celat; uxorem tamen
 Recipere noluit. Pater incusat *Bacchidis*
 Amorem. Dum se purgat *Bacchis*, annulum
 Marer vitiaæ forè agnoscit *Myrrhina*.
 Uxorem recipit *Pamphilus* cum filio.

Prologus.

The Prologue.

Hecyra is the name of this Comedie. when this was first Acted, a strange fault and miserie befell it. The people being wholly intent upon a rope-dancer, Had so busied their minde, that it could neither be looked at nor take notice of.

5. Now this is altogether quite new :

And he that writ this was not therefore unwilling To shew it again, that he might sell it again.

You have known other Comedies of his ; now I pray you approve it. I come as an humble suiter to you in a Prologues weed.

10. Let me obtain my request ; that I may retain the same priviledge. Being old, which priviledge I had being younger, Who have caused new Comedies that were hissed off the stage to come into request again,

Left Poetry together with the Poet should decay.

In those Comedies of Cæcilius which I first learned new,

15. In some of them I was driven out, in some of them I had made adoe to please.

And because I knew that Players fortune on the stage was dubious, I undertook to my self a certain labour in an uncertain hope ; I began to act the same, that I might diligently learn of him Other new ones, lest I should cause him to forsake his studie.

20. I brought it about that they were seen. When they were taken notice of,

They pleased. Thus I restored the Poet to his former state, Who was now almost discouraged by the injurie of his adversaries From studie and pains, and the Art of Poetrie.

But if I had slighted his writing at present, and

25. Would have taken pains to discourage him, That he might rather sit still and doe nothing, then imploy himself ; I could easilie have discouraged him from writing any other.

Now for my sake consider equitably what I request.

I bring you Hecyra again, which I could never act

30. In silence, misfortune did so overbear it.

Your wisdom will mitigate that misfortune,

If it shall be aiding to our industrie,

Prologus.

Ecyra est nomen huic Fabulæ. Hæc cùm data est
 Nova, novum intervenit vitium & calamitas,
 neque spectari neque cognosci potuerit;
 populus studio stupidus in funaribulo

Animum occuparat. Nunc hæc planè est pernova:
 is qui scripsit hanc ob eam rem voluit
 iterum referre, ut iterum possit vendere.
 his cognôstis ejus; quæso nunc hanc noscite.
 ror ad vos venio ornatu Prologi.

Sinite exorator sim; eodem ut jure uti senem
 ceat, quo jure sum usus adolescentior,
 vas qui exactas feci ut inveterascerent,

cum Poëta scriptura evanesceret.
 his quas primùm *Cæcili* didici novas,
 Partim sum earum exactus, partim vix steti.

Quia sciebam dubiam esse fortunam scenicam,
 incertâ certum mihi laborem sustuli;
 idem agere cœpi, ut ab eodem alias discerem
 novas studiosè, nè illam ab studio abducerem.
 Perfeci ut spectarentur: ubi sunt cognitæ,

placitæ sunt. Ità Poëtam restitui in locum,
 propè jam remotum injuriâ adversariûm
 ab studio, atque à labore, atque arte musicâ.
 Quod si scripturam sprevissem in præsentia, &
 In deterrendo voluisssem operam sumere,
 in otio esset potiùs quàm in negotio;
 deterruisssem facilè nè alias scriberet.

Nunc quid petam, meâ causâ, æquo animo attendite.
Ecyram ad vos refero, quam mihi per silentium
 Nunquam agere licitum est, ità eam oppressit calamitas;
 eam calamitatem vestra intelligentia
 labat, si erit adjutrix nostræ industriæ.

Cum

*When I first began to act it, a shew of them that went to fistie cuffs
And the looking upon a rope-dancer befell at the same place.*

35. *The croud of them that followed, the noise and out-cries of women,
Caused that I went forth before the time.*

I began to use my old custom in a new Comedie:

That I might make trial, I bring it in again.

In the first Act I pleased you: when in the mean time a report comes

40. *That sword-players should be shew'd, the people flock together,
They make a hurlic-burlic, they cry out, and fight for their places.*

In the mean time I could not keep my place.

Now there is no stir, all is hush and silent,

I have now time granted me to act, you have a power

45. *Given you to grace interludes.*

Do not suffer Poetrie through your default

To come to the use of few; see that your authoritie

May be favourable and assisting to my authoritie.

If I never greedily set a price of my Art,

50. *And perswaded my self that that was my greatest gain,*

To serve your profit, as much as may be;

Suffer me to prevail, that naughty men may not laugh at him,

Being wickedly circumvented, who hath committed his labours

To my defence, and himself to your protection.

55. *For my sake take upon you to defend this cause, and keep silence,*

That others may have pleasure to write, and it may be profitable for me

To learn new Comedies hereafter, bought at my own price.

primum eam agere cœpi, pugilum gloria,
 umbuli eodem accessit spectatio.
 Comitum conventus, strepitus, clamor mulierum,
 ire ut ante tempus exirem foras.
 ire in nova cœpi uti consuetudine ;
 experiundo ut essem, refero denuo.
 mo actu placeo, cùm interea rumor venit,
 Datum iri gladiatores, populus convolat ;
 multuantur, clamant, pugnant de loco.
 o interea meum non potui tutari locum.
 ac turba nulla est, orium & silentium est,
 endi tempus mihi datum est : vobis datur
 Potestas condecorandi ludos scenicos.
 lire finire per vos Artem Musicam
 cidere ad paucos ; facite ut vestra autoritas
 z autoritati faulrix ad iurrixque sit.
 nunquam avarè statui pretium arti meæ,
 Et cum esse quæstum in animum induxi maxumum,
 am maxumè servire vestris commodis ;
 ire impetrare me, qui in tutelam meam
 adium suum, & se in vestram commisit fidem,
 eum circumventum iniquè iniqui irrideant.
 Meâ causâ causam hanc accipite, & date silentium,
 lubeat scribere aliis, mihi que ut discere
 vos expediat posthac, pretio emptas meo.

ACT I. Scene I.

Philotis. Syra.

Ph. Truly, Syra, you can finde but very few lovers
Which prove constant to their paramours.
Even this Pamphilus, how often did he swear to Bacchis,
And how devoutly, that any body might easily believe him,
5. That whilst she lived he would never marry?
Loe he is married. S. Therefore because of that I seriously
Both warn and exhort you, that you would not take pity of any man;
But pillage, maim, rend in pieces, whomsoever you get.
Ph. Will you that I should have no body exempted? S. No body.
10. For be sure that no one of them comes to you,
But he so prepares himself, that by his flattering speeches
He may satisfy his pleasure at a very small rate.
Will not you, I pray you, on the other hand seek to beguile these?
Ph. Yet indeed it is unreasonable to carry alike towards all.
15. S. But is it unreasonable to be revenged of our enemies?
Or what may they catch you, that they should be caught by the same?
Ah me poor woman! why have not I
That youth and beautie, or you this resolution?

ACT I. Scene II.

Parmeno. Philotis. Syra.

Pa. IF the old man ask for me, tell him I am newly gone
To the Haven to enquire of Pamphilus's coming.
Do you hear what I say, Syra? If he ask for me, be sure that
You tell him then; if he shall not ask, do not tell him:
5. That I may make use of this excuse yet never made another time.
But do not I see Philotis? whence doth she come?
Philotis, God save you heartily. **Ph.** O Parmeno, God save you.
8. In troth, God save you, Parmeno. **Pa.** And you, Syra, in good sooth.
Tell me, Philotis, where have you solaced your self so long a time?
10. **Ph.** Truly I have not solaced my self, who went
Hence to Corinth with a most unkinde souldier.
I poor woman endured him there two whole years together.
Par. Truly, Philotis, I think you had often a good minde
To see Athens again, and that you repented
15. Of the course you had taken. **Ph.** It cannot be said
How desirous I was to come hither again, and get away from the souldier,
And see you here, that, according to our old accustomed manner,
I might freely feast it amongst you.
For there I might not speak, but by appointment,
20. What words might please him. **Par.** I do not think

Act. I. Scen. I.

Philotis. Syra.

P Er Pol, quàm paucos reperias meretricibus
 Fideles evenire amatores, *Syra*.
 Vel hic *Pamphitus* jurabat quoties *Bacchidi*,
 Quàm sanctè, uti quivis facilè possit credere,
 Nunquam illà vivà uxorem ducturum domum?
 Exit. *S.* Ergò propterea te sedulo
 rogo & hortor, nè cujusquam te misereat;
 spoliis, mutilis, laceris, quemquem nacta sis.
 Num eximium neminem habeam? *S.* Neminem.
 Nam nemo quisquam illorum scito ad te venit,
 ita paret sese, abs te ut blanditiis suis
 minimo pretio suam voluptatem expleat.
 Tu amabò non contrà insidiabere?
 Tamen Pol eandem injurium est esse omnibus.
 Injurium autem est ulcisci adversarios?
 Quà vià te captent illi, eadem ipsos capi?
 Me miseram! cur non aut isthæc mihi
 & forma est, aut tibi hæc sententia?

Act. I. Scen. II.

Parmeno. Philotis. Syra.

S Enex si quæret me, modò istæ dicito
 Ad portum percontatum adventum *Pamphili*.
 Audin' quid dicam, *Syra*? si quæret me, uti
 dicas; si non quæret, nullus dixeris:
 Illas ut uti possim causâ hæc integrâ.
 Videon' ego *Philotin*? unde hæc advenit?
 Salve, salve multùm. *Pb.* O salve, *Parmeno*.
 Salve mecastor, *Parmeno*. *Pa.* Et tu *ædepol*, *Syra*.
 Mihi, *Philoti*, ubi te oblectasti tam diu?
Pb. Minimè equidem me oblectavi, quæ cum milite
 hinc sum profecta inhumanissimo:
 Num ibi perpetuum misera illum tuli.
ædepol te desiderium *Athenarum* arbitror,
 cepisse sæpe, & te tuum
 Consilium contempsisse. *Pb.* Non dici potest
 cupida eram huc redeundi, abeundi à milite,
 quæ hinc videndi, antiquâ ut consuetudine
 stare inter vos liberè convivium.
 Illic haud licebat, nisi præfinito, loqui
 Quæ illi placerent. *Par.* Haud opinor commodè

The souldier did handsomely bound your discourse.

Ph. But what businesse is this ? what stories did Bacchis
Tell me erewhile within here ? a thing which I never thought
Would come to pass, that he could frame his minde

25. To have a wife, whilst she is alive. **Par.** What, to have one ? **Ph.** Oh you
bath be not one ?

Par. He hath one, but I fear this marriage will not hold.

Ph. God grant it may not, if it be for Bacchis's good.
But how should I believe that it is so ? tell me, Parmeno.

Par. There is no need it should be spoken ; forbear

30. To ask me this. **Ph.** Verily for that reason (I could forbear) that it may
not come abroad.

I swear I do not ask you therefore that

I may disclose this thing, but that I may silently rejoyce with my self.

Par. You shall never speak so handsomely, as that I will trust
My back with you. **Ph.** At, Parmeno, do not say so :

35. As though you had not rather tell me this,

Then I who ask would know. **Par.** She speaks the truth.

And this is a very great fault that I have : if you will promise me on your
word

That you will say nothing of it, I will tell you. **Ph.** You come to your old
byas :

I plight you my faith : speak. **Par.** Hearken. **Ph.** I am wholly intent upon you.

Par. As Pamphilus

40. Loved this Bacchis very dearly, so then especially

When his father began to inreat him to take a wife,

And to tell him these things, which are common to all fathers,

That he was an old man, and that he was onely son,

And that he desired he might be his succour in his old age,

45. He at first said he would not marry : but after that his father

Was more earnestly urgent upon him, he put him into a quandarie,

Whether he should rather yield to shame or love.

At the last, by importuning and wearying the old man brought it about :

He hand-fasted this next neighbours daughter to him.

50. That seemed no whit at all troublesome to Pamphilus all the while,

Till he was just upon the marriage : after he saw

It was provided, and that there was no delay made, but he must marry,

He then at length took it so heavily, that I believe

Bacchis her self, if she had been there, would then have pitied him.

55. Whensoever he had leisure granted to be alone,

That he might talk with me, (he would say) O Parmeno,

I am undone, what have I done ? into what mischief have I plunged
my self ?

I shall never be able to endure this, Parmeno, I am undone poor man.

Ph. But God confound thee Laches with that thy wearying him.

60. **Par.** That I may make short : he brings his wife home ;

He had nothing to do with the maid that first night :

The night following he did as little to her.

Ph. What say you ? could a young man lie in a bed with a maid,

Being soundly tippled, and so as to refrain himself from her ?

em orationi statuiffe militem.

Sed quid hoc negotii est? modò quæ narravit mihi

intus *Bacchis*? quod ego nunquam credidi

ut ille hæc vivâ posset animum inducere

uxorem habere. *Pa.* Habere autem? *Ph.* Eho tu, an non habet?

Habet, sed firmæ hæc vereor ut sint nuptiæ.

Ità Dii Deæque faxint, si in rem est *Bacchidis*.

qui isthuc credam ità esse? dic mihi, *Parmeno*.

Non opus est prælato; hoc percontarier

Desiste. *Ph.* Nempe eâ causâ, ut nè id fiat palam.

me Dii bene ament, haud propterea te rogo ut

proferam, sed tacita ut mecum gaudeam.

Nunquam tam dices commodè, ut tergum meum

in fidem committam. *Ph.* Ah, noli, *Parmeno*:

Quasi tu non multò malis narrare hoc mihi,

quàm ego quæ percontor scire. *Pa.* Vera hæc prædicat,

illud mihi vitium est maximum. Si mihi fidem

te taciturnam, dicam. *Ph.* Ad ingenium redis:

do: loquere. *Pa.* Ausculta. *Ph.* Istic sum. *Pa.* Hanc *Bacchidem*

Amabat ut cùm maximè tum *Pamphilus*;

pater uxorem ut ducat orare occipit,

hec, communia omnium quæ sunt patrum,

senem esse dicere, illum autem esse unicum,

ad id velle se senectuti suæ.

Ille primò se negare: sed postquam acrius

instat, fecit animi ut incertus foret,

colorin' anne amorì obsequeretur magis.

Indendo atque odio denique effecit senex:

respondit ei gnatam hujus vicini proxumi.

Usque illud visum est *Pamphilo* neutiquam grave,

nec jam in ipsis nuptiis: postquam videt

cratas, nec in uxorem ullam, quin ducat, dari;

demum ità ægrè tulit, ut ipsam *Bacchidem*,

adefferet; credo ibi e'us commiseresceret.

Ubique datum erat spatium solitudinis,

conloqui mecum unà posset; *Parmeno*,

mi. Quid ego egi? in quod ego me conjeci malum?

potero ferre hoc, *Parmeno*, perii miser.

At te Dii Deæque perduint cum isthoc odio, *Laches*.

Pa. Ut ad pauca redeam: uxorem deducit domum;

illà primâ virginem non attigit:

consequuta est nox, eam nibilo magis.

Quid ais? cum vir gine unà adolescens cubuerit

potu, se illà abstinere ut potuerit?

65. You do not tell a thing likely to be true, neither do I think it to be true.

Par. I believe it seems so to you; for no body comes to you,
Except he have a desire to you: he had married her against his will.

Ph. What fell out afterwards? Par. Truly within a very few daies
After Pamphilus drew me alone out of the doore,

70. And tells me how the maid was even then clear from him;
And that he, before he had married her and brought her home,
Did hope he should be able to abide the marriage.

But, Parmeno, (saith he) it is neither honest for me, nor good for the maid,
That she, whom I concluded I should not be able to keep any longer

75. With me, should be made a laughing-stock;

But that I should deliver her again unstained, as I received her from her friends.

Ph. You tell me of the honest and chaste nature of Pamphilus.

Par. I think it very unfitting for me to publish this.

And that she should be restored to her father, against whom you can alledge
fault,

80. It is an unjust thing: but I hope that she will goe away at last,
When she knoweth this, that she cannot abide with me.

Ph. What did he in the mean time? did he go to Bacchis? Par. Every day.

But, as it fell out, after she saw him estranged from her,
She presently became a great deal more froward and more malapert.

85. Ph. No marvel, indeed. Par. And that matter did most of all
Separate him from her, after he sufficiently understood himself,

And her, and this woman which was at home,
Considering both their behaviours by way of comparison.

This woman, as becometh one that is of a good nature,

90. Being shamesac'd and modest, did bear all the inconveniences and wrongs
Of her husband, and concealed his taunting words.

Hereupon his affection, being partly engaged by the pittie
Of his wife, and partly overcome by the injuries of this Bacchis,
By little and little stole away from Bacchis, and set his love

95. On this woman, after he had got one of a like disposition.

In the mean time an old-man, a kinsman of these,

Died in Imbrus; the inheritance fell to these by law.

His father pack'd Pamphilus, being in love, thither against his will.

He left his wife here with his mother: for the old-man

100. Kept himself close in the countrie; he seldom comes hither into the town.

Ph. What instabilitie hath the marriage hitherto?

Par. You shall now hear. At first indeed for a few daies

The women agreed very well amongst themselves:

In the mean time she began wonderfully to distaste Sostrata.

105. And yet there was no wrangling betwixt them, never was there

Any complaining. Ph. What then? Par. If at any time she came to her,
To talk with her, she presently got out of her sight,

She would not see her: at last, when she could not abide it,

She made as though she was sent for by her mother in a sacrifice; she went

110. When she had been there a good many daies, she bids she should be sent for.

They then alledged I know not what excuse. She bids again.

No bodie sent her back. After she had sent for her somewhat often,

They pretend that the woman was sick. Our mistress presently

Non verisimile dicis, neque verum arbitror.
 Credo ita videri tibi; nam nemo ad te venit,
 cupiens tui: ille invitus illam duxerat.
 Quid deinde fit? *Par.* Diebus sanè pauculis
Pamphilus me solum subduxit foras,
 Narratque ut virgo ab se integra etiam tum flet;
 neque, antequam eam uxorem duxisset domum,
 crasse eas tolerare posse nuptias.
 Id quam decreverim me non posse diutius
 habere, eam ludibrio habere, *Parmeno*,
 Quin integram itidem reddam, ut accepi à suis,
 neque honestum mihi, neque utile ipsi virgini est.
 Pium & pudicum ingenium narras *Pamphili*.
 Hoc ego proferre incommodum mihi esse arbitror.
 reddi patri autem, cui tu nihì dicas vitii,
 Superbum est: sed illam spero, ubi hoc cognoverit,
 non posse se mecum esse, abituram denique.
 Quid interea? ibatne ad *Bacchidem*? *Par.* Quotidie.
 sed, ut sit, postquam hunc alienum ab se videt,
 maligna multò & magis procax facta illico est.
 Ph. Non adeo mirum. *Par.* Atque ea res multò maxumè
 disjunctum illum ab illa, postquam & ipse sese,
 illam, & hanc quæ domi erat cognovit satis,
 exemplum ambarum mores earum æstimans.
 ita uti liberali esse ingenio decet,
 Pudens, modesta, incommoda atque injurias
 omnes ferre, & tegere contumelias.
 Sic animus, partim uxoris misericordiâ
 devinctus, partim victus hujus injuriâ,
 malatim elapsus est *Bacchide*, atque huic transtulit
 Amorem, postquam par ingenium nactus est.
 interea in *Imbro* moritur cognatus senex
 horum; ad hos redibat lege hæreditas.
 Is amantem invitum *Pamphilum* extrudit pater.
 Reliquit cum matre hic uxorem: nam senex
 Rus abdidit sese; huc rarè in urbem com meat.
 Ph. Quid adhuc habent infirmitatis nuptiæ?
 Nunc audies. Primum dies complurculos
 bene conveniebat sanè inter eas:
 Interim miris modis odisse coepit *Sofratam*.
 Neque lites ullæ inter has, postulatio
 unquam. Ph. Quid igitur? *Par.* Si quando ad eam accesserat
 confabulatum, fugere à conspectu illico,
 videre nolle: denique, ubi non quivit pati,
 solat se à matre accersi ad rem divinam: abiit.
 Ubi illic dies est complures, accersi jubet.
 Matre causam tunc nescio quam. Iterum jubet.
 Remo remisit. Postquam accersivit sæpius,
 gram esse simulant mulierem. Nostra illico

Geet to her to visit her : no bodie gave her admiffion. When the old-man under-
stood this,

129. He came yesterday for that reason out of the countrie hither,
And talk'd with Philumena's father out of hand.
I do not yet know what they did amongst themselves.
But indeed I am follicitous what this may come to.
You know all the matter. I will go on this journey whither I began.

130. Ph. And indeed so will I. For I appointed with a stranger,
That I would come and speak with him. Par. God speed you.
In what you doe. Ph. Fare you well. Par. And fare you well heartilie, Philo-

Act II. Scene I.

Laches. Sostrata.

La. **O** Strange! what a sort of women is this? what conspiracie is this?
That all women should alike affect the same things, and be unwill-
all things?

Nor shall you finde any that hath swarved any whit from others disposition.
And therefore thus with one consent all mothers-in-law have hated their daugh-
ters-in-law.

5. They studie all alike to be cross to their husbands, their obstinacie is alike.
Methinks they are all instructed to naughtiness in the same school.
And I am sure, if any be, this woman is the mistress of that school.

So. O wretched woman that I am, who do not know now wherefore I am accus'd.

La. Ha,
Do not you know? So. No, I swear my, Laches.

10. And therefore we may lead our lives together. La. God forbid those evils.
So. And you shall know after a while that I am wrongfully accused by you. La.
know

That you are wrongfully accused. Can any thing be spoken as you deserve for thy
pranks,

Who dost disgrace me and your self and our familie, and breed your son sorrow.
And besides, you make our marriage-kindred of friends to become our enemies.

15. Who deemed him worthy to whom they might commit their children.

You alone are staid up, to put these things out of order by your impudence.

So. What! I? Lach. You, I say, woman, who judgest me to be a stone altogether
and not a man.

Do you think, because I use to be often in the countrie, that I know not
How every one of you leads his life here?

20. I know far better what things are done here, t' en there where I am daily.
Therefore because as you shall be to me at home, so I shall be by report abroad.
Truly I heard long agoe that Philumena hated you.

And it is no marvel: and if she had not done it, it had been a greater marvel.
But I did not believe withall that she hated this whole house.

25. Which if I had known, she should rather have tarried here, and you should
packt hence out of doors.

But see how undeservedly this grief befalls me through you, Sostrata.

Phil. Misere ad eam : admisit nemo. Hoc ubi senex rescivit,
 Phil. Heri eâ causâ de rure huc advenit,
 rem continuò convenit *Philumena*.
 id egerint inter se nondum etiam scio.
 Phil. Mihi sanè curæ est quorsum eventurum hoc fiet.
 Phil. Omnes rem, pergam, quò cœpi, hoc iter.
 Phil. Ph. Et quidem ego. Nam constitui cum quodam hospite,
 esse illum conventuram. Par. Dii vortant bene
 Phil. ut agas. Ph. Vale. Par. Et tu bene vale, *Philoti*.

Act. II. Scen. I.

Laches. Sostрата.

Phil. P. Roli deâm atq; hominum fidem quod hoc genus est quæ hac conjunctio?
 Ut omnes mulieres eadem æquè studeant, nolint quæ omnia?
 Phil. Neque declinatam quicquam ab aliarum ingenio ullam reperies.
 Phil. Neque adeò uno animo omnes focus oderunt murus.

Phil. Viris esse adversas æquè studium est, similis pertinacia.
 Phil. Eodem omnes mihi videntur ludo doctæ ad malitiam :
 Phil. Et i ludo, si ullus est, magistram hanc esse satis certò scio.
 Phil. Me miseram, quæ nunc quamobrem acculer nescio? La. Hæc,
 Phil. nescis? So. Non, ità me Dii ament, nē *Laches*.
 Phil. Itaque unâ inter nos agere ætatem liceat. La. Dii mala prohibeant.
 Phil. Mæque abs te immeritò esse accusatam postmodum nescisses. La. Scio
 Phil. Me immeritò. An quicquam pro istis factis dignum te dici potest,

Phil. Quæ me & te & familiam dedecoras, sibi luctum paras?
 Phil. Tum autem ex amicis inimici ut sint nobis affines facis;
 Phil. Qui illum decrèrunt dignum suos cui liberos committerent.
 Phil. Tu sola exorere, quæ perturbas hæc tuâ impudentiâ.
 Phil. Egone? La. Tu, inquam, mulier, quæ me omnino lapidem, non hominem,
 Phil. putas.
 Phil. An quia ruri crebrò esse soleo, nescire arbitramini
 Phil. Quisquis pacto hic vitam vestrorum exigit?
 Phil. Multò meliùs hic quæ sunt, quàm illic ubi sum assidue, scio.
 Phil. Ideo quia ut vos mihi domi eritis, proinde ego pro fama foris.
 Phil. Imprudens equidem audiri cepisse odium tui *Philumenæ*.
 Phil. Minimeque adeò mirum : & nī id fecisset, magis mirum foret.
 Phil. Sed non credidi adeò, ut etiam hanc totam, odisset domum.
 Phil. Quod si scissem, illa hic maneret potiùs, tu hinc illes foris.
 Phil. Ne vide quàm immeritò ægritudo hæc oritur mihi abs te, *Sostрата*.

ment hence to dwell in the countrey, giving way to you, and striving to get something,

That my means might be able to bear your cost and idleness,
Not sparing my pains, above what was meet for me and my age.

30. See how you took no care for these things, that I might not be troubled.

So. Truly it came not to pass by my means, nor through my default. La. I am most of all.

You was here alone; Sostrata, all the fault lieth upon you.

You should have looked to what was here, seeing I acquitted you of all other care.

Are you not ashamed being an old-woman to fall out with a girl?

35. You will say, It was through his default. So, Truly I do not say so, my Laches.

La. I am glad, I swear, for my son's sake. For as for you, I know very well, No damage can be done you by your doing amiss.

So. How do you know, my husband, whether she made as though she hated me for that cause,

That she might be more with her mother? La. What say you? is it not a token sufficient,

40. That no bodie would let you in to her yesterday when you came to visit her? So. No, for they then said she was very faint-sick, and so I was not admitted to her.

La. I think that your manners are rather a sickness to her than any other thing. And good cause why; for there is none of you but would have her son Marrie a wife; and what offer pleasest you, is granted.

45. After they have married by your setting on, by your setting on they drive the same wives away.

Act II. Scene II.

Phidippus. Laches. Sostrata.

Ph. **A**lthough I know, Philumena, I have authority to compell you To doe what I command you; yet I being overcome with a juster affection

Will willingly yield to you, neither will I cross your will.

La. And looke, I see Phidippus in very good time; now I shall know of him what the matter is.

5. Phidippus, though I know that I am very yielding to all mine,

Yet not so far as my gentle nature should corrupt their minds:

Which same thing if you would be, it would doe more for your good and ours also.

Now I see you have your head under their girdles. Ph. Soft, forsooth.

La. I came to you yesterday concerning your daughter: you sent me away uncertain as I came.

10. It is not meet, if you mean this our affinity should be lasting,

For you to conceal your anger. If we have done any thing amiss, out with it:

For we will make you amends, either by confuting or excusing it;

You your self being the judge. But if that be the cause of keeping her with you

Because she is sick, I suppose you do me wrong, Phidippus,

15. If you fear she may not be sufficiently looked to at my house,

- habitatū abii, concedens vobis, & rei serviens,
 9. amptus vestros otiumque ut nostra res posset pati,
 10. Meo labori haud parcens, præter æquum atque ætatem meam.
 11. Non te pro his curâsse rebus, nè quid ægrè esset mihi.
 12. Non meâ operâ, neque pol culpâ, evenit. *La.* Imò maximè.
 13. sola hic fuisti, in te omnis hæret culpa, *Sostrata.*
 14. hæc hic erant curares, cum ego vos solvi curis cæteris.
 15. Nam puella animum suscepisse inimicitias non pudet?
 16. Illius dices culpâ factum. *So.* Haud equidem dîco, mi *Laches.*
 17. Gaudeo, itâ me Dii ament, gnati causâ. Nam de te quidem
 18. satis scio, peccando detrimenti nihil fieri potest,
 19. Quis scis an eâ causâ, mi vir, me odisse se adsimulaverit,
 20. utrum matre unâ plus esset? *La.* Quid ais? non signi sat est,
 21. Quòd heri nemo voluit visentem ad eam te intrò admittere?
 22. *So.* Etenim lassam eam oppidò tum aiebant; eò ad eam non admîssa sum.
 23. *La.* Tuos esse illi mores morbum magis quam aliam rem arbitror.
 24. Et meritò adeò; nam vestrarum nulla est quin gnatum velit
 25. Ducere uxorem; & quæ vobis placita est conditio datur.
 26. Ubi duxere impulsu vestro, vestro impulsu eadem exigunt.

Act. II. Scen. II.

Phidippus. Laches. Sostrata.

- Ph. **E**TSI scio, *Philumena*, meum jus esse ut te cogam
 Quæ ego imperem facere; ego tamen patrio animo victus faciam
 Ut tibi concedam, neque tuz libidini adversabor.
La. Atque eccum *Phidippum* optimè video; jam scibo ex hoc quid fiet.
 3. *Phidippe*, etsi ego meis me omnibus scio esse adprimè obsequentem,
 Sed non adeò ut mea facilitas corrumpat illorum animos:
 Quòd si tu idem faceres, magis in rem & vestram & nostram id esset.
 Nunc video in illarum potestate esse te. *Ph.* Eja verò.
La. Adii te heri de filia: ut veni itidem incertum amisisti.
 10. Haud itâ decet, si perpetuam hanc vis esse affinitatem,
 Celare te iras. Si quid est peccatum à nobis, profer;
 Aut ea resellendo aut purgando vobis corrigemus,
 Te iudice ipso. Sin ea est causâ retinendi apud vos,
 Quia ægra est, te mihi injuriam facere arbitror, *Phidippe*,
 15. Si metuis satis ut meâ domi curetur diligenter.

H E C Y R A.

But, I swear, I do not yield this unto you, though you be her father,
That you should desire her safeeie more then I; and that the rather for my son
sake,

Whom I conceive to esteeme her no less then himself.

Neither is it so unknown to me how heavily I think he may take it,

20. If he knew this: therefore I desire she may return home before he come
ther again.

Ph. Laches, I acknowledge both your diligence and kindness towards my daughter
And persuaide my self, that all things which you say are as you say:

And I desire you to believe me this; I labour that she may return to you,

If I may effect it by any means. La, What thing hindereth you from doing it?

25. Why, doth she blame her husband for any thing? Ph. No. For after I heard

More, and began to constrain her by force to return, she swore solemnly

That she could not abide it put at your house whilst Pamphilus was away.

Another man perhaps hath another fault. I am naturally of a soft disposition.

I cannot thwart any of mine. La. Ho, Sostrata! So. Woe is my poor woman!

30. Lach. Is this thing certain? So. Truly, as now it seems. But would you know
any thing?

For there is cause why I must now step to the market. Lach. I will go with you

Act II. Scene III.

Sostrata.

So. **I**N good sooth we women are all alike hated by our husbands,
Because of a few, which make us all seem worthy of mischief.

For I swear, as for this that my husband now accuseth me of, I am blameless.

But it is not an easie thing to be cleared: they have so perswaded themselves, that all
5. Mothers-in-law are naught. Truly I know nothing by my self; for I never

dealt with her
Otherwise then if she had been born of my own bodie; neither do I know how
this should befall me.

But indeed I earnestly expect my son, that he should return home.

Act III. Scene I.

Pamphilus. Parmeno. Myrrhina.

Pam. **I** Believe never more bitter things befell any man for love
Then me. O unfortunate man I! Have I forborn to make an end
of this life?

Was I for this cause so desirous to return home?

So whom how much better had it been to have lived any where in the world,

3. Then to return hither? and that I poor man should know that things are so

For to all of us unto whom any trouble is offered from any place,

All that time of the interim, before it is known, is as gain.

Par.

ita me Dii ament, haud tibi hoc concedo, etsi illi pater es,
 tu illam salvam magis velis quam ego; id adeo gnati causa,
 nem ego intellexi illam haud minus quam seipsum magni facere.
 que adeo clam me est quam esse eum graviter laturum credam,
 Hoc si rescierit: eo domum, studeo hæc, priusquam ille huc redeat.
 Laches, & diligentiam vestram & benignitatem erga meam filiam
 ori, & quæ dicis omnia esse ut dicis animum induco:
 te hoc mihi cupio credere; illam ad vos redire studeo,
 facere possum ullo modo. *La.* Quæ res te id facere prohibet?
 Eho, numquid-nam accusat virum? *Ph.* Minime: nam postquam attendi
 agis, & vi coepi cogere ut rediret, sanctè adjurat,
 non posse apud vos, *Pamphilo* absente, perdurare.
 illud fortasse alii vitii est. Ego sum animo leni natus.
 non possum adversari meis. *Lach.* Hem, *Sostrata*! *So.* Heu me miseram!
Lach. Certumne est isthuc? *Ph.* Nunc quidem, ut videtur. Sed num-
 quid vis?
 Nam est quod me transire ad forum jam oportet. *Lach.* Eo tecum unâ.

Act. II. Scen. III.

Sostrata.

So. **E** Depol nos sumus mulieres æquæ omnes invisæ viris,
 Propter paucas, quæ omnes faciunt dignæ ut videamur malo.
 Nam, ita me dii ament, quod me accusat nunc vir, sum extra nos-
 sed non facile est expurgare: ita animum induxerunt focrus
 Omneis esse iniquas. Haud pol me quidem; nam nunquam secus
 Habui illam ac si ex me esset nata; nec qui hoc mihi eveniat scio.
 Nisi pol filium multis modis jam exspecto ut redeat domum.

Act. III. Scen. I.

Pamphilus. Parmeno. Myrrhina.

Pam. **N** Emini plura ego acerba credo esse ex amore homini unquam oblata
 Quam mihi. Heu me infelicem! Hancine vitam parli perdege?
 Hæcine causâ ego eram tantopere cupidus redeundi domum?
 cui quantò fuerat præstabilius ubivis gentium agere ætatem,
 Quam huc redire? atque hæc ita esse miserum me resciscere?
 Nam nos omnes, quibus est alicunde aliquis objectus labos,
 Quæne quod est interea tempus, priusquam id rescitum est, lucro est.

Par. But be it so : I can sooner finde a means how you may rid your self of these troubles.

If you had not returned, these fallings out had been made a great deal more.
10. But I know, Pamphilus, that now both of them will reverence your coming.

You shall know the matter : you shall end their anger : you shall make their friends again.

These things are light which you have perswaded your self to be very heavy,
Pam. Why do you comfort me ? is any man in the world so wretched as I am ?
Before I married her, I had my minde engaged in love elsewhere.

15. Now though I be silent in this matter, any one may easily know how miserable I have been.

Nevertheless I durst never refuse her whom my father thrusts upon me.
I have scarcely withdrawn my self thence, and set my minde free which was entangled with her,

And I had scarcely got hither ; loe, a new matter is a-broach, which may withdraw me from this woman.

Besides, I think my mother or my wife is in fault about that thing.

20. Which when I shall finde to be so, what remaineth but that I should become more miserable ?

For duty, Parmeno, commands me to bear with my mother's wrongs.

Besides, I am beholden to my wife, she did heretofore out of her own good nature

Bear so many wrongs of mine, which she never disclosed in any place.

But it must needs be, Parmeno, that some great matter, I know not what, hath happened,

25. Whereupon there hath been a falling out betwixt them, which yet hath lasted a long time.

Par. Truly it is no small matter. But if you will reason rightly,

The greatest fallings out that are sometimes do not cause

The greatest wrongs : for it often falls out, when in what things one man is angry at all,

An hastie man becometh an utteremie for the same cause.

30. For what small offences do children quarrel amongst themselves ?

Wherefore ? because they carry a weak spirit, which governs them.

In like manner those women are almost as children are, of an unstable mind.

Perhaps some one word may have raised this anger betwixt them.

Pam. Go thy way in, Parmeno, and tell them I am come. Par. Ha, what is this ado ? Pam. Hold your peace.

35. Par. I perceive there is a whispering, and a running to and fro. Come a little to the door.

Come nearer. How now, have you perceived it ? Pam. Do not prate.

O Jupiter ! I hear an outcry. Par. You speak your self, and do you forbid

Myr. Peace, I pray you, my daughter. Pam. It seems to be Philumena's mother's tongue.

I am undone. Par. Why so ? Pam. Because I am lost. Par. Wherefore ? Pam. Truly, Parmeno,

40. They conceal from me some great evil, I know not what. Par. They said to my wife

Philumena was troubled as I know not what : except that be it, I cannot tell

At sit: citius qui te expedias his ærumnis reperiam.

non rediisses, hæ iræ factæ essent multò ampliores.

Sed nunc adventum tuum ambas, *Pamphile*, scio reverituras.

cognosces; iram expedies; rursus in gratiam restitues.

ria sunt quæ tu pergravia esse in animum induxisti tuum.

Quid consolare me? an quisquam æquè miser est gentium?

quisquam hanc uxorem duxi, habebam animum alibi amoris deditum.

Jam in hac re ut taceam, cuius facile scitu est quàm fuerim miser.

men nunquam ausus sum recusare eam quam mihi obtrudit pater.

me illinc abstraxi, atque impeditum in ea expedivi animum meum,

que huc contuleram; hem, nova res orta est, porro ab hac quæ me abstrahat.

matrem ex ea re aut uxorem in culpa esse arbitror.

Quod cum ita esse invenero, quid restat nisi ut porro fiam miser?

matris ferre injurias, *Parmeno*, pietas iubet.

uxori obnoxius sum, i à olim luomet ingenio pertulit

ot meas injurias, quæ nunquam in ullo patefecit loco.

magnum, nescio qui, necesse est evenisse, *Parmeno*,

Unde ira inter eas intercessit, quæ tamen permanet dir.

Haud quidem hercle parvum est. Si vis verò veram rationem exsequi,

maximas quæ maximæ interdum sunt iræ injuriæ

erunt: nam sæpe est, quibus in rebus alius nè iratus quidem est,

Sim de eadem causa est iracundus factus inimicissimus.

Pueri inter se quàm pro levibus noxis iras gerunt?

propter? quia enim, qui eos gubernat animum infirmum gerunt.

idem illæ mulieres sunt ferme, ut pueri, levi sententiâ.

Por. asse unum aliquod verbum inter eas iram hanc consciverit.

Am. Abi, *Parmeno*, intrò, ac me venisse nuncia. *Par.* Hem, quid hoc?

Pam. Tace.

Par. Trepidari sentio, & cursari rursus prorsum. Agedum ad fores.

cedere propius. Hem, sensitin? *Pam.* Noli fatularier.

rob *Jupiter*! clamorem audio. *Par.* Tute loqueris, me vetas?

Par. Tace, obsecro, mea gnata. *Pam.* Matris vox v. sa est *Philumena*.

illus sum. *Par.* Qui dum? *Pam.* Quia perii. *Par.* Quamobrem? *Pam.*

Nescio quod magnum malum

Profetò, *Parmeno*, me celant. *Par.* Uxorem *Philumena*

mitare nescio quid dixerunt: id nisi fortè est, nescio.

Par.

Pam. I am undone; why did you not tell me that? **Par.** Alas, because I could not tell you all at once.

Pam. What disease is it? **Par.** I know not. **Pam.** What hath no body brought a Physician? **Par.** I know not.

Pam. Do I tinger to go in hence, that I may know the certainty, whatsoever it is as soon as may be?

45. O my Philumena, how shall I now finde you affected?

For if there be any danger in you, there is no doubt but I shall die with you.

Par. There is no need for me now to follow him in:

For I perceive they cannot endure to look upon us.

Yesterday no body would suffer Sostrata to come in.

50. If perchance her sicknesse do more increase,

Which truly I should be loth, especially for my master's sake,

They will presently say Sostrata's servant is come in,

And will imagine that he hath brought some ill with him,

Whereby the sicknesse may be increased; which I wish may light on their head and age.

55. My mistress shall come in blame, and I to some great smart.

ACT III. Scene II.

Sostrata. Parmeno. Pamphilus.

So. I Poor woman heard a bussle here a while ago, I know not about what, I greatly fear lest Philumena's sickness should be increased.

For which I beseech thee Esculapius, and thee Salus, that no such thing may be.

Now I will go to her to visit her. **Par.** Ho, Sostrata. **So.** What now?

5. **Par.** You will be shut out thence again.

So. O Parmeno, was you here? I am undone; what shall I do poor woman?

Shall not I go see Pamphilus's wife, when she is sick hard by?

12. Do not go to see her, neither send any one at all to visit her.

For he that loves her, that hateth him, I think he playeth a double fool:

10. He wasteth his own labour, and doth but trouble her.

And besides your son, as soon as he came, went in to see how she doth.

So. What say you? is Pamphilus come? **Par.** He is come. **So.** I thank God.

As my spirit is revived with that word, and care is gone from my heart.

Par. Now for that reason most of all I would not have you go in thither.

15. For if Philumena's pains shall any whit stake,

I know she will presently tell him all the matter alone by themselves

Which happened betwixt you, and how your falling out first began.

And so I see him come forth: how sad he is? **So.** O my son.

Pam. O my mother, God save you. **So.** I am glad you come safe: is Philumena

20. Well? **Pam.** She is somewhat better then she was. **So.** God grant it be so?

Why do you weep then? or why are you so sad? **Pam.** All is well enough, My

Interii ; cur id mihi non dixisti ? Par. Ah, quia non poteram unâ omnia.

Quid morbi est ? Par. Nescio. Pam. Quid ? nemon' medicum adduxit ? Par. Nescio.

Cello hinc ire intrò, ut hoc quàm primàm, quicquid est, certum sciam ?

Quonam modo, Philumena mea, te nunc offendam affectam ? Nam si periculum ullum in te inest, periisse me unâ haud dubium est.

Non usus factò est mihi nunc hunc intrò sequi :

nam invisos nos esse illis sentio.

nam nemo voluit Sostratam intrò admitteret

et si fortè morbus amplior factus siet,

quod sanè nolim, maxumè heri causâ mei,

servum illico introisse dicent Sostratæ ;

aliquid tulisse comminiscuntur mali ;

capiti atque ætati illorum morbus qui auctus siet.

Hera in crimen veniet, ego verò in magnum malum.

Act. III. Scen. II.

Sostrata. Parmeno. Pamphilus.

*N*escio quid jamdudum audio hic tumultuari misera. Malè metuo, nè *Philumena* magis morbus aggravescat. Quod te *Æsculapi*, & te *Salm*, nè quid sit hujus, oro.

Huc ad eam visam. Par. Heus, Sostrata. So. Hem.

Par. Iterum isthinc excludere.

So. Ehem, Parmeno, tun' hic eras ? perii ; quid faciam misera ?

Non visam uxorem Pamphili, cùm in proximo hic sit agra ?

Par. Non visas, nec mittas quidem visendi causâ quenquam,

Nam qui amat, cui odio ipse est, bis facere stultè duco :

no. Laborem inanem ipse capit, & illi molestiam affert.

Nam autem filius tuus introiit videre, ut venit, quid agat.

Quid ais ? an venit Pamphilus ? Par. Venit. So. Diis gratias habeo.

Ehem, isthoc verbo animus mihi rediit, & cura ex corde recessit.

Par. Jam eâ te causâ maxumè nunc huc introire nolo.

*So. Nam si remittent quippiam *Philumene* dolores,*

omnem rem narrabit scio continuò sola soli

que inter vos intervenit, unde ortum est initium iræ.

Atque eccum video ipsum egredi : quàm tristis est ? So. O mi guate.

Pam. Mea mater, salve. So. Gaudeo venisse salvum : salvum

no. Philumena est ? Pam. Melitiscula est. So. Utinam isthuc Dii faxint,

Quid tu igitur lacrimas ? aut quid es tam tristis ? Pam. Rectè, mater.

So. *What stir was that ? tell me ; did the pain take her on a sudden ?*

Pam. *So it was.* So. *What is her disease ?* Pam. *An ague.* So. *A quotidian ?*

Pam. *So they say.*

Go in, I pray you, Mother, I will follow you. So. *Be it so.*

25. Pam. *Parmeno, do you run to meet the boys, and help them with their burdens.*

Par. *What ? do not they know the way home themselves, which way they come back again ?* Pam. *Do you loyter ?*

ACT III. Scene III.

Pamphilus.

Pam. **I** Cannot finde any handsome entrance of my business,
Whence I may begin to tell what things befell me at unawares ;
Partly what I beheld with these eyes, and partly what I heard.

Wherefore I got my self, being astonish'd, the sooner out of doors.

5. For as I slept in even now being in a fear, supposing
I should see her sick of another disease then I perceive my wife to be,
is me !

After the maids saw I was come, they presently altogether
Merrily cried out, He is come : that was because they had espied me on a sudden.
But presently I saw all their countenances to be changed,
10. Because I had the luck to come so unseasonably to them.

One of them by chance in the mean time ran hastily before, and told them I was come.

I being desirous to see her, follow on straight. After I came in, I quickly knew her disease

Poor man. For neither did time give any space that it might be concealed,
Nor was she able to complain in another voice then the matter advertised her.

15. After I saw it, O unworthy fact ! said I, and presently conveyed
My self thence weeping, being heart-struck with a thing so incredible and heinous now.

Her mother follows me : and just as I was going out over the threshold, she fell down at my knees

Weeping, poor woman : it pitied me to see her. Truly it is so as I think :
So we are high or humble-minded as things offer themselves to all of us.

20. She continued to have this speech with me from the beginning :

O my Pamphilus, you see the reason wherefore she went from you :

For the maid was deflower'd long since by I know not what lewd fellow :

Now she is fled hither, that she might conceal her birth from you and others.

But when I remember her intreaties, I cannot but weep poor man.

25. Wha'tsoever fortune it is, saith she, which brought you to us this day,
We both beseech you by it, if it be right and lawful,

That her misfortunes may be by your means covered and concealed towards all folks.

If ever you perceived her, Pamphilus, to bear a loving affection towards you,

Quid fuit tumultus? dic mihi; an dolor repente invasit?

Ita factum est. So. Quid morbi est? Pam. Febris, So. Quotidianus?

Ita aiunt.

Des intrò, consequar te, mea mater. So. Fiat.

Pam. Tu pueris curre, *Parmeno*, obviàm, atque his onera adjuta.

Quid? non sciunt ipsi viam domum quàm redeant? Pam. Cessas?

Act. III. Scen. III.

Pamphilus.

NEqueo mearum rerum initium ullum invenire idoneum,
Unde exordiar narrare quæ nec opinanti accidunt;
Partim quæ perspexi his oculis, partim quæ accepi auribus.

me propter exanimatum citius eduxi foras.

Nam modò intrò me ut corripui timidus, alio suspicans
verbo me visurum adfectam ac sensi uxorem esse, heu mihi!

Quam me aspexere ancillæ advenisse, illico omnes simul

exclamant, Venit: id quòd me repente adspexerant.

continuo vultum earum sensi immutari omnium,

Quia tam incommodè illis fors obtulerat adventum meum.

illarum fortè interea properè præcurrit nuntians me venisse.

meus videndi cupidus, rectà consequor: posteaquam introii, extemplo e-

jus morbum

agnovi miser. Nam neque ut celari posset tempus spatium ullum dabat,

neque voce alià ac res monebat ipsa poterat conqueri.

Postquam aspexi, O facinus indignum! inquam; & corripui illico

indè lacrumans, incredibili re atque atroci perterritus.

lenter consequitur: jam ut limen exirem, ad genua accedit

lacrumans misera: miseritum est. Profectò sic est ut puto:

omnibus nobis, ut res dant sese, ita magni atque humiles sumus.

Hanc habere orationem mecum à principio institit:

O mi *Pamphile*, abs te quamobrem abierit, causam vides:

nam vitium est oblatum virgini olim ab nescio quo improbo:

huc huc confugit, te atque alios partum ut celaret suum.

cum orata ejus reminiscor, nequeo quin lacrumem miser.

Quæquæ fors fortuna est, inquit, nobis quæ te hodie obtulit,

eam te obsecramus ambæ, si jus, si fas est, uti

libera ejus per te tecta tacitæque apud omnes sient.

inquam erga te animo esse amico sensisti eam, *Pamphile*,

She now intreats you, that you would grant her this favour without
adoe.

30. But for bringing her back again, do that which may be for your
good.

You only are privy that she is in travail, and was not with childe by you.

For they say she lay with you full two months after;

And now this is the seventh moneth since she came to you:

Which that you know the thing it self sheweth. Now if it can be, Pamphilus,

35. I earnestly desire and labour that the childe-birth may happen unknown
her father,

And every body also: but if it cannot be but they must perceive it,

I will say that she miscarried; I know no body will suspect otherwise,

But, which is very likely to be true, they will judge straight that you are the
father.

It shall be put out forthwith; here is no losse likely to befall you;

40. And you shall cover the wrong unworthily done to her poor woman.

I promised her, and I am resolved to keep my promise in that which I said.

For as for bringing her back, I think that is not any whit convenient;

Neither will I do it, though her love and familiarity greatly engage me.

I can but weep, when I remember what a life I shall have hereafter,

45. And lonely condition. O fortune, how thou art never constantly good!

But now my former love hath made me used to this thing,

Which I purposely let pass. I will now endeavour to do the like in this
matter.

Parmeno is here with the boyes; it is not requisite he should be by

In this business: for heretofore I told him only

50. That I refrained from her at the first when she was given me.

I am afraid, if he shall hear her streek often,

Lest he should perceive she is in labour. I must needs send him hence

On some errand somewhither, till Philumena be brought to bed.

Act III. Scene IV.

Parmeno. Sofia. Pamphilus.

Par. **D**O you say you had an ill journey of this?

So. Truly, Parmeno, it cannot be expressed in words;

So much as it is indeed incommodious to sail.

Par. Is it so? So. O happy man, you know not what evil

5. You have escaped, who never adventured upon the sea.

For that I may omit other miseries, consider but this one;

I was thirty days, or more then that, in the ship,

When in the mean time I, poor man, ever looked for death:

We had such a tempest continually against us.

10. Par. That was a tedious thing. So. It is not unknown to me. To conclude

I would run away

Rather then return, if I knew I was to return thither.

labore hanc gratiam te uti sibi des. illa nunc rogat.

Interum de reducenda, id facias quod in rem sit tuam.

Perire eam, neque gravidam esse ex te solus conscius.

Amant tecum post duobus concubuisse eam mensibus;

postquam ad te venit mensis agitur hic jam septimus:

ut te scire ipsa indicat res. Nunc, si potis est, Pamphile,

Maximè volo dōque operam ut clam partus eveniat patrem,

ne adeo omnes: sed si fieri id non potest quin sentiant,

eam abortam esse: scio nemini aliter suspectum fore,

quod verisimile est, ex te rectè eum natum putent.

Ratio exponetur; hic tibi nihil est quicquam incommodis;

Et illi misere indignè factam injuriam contexeris.

Licet sum, & servare in eo certum est quod dixi fidem.

De reducenda, id verò neutiquam honestum esse arbitror;

faciam, etsi amor me graviter consuetudōque ejus tenet.

Crimo, quæ posthac futura est vita cum in mentem venit,

Solitudōque. O fortuna, ut nunquam perpetuò es bona!

Jam prior amor me ad hanc rem exercitatum reddidit,

et ego consilio missum feci: idem nunc huic operam dabo.

Et Parmeno cum pueris: hunc minimè est opus

hac re adesse: nam olim soli credidi.

Ea me abstinuisse in principio cum data est.

Ne si clamorem ejus hic crebrò audiat,

parturire intelligat. Aliquò mihi est

ablegandus, dum parit *Philumena*.

Act. III. Scen. IV.

Parmeno. Sosia. Pamphilus.

A In tu tibi incommodum hoc evenisse iter?

So. Non hercle verbis, *Parmeno*, dici potest

Tantum, quàm re ipsa navigare incommodum est.

Itane est? *So.* O fortunate! nescis quid mali

Præterieris, qui nunquam es ingressus mare.

Alia ut mittam miseras, unam hanc vide;

Triginta aut plus eo in navi fui,

Interea semper mortem expectabam miser;

Atque adversa tempestate usi sumus.

Tat. Odiosum. *So.* Haud clam me est. Denique hercle aufugerim

Quàm redeam, si ed mihi redeundum sciam.

- Par. Heretofore indeed *light occasions* moved you
To do, *Sofia*, that which you now threaten to do.
But I see *Pamphilus* himself stand before the door.
15. Go ye in, I will go to him, to see if he would have any thing with me.
Master, why do you stand here? Pam. Truly I am looking for you.
What is the matter?
Pam. One must needs step in to the Castle. Par. Who? Pam. For.
Par. Into the Castle? why thither? Pam. Go meet with *Callidemides*
hoste,
Who was brought hither together with me.
20. Par. Who is he? I may say he hath made a vow, that if ever he should
come
Home safe, he would quite burst me with walking up and down.
Pam. Why do you loyter? Par. What would you have me say? should I
meet him?
Pam. Yes, tell him that whereas I appointed to meet with him to day,
I cannot do it; and that he may not in vain tarry for me there, make haste.
25. Par. But I do not know the mans face. Pam. But I will teach you how
know him.
He is a big man, ruddie, curled, gross, gray-eyed,
A ghastly face. Par. A destruction light upon him.
What if he will not come? shall I tarry all the evening?
Pam. Do tarry yrun. Par. I cannot, I am so wearie.
30. Pam. He is gone, what shall I unfortunate man do? I know not in
world
How I should conceal this which *Myrrhina* intreated me,
The child-birth of her daughter: for I pity the woman.
I will do what I can, yet so as to shew my duty:
For I ought rather to give way to my mother than the love of her.
35. Ah, ah, loe yonder I see *Phidippus* and my father,
They come on hitherwards; I know not what I should say to these.

Act III. Scene V.

Laches. Phidippus. Pamphilus.

- La. Did not you say a while ago that she said she looked for her son?
Ph. It is so. La. They say he is come. Let her come home again. Pam.
I know not what reason I can alledge to my father,
Why I should not bring her back again. La. Whom did I hear speak here?
Pam. I am resolved to go on forward in my way, and to pursue the course I
intended.
5. La. It is just he about whom I talked this with you. Pam. God save you,
father.
La. My son, God save you. Ph. It is well done that you are come, *Pamphilus*
And so sound and lustie, which is the main matter. Pam. I believe you.
Lach. Are you but now come? Pam. Yes. La. Tell me, what hath *Phidippus*
sisters son

Quid enim te causa impellebant leves,
 nunc minitare facere, ut faceres, *Sofia*.
Pamphilum ipsum video stare ante ostium.
 Ite intro, ego hunc adibo, si quid me velit.
 etiam tu hic stas? *Pam*. Equidem te exspecto. *Par*. Quid est?
 In arcem transcurso opus est. *Par*. Cui homini? *Pam*. Tibi.
 In arcem? quid eo? *Phibi*. Callidemidem hospitem,
 mecum una advectus est, conveni.
Par. Perii: vovisse hunc dicam, si salvus domum
 discesset unquam, ut me ambulando rumperet.
 Quid cessas? *Par*. Quid vis dicam? an conveniam modo?
 Imo, quod constitui me hodie conventurum eum,
 posse: & ne me frustra illic exspectet, vola.
Par. At non novi hominis faciem. *Pam*. At faciam ut noveris.
 rufus, rubicundus, crispus, crassus, cæsius,
 & aversa facies. *Par*. Dli illum perducat.
 sed si non veniet? maneamne usque ad vesperum?
Par. Maneto; curre. *Par*. Non queo, ita defessus sum.
Pam. Ille abiit, quid agam infelix? prorsus nescio
 quid pacto hoc celem quod me oravit *Myrrhina*,
 magnata partum: nam me miseret mulieris.
 quid potero faciam, tamen ut pietatem colam:
 parenti potius quam amori obsequi
 oportet. Atat, eccum *Phidippum* & patrem
 video, horum pergunt; quid dicam hisce incertus sum.

ACT. III. Scen. V.

Laches. Phidippus. Pamphilus.

La. Ix tin' dudum illam dixisse se exspectare filium?
Ph. Factum. *La*. Venisse aiunt. Redeat. *Pam*. Quam causam di-
 cam patri,
 quam obrem non reducam, nescio. *La*. Quem ego hic audivi loqui?
Ph. Certum obfirmare est viam me, quam decrevi, persequi.
La. Ipse est de quo hoc agebam tecum. *Pam*. Salve, mi pater.

La. Gnate mi, salve. *Ph*. Bene factum te advenisse, *Pamphile*;
 et adeo, quod maximum est, salvum atque validum. *Pam*. Creditur.
La. Advenis modo? *Pam*. Admodum. *La*. Cecidit, quid reliquit *Phania*
 T 2 Conso.

Left behinde him? Pam. To say truly, he was a man given to his pleasure
10. Whilest he lived; and they that are so, do not much advantage their being
But they leave themselves this commendation; He lived merrily, whilest
lived.

La. Have you brought nothing then hither more then one sentence?

Pam. Whatever it is, that which he left hath done us good. La. Nay rather
it hath done us hurt:

For I could wish he were alive and in health. Ph. You may wish that without
any danger;

15. He will now never revive again: and yet I know whether you had rather
have.

La. This man commanded Philumena yesterday to be sent for. Say you did com-
mand.

Ph. Do not hit me on the side: I did command. La. But he will now send her
back. Ph. Yes that he will.

Pam. I know all the matter how it is carried, I heard all even now as I came.

La. But a mischief light on those envious persons that are ready to tell you these
things.

20. Pam. I know I have taken heed, that you might not deservedly
Work me any reproach; and if I would now make rehearsal of that here,
What a faithful, kinde, and gentle minde I have borne towards her,
I might truly do it, but that I had rather you should know these things from
her;

For by that means you shall most of all give credit to my condition,

25. When she who is now set against me shall speak the truth of me.

And I call God to witness that this falling out did not happen through my
fault.

But forasmuch as she thinks her self unworthy of my mother,

Whom she should yield to, and whose conditions she should bear with through her
own modestie,

And seeing a reconcilment can by no other means be made betwixt them;

30. Either, Phidippus, I must part with my mother, or Philumena.

Now dutie bids me rather to look after my mothers good.

La. Pamphilus, I have not been unwilling to hear your discourse,

Seeing I perceive you set light by every thing in respect of your mother.

But, Pamphilus, have a care, lest being moved by anger you go stubborn-
ly on.

35. Pam. With what anger being moved should I now be set against her,

Who never did any thing against me, father,

Which I would not have done? and I know she hath often done what
desired.

I both love and commend her, and greatly desire her:

I have tried her to be of a wonderful good nature to meward:

40. And I wish to her, that she may spend the rest of her life

With that husband who may be more fortunate then I,

Forasmuch as necessitie parteth me from her.

Ph. That is in your power, that it may not be. La. If you be well in your
wits,

Bid her to return. Pam. That is none of my purpose, father:

45. I will attend my mothers good. La. Whither go you? tarric:

obrinus noster ? *Pam.* Sanè hercle homo voluptati obsequens
vixit dum vixit ; & qui sic sum haud multàm hæredem adjuvant :
verò hanc laudem relinquunt ; Vixit, dum vixit, bene.

Tam tu igitur nihil attulisti huc plus unà sententià ?
Quicquid est, id quod reliquit profuit. *La.* Imò, obfuit :

illum vivum & salvum vellem. *Ph.* Impunè optare isthuc licet ;

Ille reviviscet jam nunquam : & tamen, utrum malis, scio.

Heri Philumenam ad se accersi hic jussit. Dic jussisse te.

Noli fodere : Jussi. *La.* Sed eam jam remittet. *Ph.* Scilicet.

Omnem rem scio ut sit gesta, adveniens audivi omnia modò.

At istos invidos Dii perdant qui hæc libenter nunciant tibi.

Pam. Ego me scio cavisse, nè ulla meritò contumelia

mihi à vobis posset ; idque si nunc memorare velim,

sem fideli & benigno animo in illam & clementi fui,

ut possum, ni te ex ipsa hæc magis velim resciscere ;

namque eo pacto maxumè apud te meo erit ingenio fides,

Cum illa, quæ in me nunc iniqua est, æqua de me dixerit,

et meâ culpâ hoc dissidium evenisse id testor Deos.

quando sese esse indignam deputat matri meæ,

ut concedat, cujúsque mores toleraret suâ modestiâ ;

etque alio pacto componi potest inter eas gratia ;

Segreganda aut mater à me est, *Phidippe*, aut *Philumena*.

nam pietas matris potiùs commodum jubet sequi.

Pamphile, haud invitò ad aures sermo mihi accessit tuus,

nam te postputasse omnes res præ parente intelligo.

nam vide nè impulsus irâ pravè insistas, *Pamphile*.

Pam. Quibus iris impulsus nunc in illam iniquus sim,

et nunquam quicquam erga me commerita est, pater,

quod nollem ? & sæpe meritam quod vellem scio.

namque & laudo, & vehementer desidero :

nam fuisse erga me miro ingenio expertus sum ;

nam illique exopto, ut reliquam vitam exigat

Cum eo viro me qui sit fortunatior,

quandoquidem illam à me distrahit necessitas,

Tibi id in manu est, nè fiat. *La.* Si sanus satis sis,

ut illam redire, *Pam.* Non est consilium, pater :

nam Matris servibo commodis. *La.* Quò abis ? mane :

Tarrie, I say; whether go you? Ph. What a stubborn trick is this?

La. Did not I tell you, Phidippus, that he would take this matter impatiently? Wherefore I intreated you that you would send your daughter back again.

Ph. Trulie I did not think that he would be so churlish.

Go. Doth he now so think that I will come and beseech him?

If it be that he is willing to bring his wife back, he may:

But if he be of another minde, let him pay back her portion hither; let him

La. But loe, you also are peculiarly teastie.

Ph. Pamphilus, you are returned to us hither very stubborn.

55. La. This angrie fit will be gone, though he be justly angrie.

Ph. Because ye have got a little money,

Your minds are grown losie. La. Do you fall out with me too?

Ph. Let him consider, and bring me word again to day,

Whether he will, or he will not; that she may be for another man, if she be not him.

60. La. Phidippus, come hither, hear me in a word or two. He is gone; it is to me?

Let them end it at last amongst themselves as they please;

Seeing neither my son nor this man will be ruled by me;

They care not a pin for what I say. I will carry this chiding fit

To my wife, by whose advice all these things are done;

65. And will utter all this upon her, which troubleth me.

Act IV. Scene I.

Myrrhina. Phidippus.

My. I Am undone: what shall I doe? which way shall I turn my self? answer

Shall I poor wretch make to my husband? for he seemed to have heard the voice of the crying childe:

He got himself away on such a sudden to my daughter, and said nothing.

But if he shall perceive she is brought to bed, trulie I do not know

5. For what reason I should say I concealed it.

But the door creaks; I believe he comes forth to me. I am undone.

Ph. My wife, as soon as she saw I went to my daughter, got her self out of the house and loe I see her.

What say you, Myrrhina? Ho, I speak to you. My. To me, my husband?

P. Am I your husband? do you verily account me to be a husband or a man?

10. For if ever, woman, I seemed to you to be one of these,

I should not have been thus made a laughing-stock by your doings. My. By what?

Ph. Do you ask?

Is my daughter delivered? ha, do you not speak? of whom? My. Is it fit for a father to ask the question?

I am undone. Of whom think you but of him to whom she was married, I mean you?

Ph. I believe it, neither is it for a father to think otherwise. But I wonder what the matter should be, that you so much desire to conceal this child.

inquam ; quò vadis ? *Pb.* Quæ est hæc pertinacia ?
 Dixi³, *Phidippe*, hanc rem ægrè laturum esse cum ?
 Non contumacem orabam ut filiam remitteres.
 Non credidi ædèpol adeò inhumanum fore.
 Ità nunc is sibi me supplicaturum putat ?
 ut velis reducere uxorem, licet :
 alio est animo, renumeret dotem huc ; eat.
 Ecce autem, tu quoque protervè iracundus es.
 Percontumax redisti huc nobis, *Pamphile*.
La. Decedet ira hæc, etsi meritò iratus est.
 Quia paulum vobis accessit pecuniæ,
 filii animi sunt. *La.* Etiam mecum litigas ?
 Deliberet, renneciètque hodie mihi,
 editne, an non ; ut alii, si huic non sit, fiet.
La. *Phidippe*, ades, audi paucis. Abiit : quid meâ ?

ostremò inter se tranligant ipsi, ut lubet ;
 quando nec natus neque hic mihi quicquam obtemperant :
 Quæ diço parvi pendunt. Porto hoc jurgium
 ad uxorem, cujus hæc sunt consilio omnia ;
 Atque in eam hoc orane, quod mihi ægrè est, evomam.

Act. IV. Scen. I.

Myrrhina. Phidippus.

My. **P**erii ; quid agam ? quò me vortam ? quid viro meo respondebo
 Misera ? nam audisse vocem pueri visus est vagientis :

Ità corripuit derepente tacitus sese ad filiam.
 Quòd si resciverit peperisse eam, id quæ causâ
 Clàm habuisse dicam, non ædèpol scio.
 Sed ostium concrepuit : credo ipsum exire ad me. Nulla sum.
Pb. Uxor, ubi me ad filiam ire sensit, se duxit foras : atque eccam video.

Quid ais, *Myrrhina* ? Heus, tibi diço. *My.* Mihine, mi vir ?
Pb. Vir ego tuus sum ? tunc virum me aut hominem deputas adeò esse ?
 10. Nam si utrumvis horum, mulier, unquam tibi visus forem,
 Non sic ludibrio tuis factis habitus essem. *My.* Quibus ? *Pb.* Rogitas ?

Perperit filia ? hem, taces ? ex quo ? *My.* Istuc patrem rogare æquum est ?

Perii. Ex quo censes, nisi ex illo cui data est nuptum, obsecro ?

Pb. Credo, neque arbitrari patris est aliter. Sed demiror
 15. Quid sit, quamobrem tantopere hunc omnes nos celare volueris.

Especially seeing she was both safely delivered, and according to her count.
That you should be so grosse-minded, as to wish the child to be lost;
By whom you might understand the friendship amongst us would hereafter be more
stable,

Rather then she should be married with him against your will.

20. I also thought this to be their fault, which is whollie in you.

My, I am a wretched woman. Ph, I wish I knew that was so. But now I re-
member

What you said about this matter heretofore, when we took him to be our son-in-
law:

For you said you could not abide that your daughter should be married
With him which loved an harlot, who lodged out of doors.

25. Myr. I had rather have him to suspect any reason, then the true one it self.

Ph. I knew long before you, Myrrhina, that he had a sweet-heart;

But I never judged that to be a fault of youth;

For that is ingrafted in all men: but trulie the time will be shortly, when he will
also dislike himself,

But as heretofore you have shewed your self to be the same, you have not ceased
hitherto

30. To withdraw your daughter from him, lest what I had done should be establish-
Now this thing plainly discovereth how you would have it done,

My. Do you think I am so thwart towards her, to whom I am a mother,
That I should be of that minde, if this marriage might be for our good?

Ph. Are you able to foresee or judge what may be for our benefit?

35. You have heard perhaps of some bodie, that might say he saw him
Going out or coming in to his sweet-heart: what then of all this,

If he have done this modestly and seldome? is it not more friendlie

For us to dissemble, then to labour to know those things where by he should hate us?
For if he can on a sudden withdraw himself from her

40. With whom he hath been acquainted so many years; I should judge him
Neither a man nor a husband constant enough to my daughter. My. Let the young
man alone, I pray you,

And those things which you say I have done amiss: go your way, talk you alone
by your selves.

Ask him whether he will have his wife or not. If it be that he say he will,

Let him have her again: but if it be that he will not, then have I well provided
for my daughter.

45. Ph. If trulie he wil not, and you, Myrrhina, perceived there was a fault
In him; I was by, by whose advice it was fitting those things should have been
ordered.

Wherefore I am inflamed with anger, that you should dare to doe these things
without my bidding.

I charge you that you carrie not the child any whither out of the house.

But I am the more fool that require her to obey my commands.

50. I will go in, and charge my servants, that they do not suffer it to be carried
out anie whither.

Myr. I think trulie no woman liveth more miserable then I,

For indeed it is not unknown to me how he will take this,

If he understand the matter it self how it is, seeing he takes this so impatiently,
which is a lighter thing.

Neither

nam, præsertim cum & rectè & tempore suo peperit.
 perniciaci esse animo, ut puerum peroptares perire,
 quo firmiorem inter nos fore amicitiam posthac scires,

his quàm adversum animi tui libidinem esset cum illo nupta?
 Ego etiam illorum esse hanc culpam credidi, quæ te est penes.
 Misera sum. *Ph.* Utinam sciam ità esse isthuc. Sed nunc mihi in men-
 tem venit,

hic re quod loquuta es olim, cum illum generum cepimus:
 negabas nuptam filiam posse tuam te pati
 in eo qui meretricem amaret, qui pernoctaret foris.

My. Quamvis causam hunc suspicari, quàm ipsam veram, malo.
 Multò prius scivi quàm tu, illum habere amicam, *Myrrhina*;
 id vitium ego nunquam decrevi esse adolescentiæ;
 id omnibus innatum est; at pol jam aderit tempus, se quoque etiam
 cum oderit.

ut olim ostendisti te eandem esse, nihil cessavisti usque adhuc,

ut filiam ab eo abduceres, nè quod ego egissem esset rari-
 um. hunc indicium hæc res facit, quo pacto factum volueris.

Adeon me esse pervicacem cen'es, cui mater siem,
 eo essem animo, ut ex usu esse nostro hoc matrimonium?
 Tun' prospicere aut judicare, nostram in rem quod sit, potes?
 Audisti ex aliquo fortasse, qui vidisse eum diceret
 exeuntem aut introeuntem ad amicam: quid tum postea,
 si modestè ac rarò hoc fecit? non dissimulare nos
 magis humanum est, quàm dare operam id scire, qui nos odicit?
 Nam si ipse posset ab ea sese derepente avellere,
 Quicum tot consueisset annos; non eum hominem ducerem
 Nec virum satis firmum gnata. *Myr.* Mitte adolescentem, obsecro,

ut quæ me peccasse ais: abi, solus solum conveni,

loqua, vel itne an non uxorem. Si est ut dicat velle se,
 Redde: sin est autem ut nolir, rectè consului meæ.

Ph. Siquidem ille ipse non vult, & tu sensisti in eo esse, *Myrrhina*,
 peccatum; aderam, cujus consilio fuerat ea par prospici.

Quamobrem incendor irâ, te esse ausam facere hæc injussa meo.

Interdico, nè extulisse extra ædes puerum usquam velis.
 Sed ego stultior meis dictis parere hanc qui postulem.
 Ibo intrò, atque edicam servis, nè quòquam efferri sinant.

Myr. Nullam pol credo mulierem me miseriorem vivere.
 Nam ut hic laturus hoc sit, si ipsam rem ut fiet resciverit,
 Non adeo clam me est, cum hoc quod levius est tam animo iracundo tulit.

Nec

Neither do I know which way his minde may be changed.

55. Of verie manie miseries this one mischief was left me,

If he shall constrain me to bring up the childe, whose father we know not, be it is.

For when my daughter was ravished, his feature could not be known in the darke. Neither was then any thing plucked from him, whereby she might afterwards know who he was :

He himself when he went away snatched away a ring by force from the maid, which she had on her finger.

60. Withall I am afraid lest Pamphilus cannot conceal what we imreated him. Any longer, when he shall know another man's childe to be brought up instead of his.

ACT IV. Scene II.

Sostrata. Pamphilus.

So. **I**T is not unknown to me, my son, that I am suspected by you, that your mother is gone away hence because of my demeanour, although you dissemble those things all you can.

But I swear, and so let those things which I wish befall me from you, As I never wittingly deserved that she should justly distaste me.

5. And as I supposed you loved me heretofore, you have settled my belief in that matter.

For your father told me even now within, how you preferred me Before your love. Now I am resolved on the other side to requite your good will, That you may know there is a reward laid up for your dutifull affection.

My Pamphilus, I think this will be good for you, and for my credit.

10. I am certainly determined to go hence into the countrey with your father, Lest my presence should be a let ; and that no other cause may be left remaining But that your Philumena may return to you. P. What resolution is this, I pray you ?

Should you, being overcome by her follie, remove out of the citie into the countrey to dwell ?

You shall not doe it ; neither will I suffer that he, mother, that would say ill of me. 15. Should say it was done through my stubbornness, and not through your modesty. Besides, I will not have you to forsake your friends and kinswomen and holy days For my sake. So. Truly these things afford me no pleasure now :

I discharged my duty sufficiently, whilst the time of my age served ; now I am glutted

With those employments ; this is now my great care, that the length of my age 20. May be no hindrance to any bodie, or that one should wish my death.

I see I am here hated undeservedly ; it is time to depart.

Thus, as I suppose, I shall very well cut off all alledgments from every bodie, And acquit my self of this suspicion, and give way to them.

I pray you let me avoid this thing, for which the common sort of women is ill-famed of.

25. P. How I appie am I in other things, if this one thing were not,

quâ viâ sententia ejus possit mutari scio.
 Hoc mihi unum ex pluribus miseris reliquum fuerat malum,
 puerum ut tollam cogere, ejus nos qui sit, nescimus, pater.
 cum compressa est gnata, forma in tenebris nosci non quita est;
 neque detractum ei nunc quicquam est, qui post possit noscere qui fuit:
 scripsit vi, in digito quem habuit, virgini abiens anulum.
 Simul vereor Pamphilum, nè orata nostra nequeat diutius
 dare, cum sciet alienum puerum tolli pro suo.

Act. IV. Scen. II.

Sostrata. Pamphilus.

NON clam me est, gnate mi, tibi me esse suspectam, uxorem tuam
 Propter meos mores hinc abiisse, etsi ea dilimulas sedulo.

Verum, ita me Dii ament, itaque obtingant ex te quæ opto mihi,
 ut nunquam sciens commiui, merito ut caperet odium illa mei.
 Tuque, antè quam me amare rebar, ei rei firmasti fidem.

Nam mihi intus pater tuus narravit modò, quo pacto me habueris
 Propositum amoris tuo. Nunc tibi me certum est contra gratiam referre,
 ut apud me præmium positum esse pierati scias.
 Mi Pamphile, hoc & vobis & meæ commodum famæ arbitror.
 Ego rus abituram hinc cum tuo me esse certè decrevi patre,
 nè mea præsentia obstet; neu causa ulla restet reliqua,
 quin tua Philumena ad te redeat. P. Quæso, quid isthuc consilii est?

Illus stultitiâ victa, ex urbe tu rus habitatum migres?

Haud facies: neque sinam ut qui nobis, mater, maledictum velit,
 Meâ pertinaciâ esse dicat factum, haud tuâ modestiâ.
 Tum tuas amicas te & cognatas deserere & festos dies
 Meâ causâ nolo. So. Nihil pos jam isthæc mihi res voluptatis ferant:
 Dum ætatis tempus ruli, perfundita satis sum; satias jam me tenet

studiorum istorum; hæc mihi nunc cura est maxima, ut nè cui meæ
 Longinquitas ætatis obstet, mortemve exoptet meam.
 Sic video me esse iniustam immerito: tempus est concedere.
 Sic optumè, ut ego opinor, omnes causas præ idam omnibus,
 Et me hâc suspitione exsolvam, & illis morem gesserò.
 Sic me obsecro hoc effugere, vulgus quod malè audit mulierum.

35. P. Quàm fortunatus cæteris sum rebus, absque una hæc foret,

Hanc

Having this such a mother, and her such a wife ! So, I pray you, my Pamphilus, cannot you persuade your self to suffer an inconveniencie, as any one is offered ? If other things be so as you desire, and she so as I judge her to be, Grant me this, my son, bring her back again. Pam. Woe is me poor man !
30. So. And woe is me indeed ! for this thing doth no less trouble me then doth you, my son.

Act IV. Scene III.

Laches. Sostrata. Pamphilus.

L. I Have heard, wife, what talk you had with him, as I stood aloof off from hence.

This is wisdom, how you may be able to turn your mind wheresoever there is need ;

If you now shall doe that same thing, which you must perhaps doe afterwards,

So, God speed us well. Lach. Go into the country then, there I will bear with you, and you with me.

3. So. I hope so indeed. Lach. Go in then, and pack up what you are to carry with you.

I have told you. So, I will doe as you bid me. Pam. Father. Lach. What would you have, Pamphilus ?

P. That my mother go hence ? by no means. Lach. Why would you have that so ?

P. Because I am yet unresolved what to doe concerning my wife. Lach. What is the matter ?

What will you doe but bring her back ? Pam. Trulie I desire it, and can scarcely be withheld.

16. But I will not a whit alter my resolution ; I will prosecute that which is for my turn.

I believe for that reason they will better agree, if I do not bring her back again. Lach. You know not, you cannot ; but it makes no matter to you, whether they doe it or no,

When she shall be gone : this age is loathsome to young folks ;

It is but reason we depart into another world. Lastly, we are now become a tale,

15. Pamphilus, an old man, and an old woman, But I see Phidippus to come forth

In good time. Let us go to him.

Act IV. Scene IV.

Phidippus. Laches. Pamphilus.

Ph. T Ruly, Philumena, I am angrie also with you, And very much indeed : for in truth it is dishonestly done of you, Although you have had an excuse for this matter, a mother that enforced you ;

matrem habens talem, illam autem uxorem! So. Obsecro, mi Pamphile,
tute incommodam rem, ut quæque est, in animum inducas pati?
cetera ita sunt ut tu vis, itaque ut esse ego illam existimo,
gnate, da veniam hanc mihi, reduce illam. Pa. Væ misero mihi!
So. Et mihi quidem! nam hæc res non minùs me malè habet quàm te,
gnate mi.

Act. IV. Scen. III.

Laches. Sostrata. Pamphilus.

Q Uem cum isthoc sermonem habueris, procul hinc stans accepi, uxor.
Isthuc est sapere, qui, ubicunque opus sit, animum possis flectere;
quod faciendum sit post fortasse, idem hoc nunc si feceris.
Fors fuat pol. La. Abi rus ergò hinc: ibi ego te, & tu me feres.
Spero ecastor. La. I ergò intrò, & compone quæ tecum simul ferantur.
Dixi. So. Ità ut jubes faciam. P. Pater. La. Quid vis, Pamphile?
Hinc abire matrem? minimè. La. Quid ità isthuc vis?
Quia de uxore incertus etiam quid sim factururus. La. Quid est?
Quid vis facere, nisi reducere? P. Equidem cupio, & vix contineor.
Sed non minuat meum consilium; ex usu quod est, id prosequar.
Credo eâ gratiâ magis concordēs, si non reducam, fore.
La. Nescias, nequeas; veràm id tuâ refert nihil, utrùm illæ fecerint,
Quando hæc abierit: odiosa hæc ætas est adolescentulis,
& medio æquum excedere est. Postremò, nos jam fabulæ sumus,
Pamphile, senex, atque anus. Sed video Phidippum egredi
Per tempus. Accedamus.

Act. IV. Scen. IV.

Phidippus. Laches. Pamphilus.

T Ibi quoque ædepol sum iratus, Philumene,
Graviter quidem: nam hercle abs te est factum turpiter,
Et si tibi causa est de hac re, mater quæ te impulit;

But she hath no excuse. La. Phidippus, you present your self to me too
silly,

5. In the very nick of time. Ph. What is the matter?

Pam. What shall I answer these? or how shall I lay open this thing?

La. Tell your daughter that Solstrata is going hence into the Country,

That she may not fear that she cannot now return home. Ph. Alas!

Your wife hath deserved no blame about these matters:

10. All these things are risen from my wife Myrrhina.

Pam. Here is an alteration made. Ph. She troubles us, Laches.

Pam. Let them trouble on as much as they will, so that I may not bring
back.

Ph. Pamphilus, truly I would have this affinitie to be long lasting
Amongst us, if it can be done.

15. But if it be that your minde is otherwise;

Do you take the childe. Pam. He knoweth she is brought to bed, I am undone.

Lach. The childe? what childe? Ph. We have a grand-childe born us.

For my daughter was brought great with childe from your house;

Neither did I ever know before this day that she was great with childe.

20. Lach. You tell me good news, I swear: and I am glad

That he is born you, and that she is in health. But what kinde of woman

Hath you to wife, or with what conditions is she mannered,

That we should have this concealed from us so long? I cannot sufficiently
Utter how badly methinks this is done.

25. Ph. That deed doth not lesse please you then me, Laches.

Pam. Though a good while ago this was doubtfull to me;

Now it is not, seeing another man's childe follows her.

La. Pamphilus, there is now no consultation for you here.

Pam. I am undone. Lach. We did oftentimes wish to see this day,

30. When you might have one of your own, who might call you father.

It is now come to pass, I thank God. Pam. I am undone.

Lach. Bring your wife back again, and be not against me.

Pam. Father, if she meant to have children by me,

Or was willing to be married to me, I know very well

35. She would not keep from me what things I understand she hath concealed.

Now when I perceive her minde is estranged from me;

And I think that we shall not hereafter agree betwixt our selves,

Why should I bring her back again? Lach. The young woman did

What her mother perswaded her to; is that to be wondered at?

40. Do you think you can finde any woman

Which is without a fault? or is it because men doe not amiss?

Ph. Do ye your selves consider now, Laches, and you, Pamphilus,

Whether it be requisite for you that she be sent back, or brought home again.

What my wife doth, is not in my power.

45. I will be no hindrance to you in either matter.

But what shall we doe with the childe? La. You ask fondly:

Whatever become of it, give it him, his own I say,

That we may bring up ours. Pam. Whom the father himself hath neglected,

Should I bring it up? Lach. What said you? what, shall we not bring it up

Pamphilus?

50. Shall we expose it rather, I pray you? what a madness is this?

- verò nulla est. *La.* Opportunè te mihi,
Thidippe, in ipso tempore ostendis. *Pb.* Quid est?
 Quid respondebo his? aut quo pacto hoc aperiam?
 Dic filiz hinc concessuram rus *Sagratam*,
 vereatur minùs jam quò redeat domum. *Pb.* Ah!
 Illam de his rebus culpam commiseruit tua:
 A *Myrrhina* hæc sunt mea uxore exorta omnia.
 Mutatio fit. *Pb.* Ea nos perturbat, *Laches*.
 Dum nè reducam, turbent porrò quàm velint.
 Ego, *Pamphile*, esse inter nos, si fieri potest,
 unitatem hanc sanè perpetuam volo.
 Sin est ut aliter tua sit sententia;
 accipias puerum. *Pam.* Sensit peperisse, occidi.
 Puerum? quem puerum? *Pb.* Natus est nobis nepos.
 tum abducta à vobis prægnans fuerat filia;
 Neque fuisse prægnantem unquam ante hunc scivi diem.
La. Bene, ità me *Dii* ament, nuncias: & gaudeo
 tum illum tibi, & illam salvam. Sed quid mulieris
 uxorem habes? aut quibus moratam moribus?
 Nilne hoc celatos tam diu? Nequeo satis
 tum hoc mihi videtur factum pravè proloqui.
Pb. Non tibi illud factum minùs placet quàm mihi, *Laches*.
Pam. Et si jam dudum fuerat ambiguum hoc mihi,
 nunc non est, cum eam consequitur alienus puer.
La. Nulla tibi, *Pamphile*, hic jam consultatio est.
Pb. Perii. *La.* Hunc videre sæpe optabamus diem,
 Cum ex te esset aliquis qui te appellaret patrem.
 Evenit, habeo gratiam *Dii*s. *Pam.* Nullas sum.
La. Reduc uxorem, ac noli adversari mihi.
Pam. Pater, si illa ex me liberos vellet sibi,
 aut se esse mecum nuptam, satis certò scio
 Non clam me haberet quæ celasse intelligo.
 Nunc cum ejus assensum à me animum sentiam,
 Neque conventurum inter nos posthac esse arbitror,
 Quam ob rem reducam? *La.* Mater quod suavit sua,
 Adolescens mulier fecit: mirandumne id est?
 Censésne te posse ullam reperire mulierem
 Quæ careat culpâ? an quia non delinquant viri?
Pb. Vosmet videre jam, *Laches*, & tu *Pamphile*,
 Remissan' opus sit vobis, reductan' domum.
 Uxor quid faciat in manu non est mea.
Pb. Neutra in re vobis difficultas à me erit.
 Sed quid faciemus puero? *La.* Ridiculè rogas:
 Quicquid futurum est, huic reddas, suum scilicet,
 Et alamus nostrum. *Pam.* Quem ipse neglexit pater,
 Ego alam? *Lach.* Quid dixi? cho, annon alemus, *Pamphile*?
 Prodemus, quaso, potiùs? quæ hæc amentia est?

Truly I cannot now at all hold my peace;
 For you make me speak those things which I am loth whilest he is by.
 Do you think that I am ignorant why you weep?
 Or what that is at which you are troubled on this manner?
 55. First, when you made this alledgement, that you could not have
 This wife home because of your mother;
 She promised that she would go out of the house.
 Now, after you see this excuse will not serve your turn,
 Because the childe is born unknown to you, you have got another excuse.
 60. You are mistaken, if you think I am ignorant of your meaning.
 What a long time have I given you to love your paramour,
 That once now at last you might incline your minde hitherward?
 How quietly have I endured the costs which you have bestowed on her?
 I have dealt with you, and intreated you to marry a wife;
 65. I told you it was time by mine inforcement you have married.
 Wherein you yielded to me, you did as it became you.
 Now again have you set your minde on a whore?
 Whom you striving to please doe wrong to your wife:
 For, Pamphilus, I see you are tumbled back again
 70. Into the same kinde of life. Pam. What I? Lach. You your self, and you
 doe wrong,
 When you feign lying excuses to cause variance,
 That you may live with her when you have removed this woman being a mi-
 nest from you.
 And your wife hath also perceived it: for what other reason had she
 Why she should go from you? Ph. He guesseth very right, for that is it.
 75. Pam. I will give mine oath it is none of these. Lach. Ha.
 Bring back your wife again; or tell me why there is no need of it.
 Pam. It is not now time. Lach. Take the childe, for he indeed
 Is in no fault: I will afterwards take order for the mother.
 Pam. I am miserable all kinde of ways: neither do I know what I should do.
 80. My father doth now pen me up, poor man, with so many things.
 I will be gone hence, seeing I doe little good being present.
 For I believe they will not take away the childe without my bidding.
 Especially seeing my mother-in-law is my helper in that matter.
 Lach. Are you running away? ho, will you give me no certain answer?
 85. Do you think him to be well in his wits? let him alone.
 Give me the childe, Phidippus, I will bring it up. Ph. Yes.
 My wife did no wonder, if she took this ill.
 Women are spitefull, they do not easily bear these things.
 Therefore is this falling out: for she her self told me
 90. That which I was loth to tell you whilst he was by,
 Neither did I at first believe her; but now it is manifest.
 For I see his minde is quite set against marriage.
 Lach. What shall I doe then, Phidippus? what advice do you give me?
 Ph. What should you do? I think we must first go to this whore:
 95. Let us intreat her, let us accuse her, lastly let us threaten her bar-
 rily,
 If ever she have to doe with him hereafter.
 Lach. I will doe as you advise. Ho boy, run to this Bacchis

vero prorsus jam tacere non queo;
 cogis ea quæ nolo, ut, præsentè hoc, loquar.
 censeres tuarum lacrymarum esse me?
 quid sit hoc id quod sollicitè ad hunc modum?
 Primum, hanc ubi dixi causam, te propter tuam
 utrem non posse habere hanc uxorem domi;
 sollicita est ea se concessuram ædibus.
 postquam ademptam hanc quoque causam vides,
 quia clam te est natus, nactus alteram es.
 Erras, tui animi si me esse ignarum putas.
 quando tandem huc animum ut adducas tuum,
 eum longum spatium amandi amicam tibi dedi?
 impus, quos fecisti in ea, quam animo æquo tuli?
 atque oravi tecum uxorem ut duceres;
 Tempus dixi esse; impulsu duxisti meo.
 tum obsecutus mihi, fecisti ut decuerat.
 hunc animum rursus ad meretricem induxisti tuum?
 tu obsecutus facis huic adeò injuriam:
 cum in eandem vitam te revolutum denuo
 Video esse. Pam. Mene? Lach. Te ipsum. Et facis injuriam,

cum singis falsas causas ad discordiam,
 tu cum illa vivas, testem hanc cum abs te amoveri.

et sitque adeò uxor; nam ei causa alia quæ fuit
 quam obrem abs te abiret? Ph. Planè hic divinat; id est.
 Pam. Dabo jusjurandum nihil esse istorum tibi. Lach. Ha,
 et hac uxorem; aut, quam obrem non opus sit, cedò.
 Pam. Non est nunc tempus. Lach. Puerum accipias, nam is quidem
 culpa non est: post de matre videro.
 Pam. Omnibus modis miser sum, nec quid agam scio,
 Tot me nunc rebus miserum concludit pater.
 Ego hinc, præsens quando promoveo paràm.
 Pam. Puerum injussu credo non tollent meo,
 miserum in ea re cum sit mihi adiutrix socrus.
 Lach. Fugis? hem, nec quicquam certi respondes mihi?
 Pam. Num tibi videtur apud sese? sine.
 Pam. Puerum, Phidippe, mihi cedò, ego alam. Ph. Maxumè.
 Pam. Mirum fecit uxor mea, si hoc ægrè tulit.
 amaræ mulieres sunt, non facillè hæc ferunt.
 propterea hæc ira est: nam ipsa narravit mihi,
 Id ego, præsentè hoc, tibi nolueram dicere:
 neque illi credebam primò; nunc verò palàm est;
 cum omnino abhorrere animum huic video à nuptiis.
 Lach. Quid ergò agam, Phidippe? quid das consilii?
 Pam. Quid agas? meretricem hanc primum ad eundam censeo:
 Pam. Oremus, accusemus, gravius denique minitemur,

cum illo habuerit rem postea.

Pam. Faciam ut mones. Eho puer, curre ad Bacchidem hanc

Our neighbour, call her forth hither in my name.

And I intreat you farther that you would be an assistant to me in this matter.

Ph. Ah,

100. I told you long time since, and now I say the same, Laches,

I would have this affinitie to last betwixt us,

If it be by any means that it can be, as I hope it will,

But would you have me be by with you, whilst you talk with her?

Lac. Nay, rather, go your way, and provide some nurse for the child.

Act V. Scene I.

Bacchis. Laches.

Bac. **T**His is not for nothing, that Laches desires now to speak with me;

And truly I am not much mistaken, but it is that which I suspect what he would,

Lach. I must have a care, lest I obtain less through anger then I may,

And that I doe nothing more which may afterwards be better for me not to have done.

5. I will accost her. Bacchis, God save you. B. God save you, Laches. La.

Truly, Bacchis,

I believe you somewhat marvell what the matter is, wherefore I can marvell the boy

To call you out of doors hither, Bac. I am indeed also fearfull, when I remember

Who I am, lest the report of gain should prejudice me with you, For

I can easily justifie my conditions. La. If you say true, I will doe you no harm, woman,

10. For I am of those years now, that it were not reasonable I should be pardon-
ed if I did amiss.

Wherefore I do the more warily consider every thing, that I may doe nothing rashlie.

For if now you do, or are likely to do, that which it becomes honest women to do,

It were unjust for me unwittingly to offer you a wrong, who do not deserve it.

Ba. Truly it is great thanks that I give you for this matter.

15. For he that excuseth himself after a wrong done, can do me little good,

But what is the matter? La. You entertain my son Pamphilus to your house,

Ba. Alas,

La. Let me speak, Before he married his wife, I bore with your love.

Tarry, I have not yet said what I would: he now hath a wife,

Seek for your self another and surer friend, whilst you have time to consult.

20. For he will not be of this minde very long, nor you indeed of that full age.

Ba. Who saith it? La. His mother in law. Ba. That I entertain him? La.

That you your self do it, and she hath had away her daughter,

And would for that reason have privily made away the child which is born.

nam nostram, huc evoca verbis meis.
oro porro in hac re adjutor ut sis mihi. *Pl. Ah,*

Jam dudum dixi, idemque nunc dico, *Laches*,
mere affinitatem hanc inter nos volo,
nullo modo est ut possit, quod spero fore.
visne me adesse unâ, dum istam convenis?
Imò abi, aliquam puero nutricem para.

Act. V. Scen. I.

Bacchis. Laches.

NON hoc de nihilo est, quod *Laches* me nunc conventam esse ex-
petit:

Nec pol me multum fallit, quin sit quod suspicor quid velit.

Videndum est, nè minus propter iram impetrem quam possim,
ut nequid faciam plus quod me post minus fecisse satius sit.

Aggrediar, *Bacchis*, salve. *Ba.* Salve, *Laches*. *La.* Credo ædepol

nonnihil mirari, *Bacchis*, quid sit quapropter te huc foras puerum

vocare jussi. *Ba.* Ego pol quoque timida sum, cum venit mihi
mentem quæ sum, nè nomen mihi quæstus obstat apud te. Nam mores
ille tutor. *La.* Si verà dicis, nihil tibi est à me periculi, mulier.

Nam jam ætate eâ sum, ut non sit peccato mihi ignosci æquum.

Quod magis res omnes cautiùs, nè temerè faciam, accuro.

Si id nunc facis, facturave es, bonas quod par est facere,

illatum offerre injuriam me tibi immerenti iniquum est.

Est magna ecastor gratia de hac re quam tibi habeam.

Nam qui post factam injuriam se expurget, parum mihi prosit.

Quid isthuc est? *La.* Meum receptas filium ad te *Pamphilum*. *Ba. Ah.*

Sine dicam. Uxorem priusquam hanc duxit, vestrum amorem pertuli.

Hæc, nondum etiam dixi hoc quod volui: hic nunc uxorem habet;

Quere aliam tibi firmiorem amicum, dum tempus consulendi est.

Nam neque ille hoc animo erit ætatem, neque pol tu eadem istâ ætate.

Quis id ait? *La.* Socrus. *Ba.* Mene? *La.* Teipsam, & filiam abduxit

suam,
Puerumque ob eam rem clam voluit, natus qui est, extinguere.

Ba. If I knew any other thing, whereby I might make you believe me,
More holy then an oath, I would assure you, Laches,

25. That I parted Pamphilus from me ever since he married a wife.

La. You are a lovely woman: but do you know what I would rather have you
doe? Ba. Tell me, what would you have?

La. That you go in hither to the women, and there offer that same oath to
them:

Satisfie their minds, and acquit your self of this fault,

Ba. I will doe it: but if indeed it were another of this trade, she would not do
it, I know;

30. That upon such an occasion she should shew herself to a married woman,

But I am loth to have your son suspected on a false report,

Or to seem without cause more inconstant to you, who ought not to thinke
him so:

For he hath deserved of me, that I should pleasure him all I can.

La. Your discourse hath made me favourable and well-willing now towards
you:

35. For they alone did not suppose this thing, but I also believed it.

Now seeing I have found you to be otherwise then we thought you were,

See you be the same woman you were, and farther make use of our friend-
ship as you please.

If you doe otherwise—— But I will refrain my self, that you may not bear
any thing unkindly from me.

But this one thing I advise you, that you would rather trie what a friend
I may be,

40. Or what I may doe for you, then what anemie. Ba. I will doe my
utmost.

Act V. Scene II.

Phidippus. Laches. Bacchis.

Ph. I Will not suffer you to want any thing from me, but it shall be bound-
lessly afforded, what you stand in need of.

But when you shall have eaten and drunken enough, see that the child
be filled.

La. Our son's father-in-law comes, I see him; he hath brought a nurse for the
child.

Phidippus, Bacchis swears very devoutly. Ph. Is this she? La. This is she.

5. Ph. Truly these women neither fear God, nor doth God regard them,
I think.

Ba. I deliver you my maids, search it out by any torment for me; you may
doe it.

This matter is here in hand; I must bring it about that his wife return

To Pamphilus: which if I do effect, the report doth not irk me,

That I alone have done that which other whores stun to doe.

10. La. Phidippus, we find in the thing it self, that our women
Have been falsely suspected by us: now let us farther try this woman.

Alind si scirem, qui firmare meam apud vos possem fidem;
 melius quàm jusjurandum, id pollicerer tibi, *Laches*,
 Me segregatum habuisse, uxorem ut duxit, à me *Pamphilum*.
Lepida es : sed scin' quid volo potius facias? *Ba.* Quid vis, cedo?
 Eas ad mulieres huc intrò, atque isthuc jusjurandum idem
 pollicere illis : exple animum his, teque hoc crimine expedi.
 Faciam; quod pol si esset alia ex hoc quæstu, haud faceret, scio;
 Ut de tali causa nuptæ mulieri se ostenderet.
 Nolo esse falsâ famâ gnatum suspectum tuum,
 ex levio rem vobis, quibus est minimè æquum, viderier
 meritis : nam meritis de me est, quod queam, illi ut commodem.
 Facilem benevolùmque lingua tua me jam tibi reddidit :
 Nam non sunt solæ arbitrata hæ, ego quoque etiam hoc credidi.
 Nunc cum ego te esse præter nostram opinionem comperi,
 eadem ut sis, porrò nostrâ utere amicitia ut velis.
 Aliter si facis — Sed reprimam me, nè ægrè quidquam ex me audias.
 Verum hoc te moneo unum, qualis sim amicus, aut quid possem,
 Potius quàm inimicus, periculum facias. *Ba.* Faciam sedulò.

Act. V. Scen. II.

Phidippus. Laches. Bacchis.

Ph. Nil apud me tibi deferri patiar, quin, quod opus sit, benignè præbeatur.
 Sed cum satura atque ebria eris, puer ut satur sit facito.

La. Noster socer, video, venit : puero nutricem adduxit.

Phidippe, Bacchis dejerat persanctè. Ph. Hæcine ea est? *La.* Hæc est;
Ph. Nec pol istæ metuunt Deos, nec has respicere Deos opinor.

La. Ancillas dedo, quolibet cruciatus per me exquirere licet.

Hæc res hic agitur; *Pamphilo* me facere ut redeat uxor
 Oportet : quod si perficio, non pœnitet me famæ,
 Solam fecisse id quod aliæ meretrices facere fugitant.

La. Phidippe, nostras mulieres suspectas fuisse falso
 Nobis in re ipsa invenimus : porrò hanc nunc experiamur.

For if your wife shall finde out that she hath falsly believed the accusation, she will let go her anger: but if my son be angry for that matter, because his wife was brought to bed unknown to him, that is a small matter, this anger will quickly be gone from him.

15. Truelie there is no harm in this thing, which is worih a falling out.

Ph. I wish indeed it were so. La. Examine her, here she is: she will doe what may be sufficient. Ba. I will.

Ph. Why do you tell me these things? is it because you your self, Laches, heard not long ago

How my minde stands concerning this matter? Onely satisfie their minds, that they may believe.

La. I pray you, Bacchis, that what your self have promised me, you would perform it.

20. Ba. Would you have me go in then about that matter? La. Go, and satisfie their minds, that they may believe.

Ba. I go; although I know indeed, they will not abide the sight of me to day. For a married woman is an enemy to a whore, when she is parted from her husband.

La. But these will be your friends, when they shall know wherefore you are come.

Ph. But I engage to you that they will be your friends, when they shall know the matter.

25. For you shall acquit them from error, and your self also from suspicion.

Ba. I am undone, I am ashamed of Philumena: do ye both follow me in bidder.

La. What is it that I desire rather to my self, then that which I perceive doth befall her,

That she may get favour without any hindrance to her, and do me good?

For if it be that she hath now really parted Pamphilus from her,

30. She knoweth that she hath got gentilitie, riches, and renown thereby; And she will recompense him, and make us friends to her all under one.

Act V. Scene III.

Parmeno. Bacchis.

Par. **T**Ruely my master accounts my labour to be little worth, Who hath sent me on a servile errand to no purpose, where I saw idlelie all the day,

Whilst I expected Callidemides the Myconian host in the Tower.

And so whilst I sate there to day like a fool, as any one came,

3. I went to him, and said, Young man, I pray you tell me, are you a Myconian?

(He said) I am not. But are you Callidemides? No. Have you a guest here One Pamphilus? They all said nay, nor do I think he was any man at all.

At last truelie now I was ashamed; I went away. But why do I see Bacchis coming out from our kinsman's? what business hath she here?

10. Ba. Parmeno, you come in good time; run with all speed to Pamphilus.

Par. Why thither? Ba. Tell him I intreat him to come. Par. To you?

Ba.

H E C Y R A.

- si compererit crimini tua se uxor falsò credidisse,
 iram iraro faciet: si autem est ob eam rem iratus gnatus,
 id peperit uxor clam, id leue est; citò ab eò hac ira abcedet.
- Profectò in hac re nihil mali est, quod sit dissidio dignum.
 Velim quidem hercle. *La.* Exquire, adest: quod satis sit faciet ipsa.
Ba. Faciam.
- Quid mihi isthac narras? an quia non tute ipse audisti dudum
 de hac re animus meus ut sit, *Laches*? Illis modò exple animum, ut credant.
- La.* Quæso ædepol, *Bacchis*, quod mihi es pollicita, tute ut serues.
- Ba.* Ob eam rem vis ergò intrò eam? *La.* I, atque exple animum his, ut
 credant.
- Ba.* Eò; etsi scio pol' his fore meum conspectum inuisum hodie.
 Nam nupta meretrici hostis est, à viro ubi segregata est.
- La.* At hæ amicæ erunt, ubi quamobrem adveneris resciscunt.
- Pl.* Atqui easdem amicas fore tibi promitto, rem ubi cognoverint.
- Ba.* Nam illas errore, & te simul suspicione exsolves.
- Ba.* Perii, pudet *Philumene* me: sequimini me intrò huc ambæ.
- La.* Quid est quod mihi malim, quàm quod huic intelligo evenire,
 ut gratiam ineat sine suo dispendio, & mihi profsit?
 Nam si est ut hæ nunc *Pamphilum* verè ab se segrègari,
 scit sibi nobilitatem ex eo, & rem natam, & gloriam esse;
 Referetque gratiam ei, unaque opetâ nos sibi amicos junget.

Act. V. Scen. III.

Parmeno, Bacchis.

- Par.* **Æ** Depol nã meam herus esse operam deputat parvi pretii,
 Qui ob rem nullam misit frustra, ubi totum sededi diem,
Myconium hospitem dum exspecto in arce *Callidemidem*.
 Itaque ineptus hodie dum illic sedeo, ut quisque venerat,
 5. Accedebam; Adolescens, dic dum, quæso, es tu *Myconim*?
- Non sum. At *Callidemides*? Non. Hospitem ecquem *Pamphilum*
 Hic habes? Omnes negabant, neque eum quengquam esse arbitror.
 Denique hercle jam pudebat: abi. Sed quid *Bacchidem*
 Ab nostro affine exeuntem video? quid huic hic est rei?
 10. *Ba.* *Parmeno*, opportune te offers; properè curre ad *Pamphilum*.
Par. Quid eò? *Ba.* Dic me orare ut veniat. *Par.* Ad te?

HECYRA.

Ba. Nay, to Philumena. Par. What is the matter?
 Ba. Forbear to ask that which nothing concerns you. Par. Should I say
 Nothing else? Ba. Yes, that Myrrhina owned that ring
 15. To be her daughter's which he gave me a good while ago. Par. I know it.
 Is that such a weighty matter? Ba. Such a weighty matter. He will be here
 presently, after he hath heard this from you.
 But do you loyter? Par. No indeed, for I have no such abilitie granted me to day,
 I have so spent this whole day in running and walking up and down.
 Ba. What jollity have I brought Pamphilus to day by my coming?
 20. How many good things have I brought him? and how many cares have I
 rid him of?
 I restore him his son, who was almost lost by their means and his:
 I kelp him to his wife again, whom he thought he should never have hereafter:
 I have freed him from that for which he was suspected by his father & Phidippus.
 This the ring was the first occasion of the finding out these things.
 25. For I remember, about ten months ago he came running to me to my house,
 As soon as it was night, puffing and blowing, without any bodie with him, full of
 wine,
 With this ring. I was afraid presently; & my Pamphilus, said I, of all love
 I pray you, why are you dismayed? or whence got you this ring?
 Tell me. He minded other matters, and dissembled. After I saw
 30. That he suspected I know not what, I began the more to urge him to tell.
 The fellow confessed that he had ravished a maid, I know not whom, by the way,
 And that he pulled off her ring whilst he struggled with her.
 This Myrrhina owned it even now on my finger; she asked me, as I had it,
 Whence I got it. I tell her all these passages: thence it comes to be known
 35. That Philumena was deflowered by him, and that this son was born thereupon.
 I am glad that these so many joys are befallen him through me:
 Although other whores are unwilling to this; for it is not for our profit,
 That any lover should have joy in his marriage: but indeed
 I will never give my mind to bad dealing for lucre sake.
 40. I, whilst it was lawfull, found him loving, and pleasant, and courteous:
 It falls out ill for me from the marriage. I confess it is done;
 But trulie I think I have done it, lest that should justly befall me,
 It is but reason to bear some losses of him from whom you have received many
 benefis.

Act V. Scene IV.

Pamphilus. Parmeno. Bacchis.

Pam. **L**ook to it, my Parmeno, again I pray thee, that thou bring me these
 things true and evident;
 Lest me thou cast me for this short time into a fool's paradise.
 Par. I have look'd to it. Pam. Is it true? Par. True indeed. Pam. I am
 happy, if it be so. Par. You will find it true.
 Pam. Tarry a while, I pray you; I am afraid lest I believe one thing, and you
 tell me another.

5. Par.

ad *Philumenam*. *Par.* Quid rei est?
 Tui quod nihil refert, percontari desinas. *Par.* Nihil aliud
 ? *Ba.* Etiam, cognosse annulum illum *Myrrhinam*
 Gratz suz fuisse, quem ipse olim mihi dederat. *Par.* Scio.
 time est? *Ba.* Tantum. Aderit continuò, hoc ubi ex te audierit.

cessas? *Par.* Minimè equidem; nam hodie mihi potestas haud data est,
 cursando atque ambulando totum hunc contrivi diem.
 Quantam obtuli adventu meo lætitiā *Pamphilo* hodie?
 Quot commodas res attuli? quot autem ademī curas?

atum ei restituo, qui penè harum ipsiusque operā periit:
 rem, quam nunquam est postbac ratus se habiturum, reddo:
 are suspectus suo patri & *Phidippo* fuit, exsolvi.
 adeò his rebus annulus fuit initium inveniundis.
 Nam memini abhinc menses decem ferè ad me, nocte primā,
 fugere anhelantem domum, sine comite, vini plenum,

hoc annulo. Extimui illico; Mi *Pamphile*, inquam, amabò,
 id es exanimatus, obsecro? aut unde annulum istum nactus?
 mihi. Ille alias res agere, simulare. Postquam video
 Nescio quid suspicariet, magis cœpi instare ut dicat.
 mo se fatetur vi in via virginem nescio quam compressisse,
 ictque sese illi annulum dum luctaretur detraxisse.
 huc cognovit *Myrrhina* in digito modò; me habentem
 agat unde sit. Narro omnia hæc: indè est cognitio facta
Philumenam esse compressam ab eo, & filium indè hunc natum.
 ac tot propter me gaudia illi contigisse lætor:
 hi hoc meretrices aliz nolunt; neque enim est in rem nostram,
 quisquam amator nuptiis lætetur: verum ecastor,
 nunquam animum quæsti gratiā ad malas adducam partes.
 Ego dum, illo, licitum est, usa sum benigno, & lepido, & comi:
 incommodè mihi nuptiis evenit. Factum fateor;
 ac pol me fecisse arbitror, nè id meritò mihi eveniret,
 Multa ex quo fuerint commoda, ejus incommoda æquum est ferre.

Act. V. Scen. IV.

Pamphilus. Parmeno. Bacchis.

Pam. **V** Ide, mi *Parmeno*, etiam sodes, ut mihi hæc certa ac clara attuleris.

Nè me in breve hoc conjicias tempus, gaudio hoc falso frui.

Par. Visum est. *Pam.* Certène? *Par.* Certè. *Pam.* Deus sum, si hoc ita
 est. *Par.* Verum reperies.

Pam. Manedum, sodes; timeo nè aliud credam, atque aliud nuncies.

5. *Par*

H E C Y R A.

3. Par. I tarry, Pam, I think you said that; that Myrrhina hath found
That Bacchis hath her ring. Par. I did so, Pam. That which I gave her long
And did she bid you to tell me this? is it done so? Par. Yes so, I say.
Pam. Who is more happy than I, and fuller also of good luck?
What should I bestow on you for this news? what? what? I know not.

10. Par. But I know. Pam. What? Par. Nothing, forsooth;
For I know not what benefit there is to you, either in my message, or in my self.
Pam. Should I suffer you to goe away from me without a reward,
Who have fetch'd me back, being a dead man, from hells darkness to light?
you think me too ingratefull.

But behold I see Bacchis stand before the door.

15. I think she carries for me; I will go to her. Ba. God save you, Pamphilus.

Pam. O Bacchis, O my Bacchis, the preserver of my life.

Ba. It is well done, and it is a pleasure to me. Pam. You make me believe you
your doings;

And withall you keep your old grace,

That your meeting, your discourse, your coming is alwaies pleasant,

20. Whithersoever you come. Ba. And you indeed keep your old wont and dis-
position,

That there is not any one man among all men alive more fair-spoken than you.

Pam. Ha, ha, he; tell you me that? Ba. You have done well, Pamphilus,
love your wife.

For I never, that I know on, beheld her with my eyes before this day.

She looks like a verie good gentle-woman. Pam. Say true. Ba. I swear, Pam-
philus.

25. Pam. Tell me, have you told any of these things to my father already?

Ba. Nothing. Pam. Neither is it needfull.

So be wisht. I like that this may not be done as it is in Comedies,

Where every bodie knows all things. Those know, for whom it is meet

They should know; but they for whom it is not fitting they should know, neither
shall hear it nor know it.

Ba. Nay, verily, I will tell you how you may more easily believe this may be kept
close.

30. Myrrhina said thus to Phidippus, that she gave credit to my oath,

And that you therefore was out of all suspicion with her. Pam. It is very well.

And I hope this thing will come to pass according to our minde.

Par. Master, may I know from you what good that is that I have done you to day?

Or what that is that you are about? Pam. You may not. Par. Yet I guess.

35. Have I fetch'd back this dead man from hell's darkness? by what means?

Pam. You know not, Parmeno,

How much good you have done me to day, and from what great trouble you have
rid me.

Par. Yes indeed I know it, neither did I doe this unwittingly. Pam. I know that
well enough. Par. Can

Any thing pass by Parmeno rashly, which is needfull to be done?

Pam. Follow me in, Parmeno. Par. I follow you. Truie. I have done more
good to day

40. Unwittingly, then ever I did wittingly before this day.

Do ye slap hands.

Mr. Ma
ndent
hac
Quis
pre
Par. A
nequ
Egón
line
Bacc
Me e
O I
Bene
liqua
volup
Sem
mos
H
mam
nu
biber
Par
Pam
deb n
maia
tunt
Ir
M
fid
per
n.
int
E
gar
er.
P
Ton
lan
10.

UM

Maneo, Pam. Sic te dixisse opinor : invenisse *Myrrhinam* idem annulum suum habere. *Par. Factum. Pam.* Eum quem ei olim dedi. *Par.* hac te mihi nunciare jussit ? itane est factum ? *Par.* Ità, inquam.

Quis me est fortunatior, venustatisque adeò plenior ?
Par. pro hoc te nuncio quid donem ? quid ? quid ? nescio.

Par. At ego scio. *Pam.* Quid ? *Par.* Nihil enim ;
 neque in nuncio, neque in meipso, tibi quid sit boni scio.

Egòne, qui ab Orco mortuum me in lucem reducem feceris,
 sine munere à me abire ? Ah, nimium me ingratum putas.

Bacchidem eccam viden stare ante ostium.

Me expectat credo ; adibo. *Ba.* Salve, *Pamphile*.

O *Bacchis*, ò mea *Bacchis*, servatrix mea.

Bene factum, & volupe est. *Pam.* Facis ut credam facis ;

quàmque adeò tuam venustatem obtines,

voluptati obitus, sermo, adventus tuus, quòcumque adveneris,

Semper fiet. *Ba.* At tu ecastor morem antiquum atque ingenium obtines,

omnis hominum homo te vivat nunquam quisquam blandior.

Ha, ha, he ; tun' mihi isthuc ? *Ba.* Rectè amasti, *Pamphile*, uxorem
 tuam.

nunquam ante hunc diem meis oculis eam, quod nòssem, videram.

liberalis visa est. *Pam.* Dic verum. *Ba.* Ità me dii ament, *Pamphile*.

Pam. Dic mihi, harum numquid rerum dixti jam patri ? *Ba.* Nihil.

Pam. Neque opus est.

Imò mutito. Placet non fieri hoc itidem ut in Comœdiis,

omnia ubi omnes resciscunt. Hi, quos par fuerat resciscere,

sciunt ; quos non autem est æquum scire, neque resciscunt neque scient.

Imò etiam, qui hoc occultari faciliùs credas, dabo.

Myrrhina ità *Phidippo* dixit, jurejurando meo

fidem habuisse, & propterea te sibi purgatum. *Pam.* Optumè est ;

peròque hanc rem esse eventuram nobis ex sententia.

Par. Here, licetne me scire ex te hodie quid sit quod feci boni ?

ut quid isthuc est quod vos agitis ? *Pam.* Non licet. *Par.* Tamen suspicor.

Egòne hunc ab Orco mortuum ? quo pacto ? *Pam.* Nescis, *Parmeno*,

quantum hodie profueris mihi, & ex quanta ærumna extraxeris.

Par. Imò verò scio, neque hoc imprudens feci. *Pam.* Ego isthuc satis scio.

Par. An

temerè quicquam *Parmenonem* prætereat, quod facto usus sit ?

Pam. Sequere me intrò, *Parmeno*. *Par.* Sequor. Equidem plus hodie boni

feci imprudens, quàm sciens ante hunc diem unquam.

Vos Plaudite.

The first of these is the fact that the
the second is the fact that the
the third is the fact that the
the fourth is the fact that the
the fifth is the fact that the
the sixth is the fact that the
the seventh is the fact that the
the eighth is the fact that the
the ninth is the fact that the
the tenth is the fact that the
the eleventh is the fact that the
the twelfth is the fact that the
the thirteenth is the fact that the
the fourteenth is the fact that the
the fifteenth is the fact that the
the sixteenth is the fact that the
the seventeenth is the fact that the
the eighteenth is the fact that the
the nineteenth is the fact that the
the twentieth is the fact that the
the twenty-first is the fact that the
the twenty-second is the fact that the
the twenty-third is the fact that the
the twenty-fourth is the fact that the
the twenty-fifth is the fact that the
the twenty-sixth is the fact that the
the twenty-seventh is the fact that the
the twenty-eighth is the fact that the
the twenty-ninth is the fact that the
the thirtieth is the fact that the
the thirty-first is the fact that the
the thirty-second is the fact that the
the thirty-third is the fact that the
the thirty-fourth is the fact that the
the thirty-fifth is the fact that the
the thirty-sixth is the fact that the
the thirty-seventh is the fact that the
the thirty-eighth is the fact that the
the thirty-ninth is the fact that the
the fortieth is the fact that the
the forty-first is the fact that the
the forty-second is the fact that the
the forty-third is the fact that the
the forty-fourth is the fact that the
the forty-fifth is the fact that the
the forty-sixth is the fact that the
the forty-seventh is the fact that the
the forty-eighth is the fact that the
the forty-ninth is the fact that the
the fiftieth is the fact that the
the fifty-first is the fact that the
the fifty-second is the fact that the
the fifty-third is the fact that the
the fifty-fourth is the fact that the
the fifty-fifth is the fact that the
the fifty-sixth is the fact that the
the fifty-seventh is the fact that the
the fifty-eighth is the fact that the
the fifty-ninth is the fact that the
the sixtieth is the fact that the
the sixty-first is the fact that the
the sixty-second is the fact that the
the sixty-third is the fact that the
the sixty-fourth is the fact that the
the sixty-fifth is the fact that the
the sixty-sixth is the fact that the
the sixty-seventh is the fact that the
the sixty-eighth is the fact that the
the sixty-ninth is the fact that the
the seventieth is the fact that the
the seventy-first is the fact that the
the seventy-second is the fact that the
the seventy-third is the fact that the
the seventy-fourth is the fact that the
the seventy-fifth is the fact that the
the seventy-sixth is the fact that the
the seventy-seventh is the fact that the
the seventy-eighth is the fact that the
the seventy-ninth is the fact that the
the eightieth is the fact that the
the eighty-first is the fact that the
the eighty-second is the fact that the
the eighty-third is the fact that the
the eighty-fourth is the fact that the
the eighty-fifth is the fact that the
the eighty-sixth is the fact that the
the eighty-seventh is the fact that the
the eighty-eighth is the fact that the
the eighty-ninth is the fact that the
the ninetieth is the fact that the
the ninety-first is the fact that the
the ninety-second is the fact that the
the ninety-third is the fact that the
the ninety-fourth is the fact that the
the ninety-fifth is the fact that the
the ninety-sixth is the fact that the
the ninety-seventh is the fact that the
the ninety-eighth is the fact that the
the ninety-ninth is the fact that the
the hundredth is the fact that the

PHORMIO

A COMEDIE

OF PUBLIUS TERENTIUS

At the Roman Schole, where I studied, I found this Comedie
Commonly Met with, and highly Commended.

TERENCE'S
PHORMIO
English and Latine.

Now Printed, by W. B. at the Sign of the Sun, in St. Dunstons Church-yard.

In the Year 1696.

P H O R M I O,

A C O M E D I E

of PUBLIUS TERENTIUS, an African of Carthage

Acted

At the Roman Shows, when Lucius Posthumius Albinus and Lucius Cornelius Merula were Ædiles Curules.

Lucius Ambivius Turpio and Lucius Arrilius Prænестinus

Acted it.

Flaccus the son of Claudius played on Pipes that had odd holes.

It is a whole Greek Comedie of Apollodorus's called Epidicazomenos.

It was acted four times,

when Cneius Fannius Strabo and Marcus Valerius Messala were Consuls.

In the Year { *Since Rome was built, 593.*
Before the birth of Christ, 168.

P H O R M I O

PUBLII TERENTII *Carthaginiensis Afri,*

Acta

*Ludis Romanis, L. Posthumio Albino & L. Cornelio Merula
Aedilibus Curulibus.*

Egerunt

L. Ambivius Turpio & L. Attilius Praenestinus.

Modos fecit Flaccus Clandii

Tibiis imparibus.

Tota Graeca Apollodori Epidicaezomenes.

Acta quater

C. Fannio Strabone & M. Valerio Messala Consulibus.

Anno { *Ab urbe condita, DXCIII.*
Ante Christum natum, C LX VIII.

Fabula

The Actors or Speakers in this Comedie,

Antipho, *A Young-man.*
 Chremes, *An Old-man.*
 Cratinus, *An Advocate.*
 Crito, *An Advocate.*
 Davus, *A Servant.*
 Demipho, *An Old-man.*
 Dorio, *A Band.*

Geta, *A Servant.*
 Hegio, *An Advocate.*
 Nausistrata, *A Matron.*
 Phædria, *A Young-man.*
 Phormio, *A Parasite.*
 Sophrona, *A Nurse.*

The Argument or Plot of *Phormio*, by *Caius Sulpitius Apollinaris.*

DEmipho the brother of Chremes was gone into another country,
 Having left his son Antipho at Athens.

Chremes had closely a wife and a daughter at Lemnus,
 And another wife at Athens, and a son that intirely loved
 5. *A singing-wench.* The mother comes from Lemnus
 To Athens; she dieth, and the maid alone (Chremes was absent)
 Takes charge of the burial. When Antipho fell in love with her,
 Having there got a sight of her, he by means of a Parasite took her to
 wife.

10. His father and Chremes, being returned, chafed at it; afterwards
 they gave

The Parasite thirtie pounds, that he himself might
 Take her to wife: the singing-wench is bought with the money.
 Antipho retaineth his wife being owned by his uncle.

The

Fabula Interlocutores.

Antipho, Adolescens.
Chremes, Senex.
Antipho, Advocatus.
Antipho, Advocatus.
Antipho, Servus.
Antipho, Senex.
Antipho, Leno.

Geta, Servus.
Hegio, Advocatus.
Nausistrata, Matrona.
Phadria, Adolescens.
Phormio, Parasitus.
Sophrone, Nutrix.

Phormionis Argumentum, C. Sulpitio Apollinari auctore.

Chremes frater aberat peregrè *Demipho*,
 Relicto *Athenis Antipho* filio.
Chremes clàm habebat *Lemni* uxorem ac filiam,
Athenis aliam conjugem, & amantem unicè
Gnatum fidicinam. Mater è *Lemno* advenit
Athenas; moritur: virgo sola (abrat *Chremes*)
Antipho procurat. Ibi eam visam *Antipho*
 amaret, operâ Parasiti uxorem accipit.

Pater & *Chremes* reversi fremere; dehinc minas

inginta dant Parasito, ut illam conjugem
 haberet ipse. Argento emitur fidicina.
 uxorem retinet *Antipho* à patruo agnitam.

The Prologue.

Since the old Poet is not able to withdraw our Poet
 From his ended toyes, and make the man to sit idle,
 He goeth about by ill words to affright him, that he may not write,
 Who often saith thus; that the Comedies which he made heretofore,
 5. Are of a mean style, and slight kind of writing;
 Because he nowhere writ that a distracted young man
 Saw the Hind in chase; and the dogs to be in pursuit,
 And that she made moan, and intreated some body to help her;
 But if he understood, that when that Comedy being now long ago, pleased
 10. It rather pleased by the Actor's means then his own;
 He would be far less bold to censure, then he is now to censure,
 And what Comedies he made would please better.
 Now if there be any one who saith or thinke thus,
 If the old Poet had not provoked him first,
 15. The new one could not have invented any Prologue
 To say, unless he had some body to rail on;
 Let him take this for an answer to him; that the Poet
 Is publicly propounded to all that profess Poetrie,
 He strove to drive this man from his study to starve:
 20. This man was willing to answer him, not to provoke him.
 If he had striven in better words, he had had good words;
 Let him consider, that what he brought, is said him again.
 I will now make an end of speaking of him;
 Seeing he makes no end of offending concerning himself.
 25. Now I pray you consider what I desire: I bring you
 A new Comedie; which the Greeks call Epidicazomenos,
 And the Latines name Phormio;
 Because he that shall act the chiefest parts will be Phormio,
 The Parasite, by whom the matter will especially be carried on.
 30. If you bear any good will towards our Poet,
 Doe your endear our, attend patiently in silence;
 That we may not have such fortune as we had
 When our company was driven from their standing by a tumult;
 Which standing our actors excellencie, and your goodnes
 35. And favour assisting, hath restored unto us.

1092
Prologus.

Oſquam Poëta verus Poëtam non poteſt
 Retrahere à ſtudio, & trahere hominem in otium,
 Maledictis deterrere, nè ſcribar, parat:
 ita dictitat; quas antehac fecit Fabulas,
 Tenui eſſe oratione, & ſcripturâ levi;
 ſua nuſquam inſanum ſcripſit adoleſcentulum
 iram videre fugere, & ſectari canes,
 eam plorare, orare, ut ſubveniat ſibi.
 Sed ſi intelligeret, cum ſtetit olim nova,
 Actoris operâ magis ſteriliſſe quàm ſuâ;
 minus multo audacter, quàm nunc lædit, læderet,
 magis placerent quas feciſſet Fabulas.
 Nunc ſi quis eſt qui hoc dicat aut ſic cogitat,
 verus ſi Poëta non laceſſiſſet prior,
 Nullum invenire Prologum potuiſſet novus,
 quem diceret, niſi haberet cui malediceret;
 ſibi reſponſum hoc habeat; in medio omnibus
 ſolam eſſe poſitam qui artem tractant miſicam.
 Ne ad famem hunc ab ſtudio ſtudit rejicere;
 Hic reſpondere voluit, non laceſſere.
 Maledictis ſi certâſſet, audiſſet bene:
 Quod ab ipſo allatum eſt, ſibi eſſe id relatum putet.
 De illo jam finem faciã dicundi mihi,
 Recandi cum ipſe de ſe finem non facit.
 Nunc quid velim, animum advortite: Adporto novam
 Epidicazomenon quam vocant Comœdiam
 Græci; Latini *Phormionem* nominant;
 Quia primas partes qui ager is erit *Phormio*
 Paraſitus, per quem reſgeretur maximè.
 Voluntas veſtra ſi ad Poëtam acceſſerit,
 Date operam, adefte æquo animo per ſilentium;
 Ne ſimili utamur fortunâ atque uſi ſumus
 Cum per tumultum noſter grex morus à loco eſt;
 Quem Actoris virtus nobis reſtituit locum,
 Bonitâſque veſtra adjutans atque æquanimitas.

Act I. Scene I.

Davius.

MY speciall friend and country-man Geta
Came to me yesterday, there remained to him
A very little money of a small reckoning with me
A good while ago, that I might get it up : I have got it up, I bring
it him.

3. For I hear his master's son hath married
A wife. I believe this present is scraped together for him.
How ill it is ordered, that they who have less
Should always adde something to them that are richer !
For that which he, poor man, spared with much ado by inch-meal
10. From his own allowance, pinching his own belly,
She will snatch it all away, not considering
With what great pains it was gotten : and besides Geta
Shall be charged with another present, when his mistress is brought to bed,
And then with another, when the child's birth-day shall be kept,
15. When they shall initiate him. The mother shall carry all this away,
The child shall be the cause of sending. But do I not see Geta?

Act I. Scene II.

Geta. Davus.

G. If any red-haired man shall seek me— **D.** He is here at hand, say no
more. **G.** Oh :

But Davus I endeavoured to meet you. **D.** Take it, here :
It is pickt money ; there is the full summe, as much as I ought you.
G. I like you, and give you thanks that you have not neglected.
5. **Dav.** Especially as the world goeth now : the matter is come to this,
If one restore a thing, he must have great thanks given him.
But why are you sad ? **G.** What, I ? Wot you in what fear
And in how great peril we are ? **D.** What is that ? **G.** You shall know,
So that you can keep it close. **D.** Go your way, you fool ;
10. Are you afraid to credit him with words, whose trust
You have seen in money ? wherein what advantage is it for me
To deceive you ? **G.** Hearken then. **D.** I will doe so much for you.
G. Davus, do you know Chremes our old man's elder brother ?
D. What else ? **G.** What ? do you know his son Phadria ?
15. **D.** As well as I know you. **G.** It fell out that both the old men had a journey

At one time, he into Lemnus, and our master into Sicily,
To an old acquaintance : he allured the old man by letters,
Promising him almost golden mountains,
D. To him that had so much, and more then enough ? **G.** Say no more ;
20. Such is his disposition. **D.** Oh, I should have been a King.
G. Then both the old men departing thence left me

Act. I. Scen. I.

Davus.

A Micus summus meus & popularis *Geta*.
 Hec ad me venit; erat ei de ratiuncula
 Jam pridem apud me reliquum paulillum
 Nummorum; id ut consecrerem: confeci, assero.
 Nam herilem filium eius duxisse audio.
 Item ei credo munus hoc conraditur.
 Nam iniquè comparatum est, hi qui minus habent
 semper aliquid addant ditioribus!
 Quod ille unciatim vix de demenso suo,
 Suum defraudans genium, comparavit, misit
 Illa universum abripit, haud existimans
 Quanto labore partum: porro autem *Geta*
 Trietur alio munere, ubi hera pepererit;
 Porro alio autem, ubi eris puero natalis dies,
 Ubi initiabunt. Omne hoc mater auferet:
 Pro causa erit mittundi. Sed videon' *Geta*?

Act. I. Scen. II.

Geta. Davus.

SI quis me quaeret rufus—*D.* Praesto est, desine. *G.* Oh:
 At ego obviam conabar tibi, *Dave*. *D.* Accipe, hem;
 sedum est; conveniet numerus, quantum debui.
G. Amo te, & non neglexisse gratiam habeo.
D. Praestitum ut nunc sunt mores: adeo nunc sunt res,
 Si quis quid reddit, magna habenda gratia est.
 Sed quid tu es tristis? *G.* Ergone? Scis quo in metu &
 Quanto in periculo nos sumus? *D.* Quid isthuc est? *G.* Scies,
 Modò ut tacere possis. *D.* Abi scis, insciens;
 10. Cujus tu fidem in pecunia prospexeris,
 Verere ei verba credere? ubi quid mihi lucri est
 Te fallere? *G.* Ergò ausculta. *D.* Hanc operam tibi dico,
 6. Senis nostri, *Dave*, fratrem majorem *Chremem*
 Notin'? *D.* Quidni? *G.* Quid? ejus gnatum *Phaedrium*?
 15. *D.* Tanquam te. *G.* Evenit senibus ambobus simul
 Inter, illi in *Lemnum*, ut esset, nostro in *Siciliam*
 Ad hospitem antiquum: is senem per epistolas
 Pellexit, modò non montes auri pollicent.
D. Cui tanta erat res, & supererat? *G.* Desinas!
 20. Sic est ingenium. *D.* O, regem me esse oportuit.
 3. Abstantes ambo hinc quum senes me filiis

As it were a tuteur to their sons. D. O Geta, you undertook

A heavie charge. G. I am us'd to this, I know.

I remember I was left, because my God was displeased with me.

25. At the first I began to crosse them. What need many words?

Whilst I am faithfull to the old man, I have lost the use of my arms.

D. I considered those things; for it is a folly

To hit ones heels against the Rock. G. I began to doe every thing

For them, to humour them in what they would have. D. You have

make your markes.

30. G. Ours at the first did no harm. This Phœdria

Out of hand got a certain Mistréll's; he began to be deep in love with her.

She was servant to a most filthy Bawd.

Neither had their fathers taken order that they should have any thing to give.

There was nothing for them to doe, but to suffer themselves.

35. To follow her, to lead her to the school, and forth her back again.

We having little to doe attended upon Phœdria.

In this school where she learned, over-against the place,

Was a kinde of Barber's shop: here commonly we used

For the most part to tarry for her, till she came home thence.

40. In the mean time, as we sat there, there came upon us

A young man weeping: we wonder'd;

We askt him what the matter was. Never did poverty, saith he,

Seem to me such a miserable and heavie burthen, as now:

I saw even now in this street a poor maid

45. Lamenting for her mother that was dead:

She was set over against her; neither was there any body with her,

Neither one that wish'd her well, nor acquaintance, nor kinsman,

Except a silly old woman, that might help the buriall: I pitied her.

The maid her self is very faire. What needeth many words?

50. He had mov'd us all. Then saith Antipho presently,

Are you willing we should go see her? I thinke so, saith another.

Let us go, bring us thither we pray you. We go, you come,

We see: the maid was faire; and that you may the rather say so,

She had nothing to help her beautie.

55. Her hair hung loose, she was bare-footed, she her self was undrested;

She was all tears, her clothes were foul; so that unless there had been a some

grace

In her beautie; these things would have extinguish'd it by force.

He that loved the singing-wench said loudly,

She is prettie enough. But our young str.

60. He began to fall in love with her. G. Do you know which whom?

what it may come to.

The day after he goeth on straight to the old woman; he beseecheth her

That she would grant him the libertie of her. But she said she would not;

Neither did he doe what was fitting; that she was a Citizen of Athens,

A good woman, born of good parents. If he would marry her,

65. He might do it by law; but if otherwise, she said nay.

Our young man knew not what to doe; he was in a great

To marry her, and he was afraid of his father that was absent.

Relinq
Provin
Memin
5. Ce
Seni fo
D. Ver
Advoc
Jaccere
30. G.
Conti
Citha
La ser
Neque
Relat
45. Se
Nos of
In que
Tont
Pieru
40. In
Adole
Kogar
Paupe
Mod
45. M
Ea fit
Nequ
Quis
Virgo
50. C
Vult
Eam
Vide
Nihil
55. C
Lacr
Ip
Ille
Satis
60.
Dob

Relinquant quāsi magistrum. D. O'Geta,
Provinciam cepisti duram. G. Mihi usu venit hoc, scio.
Memini fefinqui mē, Deo irato meo.

37. Cepi adversari primō. Quid verbis opus est?
Sēti fidelis dēm sum, scāpulas perēdi.

D. Venēre in mentem mihi isthac; namque incitā est
Advorsum stimulum calces. G. Cepi his omnia
facere, obsequi quæ vellent. D. Scisti uti foro.

38. G. Noster mali nihil quicquam primō. Hic Phedria

Continuō quādam nactus est puellulam
Citharistriam; hanc amare cepit perditē.

Ea serviebat lenoni impurissimo.

Neque quod daretur quicquam id curārant patres.

Restabat aliud nihil nisi oculos pascere.

39. Sectari, in ludum ducere, & reducere.

Nos otiosi operam dabamus Phedrie.

In quo hæc discebat ludo, ex adverso ei loco

Tomstrina erat quādam; hinc solebamus ferē

Plerumque eam opperiri, dum inde iret domum.

40. Interea, dum sedemus illic, intervenit

Adolescens quidam lacrymans: nos mirarier;

Rogamus quid sit. Nunquam æquē, inquit, ac modō,

Paupertas mihi onus visum est & miserum & grave:

Modō quādam vidi virginem hic vicinā

41. Miseram suam matrem lamentari mortuam:

Ea sita erat ex adverso, neque illi benevolens,

Neque notus, neque cognatus, extra unam anululam,

Quicquam aderat, qui adjuvaret funtus. Misericum est

Virgo ipsa facie egregia. Quid verbis optis est?

42. Commorat omnes nos. Ibi continuō Antipha,

Vultine eamus visere? Alius, Censeo;

Eamus, duc nos sodes. Irhus, venimus,

Videmus: virgo pulcra; & quod magis diceret,

Nihil erat adjuncti ad pulchritudinem:

43. Capillas passus, nudus pes, ipsa horrida;

Lacrymæ, vestitus turpis; ut ni vis boni

Ipsa inesset formā, hæc formam vi extinguerent.

Ille qui illam amabat fidicinā, tantummodō,

Satis scita, inquit. Noster verō. D. Jam scio;

44. Amare cepit. G. Scin' quam? quod evadat vide.

Puelli die ad ahum recta pergit; obsecrat

Ut sibi ejus faciat copiam. Illa enim se negat;

Neque eam a quo facere; illam civem esse Atticam,

Bonam, bonis progeneratam. Si uxorem velit,

45. Lege id licere facere; si nolit, negat.

Noster quid ageret nescire; & illam ducere

cupiebat, & metuebat absentem patrem.

D. Would his father, if he had returned, have given him leave?
 G. What, he? would he bestow on him a maid that had no portion, and
 70. One that was meanly born? he would never doe it. D. What became
 it at last?

G. What should come of it? There is one Phormio, a parasite,
 An audacious fellow, who, (a mischief take him)

D. What did he? G. He gave this advice which I will tell you.
 There is a law, that the fatherless and motherless maids should be married
 75. To them that are next a-kin; and the same law enjoyneth the men to mar-
 ry them.

I will say you are her kinsman, and will entertain an action against you:

I will feign that I am the maid's father's friend;

We will come before the judges: I will devise all these things;

Who was her father, who was her mother, how she is a-kin to you;

80. Which will be good and profitable for me.

When you shall gainsay none of these things, I shall overcome to be sure.

Your father will be here, suits shall be commenced against me. What is that to me?

She shall be ours indeed. D. A merrie bold trick!

G. He persuaded the man; it is done: we come, we are cast;

85. He hath married her. D. What say you? G. That which you bear. D.

Geta,

What will become of you? Geta. Truly I know not; this one thing I know,

What fortune shall afford we will take patiently. D. Content.

Ob, what is the duty of a man. G. All my hope is in my self.

D. I commend you. G. I think I must go to some spokesman that may

90. Thus intercede for me; Now let him go, I pray you; but hereafter

if he shall doe any thing, I will not intreat for him: only

Let him not adde, When I am gone hence, even kill him quite out.

D. What doth that Usher that loveth the minstrelles?

What doth he? G. Thus, poorly. D. He hath not much.

95. To give her, perchance. G. No nothing, but mere hope.

D. Is his father returned, or no? G. Not yet. D. What?

How long do you look for the old man? G. I know not certainly;

But I hear that a letter was brought us lately from him,

And that it was carried to the custome-housemen: I will goe fetch it.

100. D. Will you have any thing else with me, Geta? G. That you may doe well.

Boy, he, doth no body come forth hither? Take it, give this to Dorcius.

Act I. Scene III.

Antipho. Phædria.

A. **T**Hat the matter should come to this pass, Phædria, that I should be
 afraid of my father,

Who would have me very well provided for, when I think of his
 coming?

Whereas, if I had not been so inconsiderate, I might have exposed him, as it now
 meet.

Num, si rediisset, ei pater veniam daret?
 Illuc? indotatam virginem atque ignobilem
 Daret illi? nunquam faceret. D. Quid sit denique?

Quid fiat? Est parasitus quidam Phormio,
 non confidens, qui, (illum Dii omnes perduint)
 Quid is fecit? G. Hoc consilium, quod dicam, dedit.
 est, ut orbæ, qui sint genere proximi,
 his nubant; & illos ducere eadem lex hæc jubet.

De te cognatum dicam, & tibi scribam dicam:
 nemum amicum me assimulabo virginis;
 iudices veniemus: qui fuerit pater,
 mater, qui cognata tibi sit, omnia hæc
 Constringam; quod erit mihi bonum atque commodum.
 tu horum nihil refelles, vincam scilicet.
 si aderit, mihi paratæ lites. Quid meâ?

Quidem nostra erit. D. Joculariam audaciam!
 Persuasit homini; factum est: ventum est, vincimur;
 Duxit. D. Quid narras? G. Hoc quod audis. D. O Geta,

quid de te futurum est? G. Nescio hercle; unum hoc scio,
 quod fors feret feremus æquo animo. D. Placet.

Senem, isthuc viri est officium. G. In me omnis mihi spes est.

Laudo. G. Ad precatorem abeam credo, qui mihi

Sic oret; Nunc omitte, queso, hunc; ceteram

isthac si quicquam, nihil precor; tantummodo

non addat, Ubi ego hinc abiero, vel occidito.

Quid pædagogus ille qui citharistram?

Quid rei gerit? G. Sic, tenuiter. D. Non multum habet

Quod det, fortasse. G. Imò nihil, nisi spem meram.

Pater ejus rediit, an non? G. Nondum. D. Quid? Senem

quoad expectatis vestrum? G. Non certum scio;

sed epistolam ab eo allatam esse audiui modò,

ut ad portitores esse latam: hanc petam.

Ubi. D. Numquid, Geta, aliud me vis? G. Ut bene sit tibi.

At, heus, nemôn' huc prodit? Cape, da hoc Dorcius.

Act. I. Scen. III.

Antipho. Phædria.

A Deon' rem rediisse, qui mihi consultum optimè velit esse,

Phædria, patrem ut extimescam, ubi in mentem ejus adventus
 venit?

Quod n' fuisset incogitans, ita cum expectarem ut par fuit.

Ph.

Ph. What is the matter? An. Do you ask, that art privie with me to such a prank?

5. Which I wish it had never come into Phormio's mind to persuade me to it. And that he had not forced me being desirous thitherward, which is the beginning of mischief.

Had I not obtained her, then it had gone heavily with me for some days; But this daily care would not have troubled my minde. Ph. I hear you.

An. Whilst I expect how quickly he may come, that may take from me this familiarity with her.

10. Ph. It grieveth others, because what they love is wanting; it grieveth you because you have too much.

Antipho, you are glutted with love; for truly this kinde of life of yours is to be desired and wished: I wish I were so fairly blessed, As that I might enjoy that which I love so long.

Now I desire to die: do you suppose the rest;

15. What I now get by this want, or what you get by that abundance.

That I may not add, what you have without cost got one that is honest and well-
voured;

That you have, as you desired, a wife of no ill report abroad.

You are happie, except this one thing be wanting, a minde that may bear the things moderately:

But if you had to doe with that base that I have to deal with, then you would perceive it.

20. We are all for the most part of that disposition, that we are not content with our selves.

An. But you, Phædria, on the contrary, methinks are fortunate,

That have power yet in your hand to advise what you desire;

To hold her, to love her, or let her go: Is unhappie man, and fallen into the condition,

That I have neither power to let her go, nor libertie to keep her.

25. But what is this? do not I see Geta come running hither?

It is just he: I am afraid poor man what thing he now comes to tell me.

ACT I. Scene IV.

Geta. Antipho. Phædria.

G. YOU are undone, Geta, except you can quickly find out some shift for you,

So many mischiefs on a sudden hang over you being unprovided, Which I neither know how to avoid, nor how to get my self out of them; For our badness can be concealed no longer.

5. Which evils, if they be not wisely prevented, will ruine me or my master.

An. Why comes he in a chafe? G. I have but a moment of time

For this matter. Here is my master. An. What mischief is that?

G. Which when he shall hear, what remedy shall I find for his anger?

Should I speak? I shall incense him: should I hold my peace? I should set him on: should I clear my self? I should lose my labour.

Quid isthuc est? *An.* Rogitas, qui tam audacis facinoris mihi conscius
 quod utinam nē *Phormioni* id suadere in mentem incidisset,
 ne cupidum eō impulisset, quod mihi principium est mali.
 potius essem, fuisset tum illos mihi agrē aliquot dies;
 non quotidiana hæc cura angeret animum. *Ph.* Audio.
 Dum exspecto quān mox veniat, qui hanc mihi adimat consuetudinem.
 Aliis, quia desit quod amant, agrē est; tibi, quia superest, dolet.
 ore abundas, *Antipho*; nam tua quidem hercle certō
 hæc expetenda optandāque est: Itā me Dii bene ament,
 mihi illeat tam diu quod amo frui.
 depacisci morte cupio: tu conijcito cætera;
 Quid ego ex hac inopia nunc capiam, & quid tu ex ista copia.
 ne addam, quod sine sumptu ingenuam, liberalem nactus es;
 od habes, ut voluisti, uxorem sine mala fama palām.
 nus es, nī unum hoc desit, animus qui modestē isthæc ferat:
 si tibi res cum eo lenone sit, quocum mihi est, tum sentias.
 Itā plerique ingenio sumus omnes, nostri nosmet poenitet.
 At tu mihi contrā nunc videre fortunatus, *Phedria*,
 de integro est potestas etiam consulendi quid velis;
 cinere, amare, amittere: ego in eum incidi, infelix, locum,
 neque mihi vis sit amittendi, nec retinendi copia.
 Sed quid hoc est? videon' ego *Geta* currentem huc advenire?
 diipsum: timeo miser quam hic mihi nunc nunciet rem.

Act. I. Scen. IV.

Geta. Antipho. Phedria.

Nullus es, *Geta*, nisi jam aliquid tibi consilium celerē repereris,
 Itā nunc imparatum subito tanta te impendent mala,
 neque uti devitem scio, neque quomodo me inde extraham;
 non potest celari nostra diutius audacia.
 Quæ, si non astu providentur, me aut herum pessum dabunt.
 Quidnam ille commotus venit? *G.* Tunc temporis mihi punctum
 hanc rem est. Herus adest. *An.* Quid istud mali est?
 Quod cum audieris, quod ejus remedium inveniam iracundia?
 quare? incendam: taceam? instigem: purgem me? laterem lavem.

10. *Woe is me poor man ! I am both afraid for my self, and Antipho trouble my minde :*

I pitee him, I am afraid for him : he now holds me ; for but for him, I would have looked well to my self, and would have been revenger of the man's anger ;

I would have packed up something, and betaken my self hence to my heels far with.

Ant. What running away or thieving doth he provide for ? G. But where should I finde Antipho ?

15. *Or which way should I goe to seek him ? Ph. He nameib you. An. I know not. What great mischief I expect by this messenger. Ph. Are you in your wits*

G. I will goe on homeward :

There he is the most. Ph. Let us call the fellow back. An. Stand presentlie,

G. He, imperiously enough spoken, whosoever you are. An. Geta. G. I will himself

Whom I would meet with. An. Tell me, I pray you, what news you bring ; and if you can, dispatc in a word.

20. *G. I will doe it. An. Speak out. G. I saw your father just now at the port. An. What, mine ? G. Have you understood me ? An. I am undone*

Ph. What now ?

An. What should I doe ? Ph. What say you ? G. That I saw this man's father, your uncle.

An. For what remedie can I poor man finde on a sudden for this undoing ? But if my fortunes come to this, Phanium, that I be parted from you,

I shall desire to live no longer. G. Seeing then these things are so, Antipho,

25. *It is so much more fit for you to look about you. Fortune aideib from me. An. I am not my self. G. But now, Antipho, it is very needfull you should be :*

For if your father perceive you to be fearfull, he will think You have deserved blame. Ph. This is true. An. I cannot be altered.

G. What would you doe, if you were to doe some weightier matter ?

30. *An. Seeing I cannot doe this, I should less doe that. G. O Phaedria, this nothing ; you may be gone.*

Why do we spend our labour in vain ? but I must be gone. Ph. And so must tralie.

An. I pray you, what if I counterfeit ? is this enough ? G. You prate. An. Look me in the face :

is it enough thm ? G. No. An. What if I look thm ? G. It is almost well enough.

An. What if I look thm ? G. That is enough.

Ho, hold you there : and be sure you answer word for word, like for like ;

35. *Left being angry he baffle you with his fierce-spoken words. An. I know your meaning.*

G. Tell him you were constrained by force against your will, by Law, by judgement : do you understand me ?

But what old man is this that I see in the farther end of the street ? An. It is himself.

I cannot abide to be by. G. Alas, what say you ? whither goe you, Antipho ? Tarry, tarry, I say. An. I know my self, and my own offence.

40. *I commend Phanium and my life unto you. Ph. Geta, what shall we doe now ?*

G. You shall now hear his chiding ; I shall be hanged, unless I be mistaken.

Non me miserum! tum mihi pavel, tum *Amipho* me exerciat animi:

me miseret, ei nunc timeo: is nunc me retinet; namque absque eo esset, ut ego mihi vidissem, & senis essem ultus iracundiam;

quid convasassem, atque hinc me conjicerem protinus in pedes.

Quam hic fugam, aut furtum parat? *G.* Sed ubi *Amiphonem* reperiam?

Aut quâ quærere insistam viâ? *Ph.* Te nominat. *An.* Nescio quod æquum hoc nuncio exspecto malum. *Ph.* Sanus es? *G.* Domum ire pergam:

plurimam est. *Ph.* Revocemus hominem. *An.* Sta illico.

Hem, satis pro imperio, quisquis es. *An. Geta.* *G.* Ipse est quem volui

viâ. *An.* Cedò, quid portas, obsecro? atque id si potes verbo expedi.

G. Faciam. *An.* Eloquere. *G.* Modò apud portum patrem. *An.* Memine? *G.* Intellexit? *An.* Occidi. *P.* Hem.

Quid agam? *Ph.* Quid ais? *G.* Hujus patrem vidisse me, patrum tuum.

Nam quod ego huic nunc subitò exitio remedium inveniam miser?

quod si eò meæ fortunæ redeunt, *Phanium*, abs te ut abstrahar,

illa est mihi vitâ expetenda. *G.* Ergo isthæc cum ita sint, *Amipho*,

Tantò magis te advigilare æquum est. Fortes fortuna adjuvat.

Non sum apud me. *G.* Atqui opus est nunc cum maxumè ut sis, *Amipho*: cum si senserit te timidum pater esse, arbitrabitur

immeruisse culpam. *Ph.* Hoc verum est. *An.* Non possum immutari.

Quid faceres, si aliud quid gravius tibi nunc faciendum foret?

An. Cùm hoc non possum, illud minùs possum. *G.* Hoc nihil est, *Theodria*; illicet.

quid conterimus operam frustra? quin abeo. *Ph.* Et quidem ego.

Obsecrò, quid si assimulabo? satin' est? *G.* Garri. *An.* Vultum contemplamini:

satin' sic est? *G.* Non. *An.* Quid si sic? *G.* Propemodum. *An.* Quid si sic?

G. Sat est.

Hem, isthuc serva: & verbum verbo, par pari ut respondeas;

Nè te iratus suis sævidicis dictis protelet. *An.* Scio.

Vi coactum esse te invitum, lege, judicio: tenes?

sed quis hic est senex quem video in ultima platea? *An.* Ipse est.

Non possum adesse. *G.* Ah, quid ais? quò abi, *Amipho*?

Mane, mane, inquam. *An.* Egomet me novi & peccatum meum:

Vobis commendo *Phanium* & vitam meam. *Ph. Geta,* quid nunc fiet?

Tu jam lites audies; ego plectar pendens, nisi quid me sefellerit.

Sed

But that which erembile we advised Antipho here, we must doe it our selfe.
Phædria. Ph. Away with this Must, and rather do you will me what I
doe.

G. Do you not remember what your speech was heretofore in beginning
matter,

45. For the defending the fault? that that excuse was just, true,
Able to overcome, very good. Ph. I remember it. G. Lo, now
We have need of it; or, if you can doe any thing, a better and more cressy and

Ph. It shall be done

With all diligence. G. Now do you go first to him; I will be here in ambusc
Readie to make a supply, if you shall fail in any thing. Ph. Go to then.

Act II. Scene I.
Demipho. Geta. Phædria.

D. **I**S it so at last, hath Antipho married a wife without my bidding?
And did he not fear my authoritie? Well, I let authority go: did he not
fear my displeasure?

At the least was he not ashamed? O bold attempt! O Geta

The prompter on! G. With much ado at last, D. What they will say to me,
what excuse they will finde,

5. I wonder. G. But I have found one already; care you for something else?
D. Will they say this to me,

I did it against my will, the law constrained me? I hear, and I confesse it. O
liketh me well.

D. But that he should unwittingly and holding his peace betray his cause to
adversaries,

What, did the law force him to that? Ph. That is a hard thing to answer. G.
will help you out with it, let him alone.

D. I know not what to doe, because this hath befallen me besides what I lookt
for, and as a thing not to be believed:

10. I am so chafed, that I cannot bring my minde to think of any thing.

Wherefore it becometh all, when they are most in prosperity, to think very much
With themselves how they can endure the miserie of adversity.

Let him that returneth from a strange countrey always consider of dangers, be-
nishments, losses,

Or his son's misemeanour, or his wife's death, or his daughter's sickness;

15. That these things are common, and may fall out; that nothing may be new
to his minde:

That he reckon all that as gained, whatsoever happeneth beyond expectation.

G. O Phædria, it is a thing not to be believed how far I exceed my master in
wisdom.

I have thought on all the discommodities that may come to me: that if my Ma-
ster return,

I must grinde continually in the bake-house; I must be beaten; I must have
shackles on;

20. I must doe work in the countrey: none of these things shall happen new to my
minde:

quod modo hic vos *Antiphonem* monuimus, id nosmetipso facere
Phædria. *Ph.* Aufer mihi Oportet; quin tu quid faciam
G. Meministi? olim ut fuerit vestra oratio in re
incipiunda, ad defendendam noxam? iustam illam causam, facilem,
libilem, optatam. *Ph.* Memini. *G.* Hem, nunc
est opus; aut, si quid potes, meliore & callidiore. *Ph.* Fiet
G. Nunc prior adito tu; ego in insidiis hic ero
tenturiatus, si quid deficiet. *Ph.* Age,

Act. II. Scen. I.

Demipho. Geta. Phædria.

[Tunc tandem uxorem duxit *Antipho* in iussu meo?
Nec meum imperium? Age, mitto imperium: non similitudinem meam
reperi? saltem non pudere? O facinus audax! O *Geta*
ator! *G.* Vix tandem. *Dem.* Quid mihi dicent, aut quam causam re-
perient,
Demiror. *G.* Atqui repperi jam; aliud cura. *D.* Antea hoc dicent mihi,
ius feci, lex coegit? Audio, & fateor. *G.* Placet.
Verum scientem, tacitum causam tradere adversariis,
imne id lex coegit? *Ph.* Illud durum. *G.* Ego expediā, sine.
Incertum est quid agam, quia præter spem atque incredibile hoc mihi
contigit:
ita sum irritatus animum, ut nequeam ad cogitandum instituerē.
omnibus, cum secundæ res sunt maxumē, tum maxumē
aditari secum oportet, quo pacto adversam ærumnam ferant.
necula, exilia, damna, peregrè rediens semper cogiter,
et filii peccatum, aut uxoris mortem, aut morbum filie;
Communia esse hæc, fieri posse; ut res quid animo sit novum:
quidquid præter spem evenit, omne id deputare esse in lucro.
O *Phædria*, incredibile est quantā herum a teo sapientiā.
ditata sunt mihi omnia mea incommoda: herus si redierit,
endum esse usque in pistrino; vapulandum; habenda compedes;
Opus nuxi faciendum: horum nihil quidquam accidet animo novum:

Quicquid

I will reckon all that is gained, whatsoever shall happen beyond my expectation.
But why do you forbear to go to the man, and at first to salute him kindly?

D. I see my brother's son Phædria coming to meet me.

Ph. O my uncle, God save you. D. God save you. But where is Antipho?

25. Ph. I am glad you are come safe. D. I believe you: answer me this.

Ph. He is well, he is here. But are all things sufficiently according to your mind?

D. I wish indeed they were. Ph. What is that? D. Do you ask, Phædria?

You have made a good marriage here, whilst I was away.

Ph. Why, are you angry with him for that now? G. O gallant craftsman!

35. D. Should I not be angry at him? I heartily wish

I had him brought me into my sight, that he may know now, that through his default

Thou while father of his is become a very sharp man.

Ph. But he hath done nothing, uncle, for which you should be angry.

D. But to all things are alike, they are all of a feather;

35. Know one, and you may know all. Ph. It is not so.

D. This my son is in the fault, and he is here to defend his cause;

When he is in the fault, this my son is ready at hand: they help one another.

G. The old man at unawares hath finely painted out their doings.

Ph. For except these things were so, you would not take his part, Phædria.

40. Ph. If it be, uncle, that Antipho hath committed a fault against himself,

Whereby he might be less respectful of an estate or good name,

I do not plead his cause, but let him suffer what he hath deserved.

But if any one perhaps, presuming on his own naughty subtilties,

Hath laid wait for our youth,

45. And hath got the better, is that our fault, or the judges,

Who do often through envie take away from a rich man,

Or for pittie give to a poor man?

G. But that I know the cause, I should think this man spake true.

D. Is there any judge that can know your just matters,

50. When you your self do not answer a word,

So as he hath done? Ph. He hath done the dutie

Of an ingenuous man; after he came to the judges,

He could not utter what he thought,

Bashfulness did so daunt him being fearful.

55. G. I commend this man; but do I forbear to go to the old man as soon as can be?

Master, God save you; I am glad you are come safe.

D. O good keeper, God save you, the main stay indeed of our house,

To whom I committed my son at my going hence.

G. I heard erewhile that you accuse us all

60. Undeservedlie, and me of all these that have least deserved it.

For what would you have me to doe for you in this business?

The laws permit not a man that is a servant to plead;

Neither hath he libertie to bear witness. D. I let all those things pass.

Put in this too, the indiscreet young man was afraid; I grant it:

65. You are a servant: But though she be never so near a-kin,

It was not necessary for him to have her; but, that which the law commandeth,

You should have given her a portion, she should have sought another husband.

For what reason did he rather marrie a woman that had nothing, and bring her home?

quid præter spem eveniet, omne id deputabo esse in lucro.
 Quid cessas hominem adire, & blandè in principio alloqui?
Phædriam mei fratris video filium mihi ire obviâ.
Ph. Mi patruæ, salve. *Dem.* Salve; sed ubi est *Antipho*?
Ph. *Ph.* Salvum te advenire gaudeo. *Dem.* Credo: responde hoc mihi.
Ph. Valet, hic est. Sed satîn' omnia ex sententia?
Ph. Vellem quidem. *Ph.* Quid isthuc est? *D.* Rogitas, *Phædria*?
Ph. Bonas, me absente, hic confecistis nuptias.
Ph. Eho, an id succenses nunc illi? *G.* O artificem probum!
Ph. *D.* Egon' illi non succenseam? Ipsum gestio
 dari mihi in conspectum, nunc suâ culpâ ut sciat

enem patrem illum factum esse acerrimum.
Ph. Atqui nihil fecit, patruæ, quod succenseas.
Ph. Ecce autem similia omnia, omnes congruunt;
Ph. Unum cognôris, omnes nôris. *Ph.* Haud itâ est.
Ph. Hic in noxa est, ille ad defendendam causam adest;
 cum ille est, hic præstò est: tradunt operas mutuas.
Ph. Probè horum facta imprudens depinxit senex.
Ph. Nam nî hæc itâ essent, cum illo hæc stares, *Phædria*.
Ph. *Ph.* Si est, patruæ, culpam ut *Antipho* in se admiserit,
 quia re minùs rei foret aut famæ temperans,
 non causam dico, quin quod meritis sit ferat.
 sed si quis fortè, malitiâ fretus suâ,
 infidias nostræ fecit adolescentiæ,
Ph. Ac vici', nostran' culpa ea est, an iudicum,
 qui sæpe propter invidiam adimunt diviti,
 aut propter misericordiam addunt pauperi?
Ph. Nî nôllem causam, crederem vera hunc loqui.
Ph. An quisquam iudex est qui possit noscere
 Tua iusta, ubi tute verbum non respondeas,
 ut ille fecit? *Ph.* Sanctus adolescentuli est
 officium liberalis; postquam ad iudices
 ventum est, non potuit cogitata proloqui,
 cum tum timidum obstupefecit pudor.
Ph. *G.* Laudo hunc; sed cesso adire quamprimùm senem?

ter, salve; salvum te advenisse gaudeo.
Ph. Oh bone custos, salve, columnen verò familiæ,
 cui commendavi filium hinc abiens meum.
Ph. Jamdudum te omnes nos accusare audio
 Immeritò, & me omnium horum immeritissimum.
 quid me in hac re facere voluisti tibi?
 hominem causam dicere leges non sinunt;
 neque testimonii dictio est. *D.* Mitto omnia,
 isthuc, imprudens timuit adolescens, sino:
 Tu servus. Verùm si cognata est maxumè,
 fuit necesse habere; sed, id quod lex jubet,
 nem daretis, quæreret alium virum.
 ratione inopem potiùs ducebat ad domum?

G. A reason was not wanting, but money. D. He should have taken it up
70. Somewhere or other. G. Somewhere or other? there is nothing more easie
to be said.

D. At last, if by no other means, yet upon usurie. G. Who, you
have spoken finelie, if so be any body would trust him
Whilest you are alive. D. No. It is not like to be thus, it cannot be.
Should I suffer her being married with him one day?

75. She hath deserved no courtesie. I would have that fellow
Be shewed to me, or that it be shewn me where he dwelleth.

G. You mean Phormio. D. That the woman's defendant.

G. I will cause that he shall be here by and by. D. Where is Antipho now?

Ph. Abroad.

D. Go your way, Phadria, seek for him, and bring him hither. Ph. I go,

80. Straight way indeed thither. G. You mean to Pamphila.

D. And I will step aside home hence to pray to my household-Gods.

Thence will I go to the market, and call some
Friends to me, who may be by at the handling this matter,
That I may not be unprovided when Phormio cometh.

ACT II. Scene II.

Phormio. Geta.

Ph. **S** Ay you so, that he being afraid of the sight of his father went hence a-
way? G. He was very much afraid.

Ph. And that Phanium was left alone? G. Yes. Ph. And that the
old man was angry?

G. Very greatly. Ph. The weight of the business is laid upon thee onely, Phormio:
Thou thy self hast stamped this, you must eat it up: Buckle to thy work.

5. G. I pray you. Ph. If he shall ask. G. My hope is in thee. Ph. Behold the
matter.

What if he shall restore her? G. You forced him to her. Ph. So I think. G. Help me.

Ph. Give me the old man; now all my devices are fitted in my mind.

G. What will you doe? Ph. What would you have me to doe, but that Phanium
may tarrie, and that I may acquit

Antipho of this fault, and derive all his father's anger upon my self?

10. G. O valiant man and our friend! But, Phormio, I am often in fear of this,
Lest thy strength of your sinews break at last. Ph. True,

It is not so, I have made triall: I know which way to shift already.

How many men do you think now I have beaten almost to death,
Strangers, then Citizens? the better I knew them, so much the sfiner I beat
them.

15. Tell me now, did you ever hear any action of trespass was laid a-
gainst me?

G. Why that? Ph. Because the net is not laid for the hawk and the kite,
That doe harm to us; but it is spread for those that doe us no harm:

Because in these there is profit, in those we fool away our pains.

Others are in danger from others, from whom something may be gotten:

G. Non ratio, verum argentum deerrat. D. Sumeret
G. Alicunde. G. Alicunde? nihil est dictu facilius.

D. Postremò, si nullo alio pacto, vel fœnore. G. Hui,
Dixi pulchrè, siquidem quisquam crederet

Te vivo. D. Non, non sic futurum est, non potest.

Agone illam cum illo ut patiar nuptam unum diem?
G. Nihil suave meritum est. Hominem demonstrarier

Mihi istum volo, aut tibi habitat demonstrarier.

G. Nempe *Phormionem*. D. Istum patronum mulieris.

G. Jam faxo aderit. D. *Antipho* ubi nunc est? Ph. Foris.

D. Abi, *Phedria*, eum require, atque adduce huc. Ph. Eo,

G. Rectâ viâ equidem illuc. G. Nempe ad *Pamphilam*.

D. At ego Deos penates hinc sa'utatum domum divortar.

Indè ibo ad forum, atque aliquot mihi

Amicos advocabo, ad hanc rem qui adfient,

Ut nè imparatus sim cum adveniat *Phormio*.

Act. II. Scen. II.

Phormio. Geta.

I. Tâne patris ais conspectum veritum hinc abiisse? G. Admodum.

Ph. *Phanium* relictam solam? G. Sic. Ph. Et iratum senem?

G. Oppidò. Ph. Ad te summa solum, *Phormio*, rerum redit:

Tute hoc intrasti, tibi omne est exedendum: Accingere.

G. Obsecro te. Ph. Si rogabit. G. In te spes est. Ph. Eccere.

Quid si reddet? G. Tu impulisti. Ph. Sic opinor. G. Subveni.

Ph. Cedò senem; jam mihi instructa sunt corde consilia omnia.

G. Quid ages? Ph. Quid vis, nisi ut maneat *Phanium*, atque à crimine hoc

Antiphonem eripiam, atque omnem in me iram derivem patris?

10. G. O vir fortis atque amicus! Verum hoc sæpe, *Phormio*,

Vereor, nè isthæc fortitudo nervorum erumpat denique. Ph. Ab,

Non irâ est, factum est periculum: jam pedum visa est via.

Quot me censés homines jam de verberâsse usque ad necem,

Hospites, tum cives? quò magis novi, tanto sapius.

15. Cedò dam, an unquam injuriarum audisti mihi scriptam dicam?

G. Quid isthuc? Ph. Quia non rete accipitri tenditur neque milvo,

Qui malè faciunt nobis; illis qui nihil faciunt tenditur:

Quia enim in illis fructus est, in illis opera luditur.

Aliis aliunde est periculum, unde aliquid abrâdi potest:

20. They know that I have nothing. You will say, they will have you home being cast;

They will not maintain a greedy fellow: and they are wise, in my judgement, If they will not doe a main good turn for an ill turn.

G. Thanks can never be given sufficiently according to your desert.

Ph. Nay indeed no man requites his King sufficiently according to his deserts.

25. That you should come to the club from the bath anointed and trim,

Having your heart at ease, when he is spent both with care and cost?

Whilest you have what delighteth you, he is fretted: you may laugh,

You may drink first, you may sit down first; a doubtful supper is set before you.

G. What word is that? Ph. Where you may doubt what you should take first.

30. When you reckon how delectable these things are, and how dear they are

To him that bestoweth them, would not you account him altogether a God at hand?

G. The old man is here; have a care what you doe: the first brunt is very sharp.

If you can abide it, after it you may play as you please.

Act II. Scene III.

Demipho. Phormio. Geta.

D. L Oe, have you ever heard that an injurie was ever done More despitefully to any man then is done to me?

Come ye hither, I pray you. G. He is angry. Ph. But will you minde this business?

I will vex him by and by. O monstrous strange!

5. Doth Demipho deny Phanium to be a-kin to him?

Doth Demipho deny this woman to be a-kin to him? G. He doth deny it.

Ph. And doth he say that he knew not her father, who he was? G. He saith, not.

D. I think this is he of whom I spake, follow ye me.

Ph. And doth he say he knew not Stilpho, who he was? G. He saith, not.

10. Ph. Because the poor woman is left in want, her father is unknown, She is neglected: See what covetousness doth.

G. If you shall accuse my master of that, is naught, I will tell you your name.

D. O the boldness of a fellow! what, doth he come of his own accord to accuse me?

P. For now there is no cause why I should be angry with the young man,

15. If he knew him not; because he being now an elderlie man,

And poor, one that got his living by his labour, he kept himself

Commonly in the countrey, there he had ground of my father

To till. In the mean time the old man did oftentimes

Tell me, that this his kinsman neglected him.

20. But what a man did he neglect? the best man that ever I saw in my life.

G. See

10. Mihi sciunt nihil esse. Dices, ducent damnatum domum ;

Alere nolunt hominem edacem : & sapiunt, meâ quidem sententiâ,

Pro maleficio si beneficium summum nolunt reddere.

G. Non potest satis pro merito ab illo tibi referri gratia.

Ph. Imò enim nemo satis pro merito gratiam regi refert.

15. Tene ad symbolam venire unctum atque lautum è balneis,

Ociosum ab animo, cum ille & curâ & sumptu absumitur ?

Dum tibi sit quod placeat, ille ringitur : tu rideas,

Prior bibas, prior decumbas ; cœna dubia adponitur.

G. Quid isthuc verbi est ? Ph. Ubi tu dubites quid sumas potissimam.

20. Hæc cum rationem in eas quàm sint suavia, & quàm cara sint

Ei qui præbeat, num tu hunc habeas planè præsentem Deum ?

G. Senex adest ; vide quid agas : prima coitio est acerrima.

si eam sustinueris, post illam jam ut lubet ludas licet.

ACT. II. Scen. III.

Demipho. Phormio. Geta.

D. EN, unquam cuiquam contumeliosius
Audistis factam injuriam quàm est mihi ?
Adeste, quæso. G. Iratus est. Ph. Quintu hoc ages ?

Jam ego hunc agitato. Proh Deam immortalium fidem !

5. Negat Phanium hanc sibi esse cognatam Demipho ?

Hanc Demipho negat esse cognatam ? G. Negat.

P. Neque ejus patrem se scire, qui fuerit ? G. Negat.

D. Ipsum esse opinor de quo agebam ; sequimini.

P. Neque Stilphonem scire, qui fuerit ? G. Negat.

10. Ph. Quia egens relicta est misera, ignoratur parens,

Negligitur ipsa : Vide avaritia quid facit.

G. Si herum infumulabis malitiæ, malè audies.

D. O audaciam ! etiâne ultro accusatum advenit ?

Ph. Nam jam adolescenti nihil est quod succenseam,

15. Si illum minùs nôrat ; quippe homo jam grandior,

Pauper, cui in opere vita erat, ruri ferè

Se continebat ; ibi agrum de nostro parente

Colendum habebat. Sæpe interea mihi senex

Narrabat, se hunc negligere cognatum suum.

20. At quem virum ? quem ego videro in vita optumum.

G. See how you commend him and your self. Ph. Get you gone and be hanged.

For unless I thought him to be such a one, I would never procure such heavy displeasure

For this woman's sake against our family,

Which he now scorneth so dishonestlie.

29. G. You base knave, do you go on to rail on him, when my master is absent?

Ph. But he deserveth this. G. Say you so, you gaol-bird? D. Geta.

G. You extortioner of goods, you wrestler of laws. D. Geta.

Ph. Answer him. G. What man is this? ho. D. Hold your tongue. G. Demipho,

He hath never ceased to give out railing speeches,

30. Such as you have not deserved, and such as he hath deserved himself,

Against you when you were absent. D. Give over.

Young man, first of all I desire this of you by your good leave,

If it may please you to make me an answer.

What friend of yours do you say that man was? make it plain to me:

35. And how did he say that I was his kinsman?

Ph. You fish it out so, as if you did not know him. D. Did I know him?

Ph. Yes.

D. But I say I did not: do you, that say I knew him, bring him to my remembrance.

Ph. Ho, did not you know your cousin-german? D. You kill me quite out.

Tell me his name. Ph. His name? yes. D. Why do you now hold your peace?

40. Ph. Truly I am undone; I have quite forgot his name. D. Ho, what do

you say? Ph. Geta,

If you remember that which I once told you, put me in minde. Ho,

I will not tell you, as though you did not know; you come to pump me.

D. Do I pump you? G. Stilpho. Ph. And indeed what is it to me?

It is Stilpho. D. Whom did you mention? Ph. I say, did not you know

Stilpho?

45. D. I neither knew him, nor was any man of that name

A-kin to me. Ph. What so? are you not ashamed of these things?

But if he had left an estate of ten talents,

D. A mischief light on thee. Ph. You would be the first man

To reckon your pedigree by heart as far as your grandfather and great grandfather.

50. D. Yes as you say; If I had come then, I could have told

How she had been my kinswoman: therefore do you tell me,

How is she my kinswoman? G. Ho our master, well done; ho you, look to your self.

Ph. I made it clear to the judges, to whom I ought:

If then it had been false, why did not your son

55. Refute it? D. Do you tell me of my son,

Concerning whose folly one cannot speak as it deserveth?

Ph. But you, that are a wise man, go to the magistrates;

That they may give you a sentence again of the same matter:

Forasmuch as you alone bear sway, and it is lawful for you only

60. To get a judgement twice here concerning the same case.

D. Though an injurie be done me, yet nevertheles,

Rather then I would follow suiters, or rather then I would hear you,

G. Videas te atque illum ut narras. Ph. Abi hinc in malam crucem.

Nam ni ita eum existimássem, nunquam tam graves

Ob hanc inimicitias caperem in nostram familiam,
Quam is aspernatur nunc tam inliberaliter.

25. G. Pergin', hero absente, malè loqui, impurissime?

P. Dignum autem hoc illo est. G. Ain' tandem, carcer? D. Geta.

G. Bonorum extortor, legum contortor. D. Geta.

P. Responde. G. Quis homo est? e. e. m. D. Tace. G. Absenti tibi

Te indignas, sèque dignas, contumelias

30. Nunquam cessavit dicere, Demiphe. D. Desine.

Adolescens, primùm abs te hoc bonâ veniâ expeto,

Si tibi placere potis est mihi ut respondeas.

Quem amicum tuum ais fuisse istum? explana mihi:

35. Et qui cognatum me sibi esse diceret.

Ph. Proinde exp. scare, quasi non nôlles. D. Nôllem? Ph. Itâ.

D. Ego me nego: tu qui ais redige in memoriam.

Ph. Eho, tu sobriarium tuum non nôras? D. Enecas.

Dic nomen. Ph. Nomen? maxumè. D. Quid nunc taces?

40. Ph. Perii hercle; nomen perdidici. D. Hem, quid ais? Ph. Geta,

Si meministi id quod olim dictum est, subjice. Hem,

Non dico, quasi non nôris; tentatum advenis.

D. Egon' autem tento? G. Stilpho. Ph. Atque adèd quid meâ?

Stilpho est. D. Quem dixisti? P. Stilphonem, inquam, non nôras?

45. D. Neque ego illum nôram, neque mihi cognatus fuit

Quisquam isto nomine. Ph. Irâne? non te horum pudet?

At si talentum rem reliquisset decem,

D. Dii tibi malè faciant. Ph. Primus esses memoriter

Progeniem vestram usque ab avo atque atavo proferens.

50. D. Itâ ut dicis; ego tum si advenissem, qui mihi

Cognata esset ea dicerem: itidem tu face,

Ceddò, qui est cognata? G. Heus noster, rectè; heus tu, cave.

Ph. Dilucidè expedivi, quibus me oportuit,

Judiciis; tum id, si falsum fuerat, filius

55. Cur non refellit? D. Filium narras mihi,

Cujus de stultitia dici, ut dignum est, non potest?

Ph. At tu, qui sapiens es, magistratus adi;

Judicium de eadem causâ reddant tibi:

Quandoquidem solus regnas, & soli licet

60. Hic de eadem causâ bis judicium adipiscier.

D. Et si mihi facta injuria est, veruntamen,

Potius quàm lites secler, aut quàm te audiam,

*Just as she were my kinswoman, because the law enjoyneth
To give her a portion, have her away, and take five pounds.*

65. Ph. Ha, ha, he, a merrie world! D. What is the matter? do I desire any
thing that is not fair?

Should not I indeed obtain this, which is mine by common law?

Ph. Is it so forsooth, I pray you, when you have abused her like a whore,

Doth the law bid you give her a reward and let her goe?

Or that, being a citizen, she might not commit any lewdness

70. Through want of means, is she commanded to be given to her next kinsman,
That she might live with one man? which you forbid.

D. Yes indeed, to the next kinsman: but whence are we? or wherefore? Ph. E-
nough;

Do not trie a suit, they say, when a judgement is passed. D. Should I not try?
nay, I will not give over,

Till I have brought this matter to an end. Ph. You play the fool. D. Do but
let me alone.

75. Ph. Lastly, Demipho, we have nothing to doe with you.

It is your son that is cast, not you; for your age

For marrying was past already. D. Suppose him

To say all these things that I have now said:

Or else truly I will forbid him my house with this wife of his.

80. G. He is angrie. Ph. You your self will doe better then so.

D. Are you so provided to doe every thing against me,

You unhappy wretch? Ph. He is afraid of us, although he dissembleth it

All that he can. G. You have made a good beginning. Ph. But you must suffer
What is to be suffered: You should doe as is meet for you to doe;

85. That we may be friends betwixt our selves. D. Should I crave

Your friendship? or should I be willing to see or hear you?

Ph. If you will agree with her, you shall have one

To delight your old age: consider your own age.

D. Let her delight you: have her to your self. Ph. Asswage your anger.

D. Minde this.

90. There have been now words enough: unless you make haste

To take away the woman, I will pack her out. I have told you minde, Phormio.

Ph. If you lay a hand on her, otherwise then is fitting for a free-born woman,

I will bring a huge action against you. I have told you my minde, Demipho.

If there shall be any need, he, you shall finde me at home. G. I understand you.

Act II. Scene IV.

Demipho. Geta. Cratinus. Hegio. Crito.

D. **W**Hat care and trouble hath my son brought upon me,
Who hath entangled me and himself by this marriage?

Neither doth he come forth into my sight, that I may know at least
What he can say concerning this matter, or what his minde is.

5. Do you goe and see whether he be returned home or not.

G. I go. D. Ye see in what state this matter standeth.

What

tem ut cognata si sit, id quod lex jubet,
 item dare, abduce hanc, minas quinque accipe.
 Ph. Ha, ha, he, homo suavis! D. Quid est? num iniquum postulo?
 ne hoc quidem ego adipiscar quod ius publicum est?
 Itane tandem, quæso, item meretricem ubi abusus sis illam,
 eadem dare lex jubet ei, atque amittere?
 ut nè quid civis turpe in se admitteret,
 Propter egestatem, proximo iussu est dari,
 cum uno ætatem degeret? quod tu vetas.
 Ità, proxumo quidem: at nos unde? aut quamobrem? Ph. Ohe;
 dum, aiunt, nè agas. D. Non agam? imò haud desinam,
 nec perfecero hoc. Ph. Ineptis. D. Sine modò.
 Postremò, tecum nihil rei nobis, Demipho, est.
 natus est damnatus natus, non tu; nam tua
 meruerat jam ad ducendum ætas. D. Omnia hæc
 dum putato quæ ego nunc dico dicere:
 ut quidem cum uxore hac ipsum prohibebo domo.
 G. Iratus est. Ph. Tute idem melius feceris.
 Itane es paratus facere me adversum omnia,
 infelix? Ph. Metuit hic nos, tametsi sedulo
 simulat. G. Bene habent tibi principia. Ph. Quin quod est
 erendum feras: Tuis dignum factis feceris;
 Ut amici inter nos simus. D. Egon? tuam expetam
 amicitiam? aut te visum aut auditum velim?
 Si concordabis cum illa, habebis quæ tuam
 mediutem oblectet: respice ætatem tuam.
 Te oblectet: tibi habe. Ph. Minue verò iram. D. Hoc age.
 Satis jam verborum est: nisi tu properes mulierem
 abducere, ego illam ejiciam. Dixi, Phormio.
 Si illam attigeris, secus quàm dignum est, liberam,
 Dicam tibi impingam grandem. Dixi, Demipho.
 si quid opus fuerit, heus, domi me. G. Intelligo.

Act. II. Scen. IV.

Demipho. Geta. Cratinus. Hegio. Crito.

D. Q uantà me curâ & sollicitudine affecit
 Gnatus, qui me & se hisce impedivit nuptiis?
 Neque mihi in conspectum prodit, ut saltem sciam
 Quid de hac re dicat, quidve sit sententiâ.
 Abi tu, vise redieritne jam, an nondum, domum.
 G. Eo. D. Videtis quo in loco res hæc fiet.

Quid

What should I doe? tell me, Hegio. H. I think Cratinus had best tell you, If you think good. D. Tell me, Cratinus. C. Would you have me tell you? D. Yes. C. I would have you doe those things which may be for your own good: this is my opinion. It is both right and honest, that what your son hath done whilst you was away, be restored to its former estate: And this you will obtain. I have spoken my minde. D. Now speak you, Hegio. H. I think he hath truly spoken his minde. But thus it is, So many men, so many mindes; every one hath his own way. 15. I do not think that what is done by law Can be revoked; and it is an ugly thing to goe about it. D. Speak, Crito. Crito. I think it is to be deliberated more on: It is a weightie matter. H. Will you have any thing else with us? D. Ye haue done very well: I am much more uncertain then I was erewhile. G. They say he is not returned. D. I must wait for my brother: What advice he shall give me, I will follow it. I will go ask for him at the port, untill he come back. G. But I seek Antipho, that he may know what things are done here. But behold I see him coming hither in good time.

Act III. Scene I.

Antipho. Geta.

An. **T** Rutlie, Antipho, you are much to be discommended with that false heart: That you should thus go away hence, and commit your life to others, to be preserved? Did you think other men would better minde your business then your self? For howeuer other things were, you might surely have consulted for her, who now at your house, 5. Lest she being deceived because of your aid should endure some ill; Which poor woman's hopes and riches do all depend upon you alone. G. Rutlie, mister, we blamed you here even now in your absence, because you went away. An. I was looking for you. G. But we failed never the more for that reason. An. Speak, I pray you; in what state do my matters and fortunes stand? 10. Doth my father perceive any thing of the matter? G. Nothing at all. Antipho where any further hope? G. I know not. An. Alas! G. But that Phædria did not cease to labour for you. An. He hath done no new thing. G. Besides Phormio in this, as in other matters Stewed himself a stout man. An. What did he? G. He confused Your father that was very angrie with words. An. O brave Phormio! 15. G. And I did what I could too. An. O my Geta, I love you all. G. Thus the entrance is made, as I tell you: the matter is yet in quiet; And your father will tarry for your uncle, untill he come hither. An. Why will he tarry for him? G. As he said, he would doe according to his advice in that which

Belong

ago? dico *Hegio*. H. Ego *Cratinum* cenſeo,
mihi videtur. D. Dic, *Cratine*. C. Mene vis? D. Te.
Ego quæ in rem tuam ſint, ea velim facias: mihi
ſic hoc videtur. Quod te abſente hic filius
reſtitui in integrum æquum ac bonum eſt:
id impetrabis. Dixi. D. Dic nunc, *Hegio*.
Ego ſedulò hunc dixiſſe credo. Verùm ità eſt,
tot homines, tot ſententiæ: ſuus cuique mos eſt.
Mihi non videtur quod ſit factum legibus
ſcindi poſſe; & turpe inceptum eſt. D. Dic, *Crito*.
Ego ampliùs deliberandum cenſeo:
magna eſt. H. Numquid nos vis? D. Feciſtis probè:

terior ſum multò quàm dudum. G. Negant
Rediſſe. D. Frater eſt exſpectandus mihi:
quod mihi dederit de hac re conſilium, id exſequar.
contactum ibo ad portum, quoad ſeſe recipiat.
Atqui *Antiphonem* quæram, ut quæ acta hic ſint ſciat.
eccecum ipſum video in tempore huc ſe recipere.

Act. III. Scen. I.

Antiph. *Geta*.

E Nimvero, *Antipho*, multis modis cum iſthoc animo vituperandus es:
Itane te hinc abiſſe, & vitam tuam tutandam aliis dediſſe?

alios tuam rem credidiſti magis quàm tete animadverſuros?
nam utut erant alia, illi certè, quæ nunc tuz domi eſt, conſuleres,

Nè quid propter tuam fidem decepta pateretur mali;
cujus nunc miſeræ ſpes opèſque ſunt in te uno omnes ſitz.
Equidem, here, nos jam dudum hic te abſentem incuſamus, qui abieris.

An. Teipſum quærebam. G. Sed eà cauſà nibilo magis deſecimus.

An. Loquere, obſecro; quonam in loco ſint res & fortunæ meæ?

An. Nunquid patri ſubolet? G. Nihil etiàm. An. Ecquid ſpei porrò eſt?

An. Neſcio. An. Ah! G. Niſi *Phædria* hand ceſſavit pro te eniti.

An. Nihil fecit novi. G. Tum *Phormio* itidem hac re, ut in aliis,

ſtrenuum hominem præbuit. An. Quid is fecit? G. Conſutavit

verbis admodum iratum patrem. An. Eheu *Phormio*!

An. G. Ego, quod potui, feci porrò. An. Mi *Geta*, omnes vos amo.

Sic habent principia ſeſe, ut dico: adhuc tranquilla res eſt;

Manſurūſque patrum eſt pater, dum huc adveniat. An. Quid cum?

G. Ut aiebat, de ejus conſilio ſeſe velle facere quod ad hanc

Rem

Belongeth to this business. A. Geta, how greatly am I afraid that my uncle
 20. Will now come hither safe! For, as far as I hear, I must either live
 or die according to his sentence. G. Here is Phædria for you. A. Where?
 G. Look where he is? he comes forth out of his own wrestling-school door.

ACT III. Scene II.

Phædria. Dorio. Antipho. Geta.

Ph. **D**orio, I pray you, hear me. D. I do not hear you. Ph. A little while.
 D. But let me alone.

Ph. Hear what I will say. D. But it irketh me now to hear the same
 things a thousand times.

Ph. But now I will say what you will willingly hear. D. Speak; I hear you.

Ph. Cannot I intreat you to tarry these three days? what shall I go you now?

5. D. I wondered that you should bring me any news.

A. Alas! I fear the band should devise some mischief to his overthrow. G.
 fear the same.

Ph. Dost thou not believe me? D. Guess. Ph. But if I pawn my credit. D. They
 are but tales.

Ph. You will say that you got well by that good turn. D. These are but words.

Ph. Believe me, you will be glad when it is done: verily this is true. D. They
 are but dreams.

10. Ph. Tis, it is not long. D. You sing the same song.

Ph. You shall be my cousin, you my parent, you my friend. D. Prate on now.

Ph. That you should be of such a hard and inexorable a nature,
 That you can neither be softened by pitie or prayers!

D. That you should be so inconsiderate and indiscreet, Phædria,

15. That you should lead me with gaudy words, and lead mine away for nothing.

A. It pitieth me for him. Ph. Alas, I am confuted with your words. G. How
 either partie is to himself!

Ph. And that this evil should then befall me,
 When Antipho was busied with some other care. A. Alas! but what is that
 Phædria?

Ph. O most fortunate Antipho. A. What, I? Ph. Who have that at home
 which you love.

20. Neither had you ever need to have to doe with such a bad fellow as this.

A. Have I at home? nay, as they say, I hold a wolf by the ears:

For neither can I devise how to send her away, nor do I know how to keep her.

D. My case is the very same about this man. A. Soft, be not too cheap a husband.

Has he done any thing for you? Ph. What he? that which a most discourteous
 fellow would doe.

25. He hath sold my Pamphila. G. What, hath he sold her? A. Say you,
 hath he sold her?

Ph. He hath sold her. D. What an unworthie act was it, to sell a maid that was
 bought with his own monie?

Ph. I cannot intreat him that he would tarry, and alter his promise with this
 man,

en attinet, *A.* Quantus metus est mihi, venire huc nunc
salvum patrum, *Geta!* Nam per ejus unam, ut audio, aut vivam
moriar sententiam. *G.* *Phædria* tibi adest. *A.* Ubinam?
Secum, ab sua palæstra exit foras.

Act. III. Scen. II.

Phædria. Dario. Antipho. Geta.

D. *Orio*, audi, obsecro. *D.* Non audio. *F.* Parumper. *D.* Quin omitte
me.

Ph. Audi quid dicam. *D.* At enim tædet jam audire eadem mil-
lies.

A. At nunc dicam quod lubenter audias. *D.* Loquere, audio.

F. Neque orare ut maneat triduum hoc? quò nunc abis?

D. Mirabar si tu mihi quicquam adferres novi.

A. Hei! metuo lenonem, nè aliquid suo suat capiri. *G.* Idem metuo.

G. Non mihi credis? *D.* Hariolare. *Ph.* Sin fidem do. *D.* Fabulæ.

F. Fœneratum isthuc beneficium pulchrè tibi dices. *D.* Logi.

F. Crede mihi, gaudebis facto: verum hercle hoc est. *D.* Somnia.

Ph. Experire, non est longum. *D.* Cantilenam eandem canis.

F. Tu mihi cognatus, tu mihi parens, tu amicus. *D.* Garri modò.

Ph. Adeon? ingenio te esse duro atque inexorabili,

neque misericordiâ neque precibus molliri queas!

D. Adeon? te esse incoſtantem atque imprudentem, *Phædria*,

ut phaleratis dictis ducas me, & meam ducas gratis!

A. Miseritum est. *Ph.* Hei, verbis vincor. *G.* Quàm uterque est similis sui!

F. Atque *Antipho* aliâ cùm occupatus esset sollicitudine,

tum hoc mihi esse objectum malum. *A.* Ah! quid isthuc autem est, *Phædria*?

F. O fortunatissime *Antipho*. *A.* Egone? *Ph.* Cui, quod amas, domi est.

F. Nec cum hujusmodi unquam tibi usus venit ut confict: res malo.

A. Mihi? domi est? imò, quod aiunt, auribus teneo lupum:

Nam neque quomodo amittam invenio, neque uti retineam scio.

D. Ipsum isthuc mihi in hoc est. *A.* Eja, nè parùm leno lies.

Numquid hic confect? *Ph.* Hiccinè? quod homo inhumanissimus.

F. *Pamphilum* meam vendidit. *G.* Quid? vendidit? *A.* Ain?, vendidit?

Ph. Vendidit. *D.* Quod indignum facinus, ancillam ære emptam suo?

Ph. Nequeo exorare ut maneat, & cum illo ut mutet fidem,

Triduum

This three days, whilst I get the monie which is promised by my friends. If I give it you not then, do not stay for me one hour longer.

20. D. You deaf me. A. That which he intreateth, Dorio, is not long : him over-intreat you.

He shall doubly requite you this, which you shall well deserve.

D. *These are but words.* A. *Will you suffer Pamphila to be deprived of this city ? And besides, can you be able to endure their love to be pull'd asunder ?*

D. *Neither can I nor you suffer it.* G. *God reward you according to your desert.*

35. D. *I have suffered you, contrary to my nature, these many months, Promising, and bringing nothing, lamenting ; now, on the other side, I have found one that will give all things, and not weep : give place to your betters.*

A. *In very truth, if I well remember, there was heretofore a day,*

On which being the set day you should have given him the mony. P. *It was so.*

D. *Do I deny that ?*

40. An. *Is it already past ?* D. *No, but this day is come before it.* An. *Are you not ashamed*

Of your lightness ? D. *No, so it be far my profit.* G. *You dunghill-rascal.*

Ph. *Dorio,*

Ought you to doe so, I pray you ? D. *This is my quality ; if you please, make use of me.*

An. *Do you so deceive this man ?* D. *Nay rather, Antipho, this man deceiveth me. For he knew I was such a one, I thought him to be otherwise.*

45. He hath beguiled me ; I am no otherwise to him then I was.

But however these things are, yet this will I doe. To morrow morning the soldier said

He would give me the mony : If you, Phædria, will bring it me the first, I will make use of my own law, that he shall be the better chapman that payeth me the first. Farewell.

ACT III. Scene III.

Phædria. Antipho. Geta.

Ph. **W**Hat should I doe ? whence should I poor man get mony for him on such a sudden,

Who have less then nothing ? But if he could now have tarried This three days, it was promised me. A. *Should we suffer this man, Geta, To become miserable, who of late, as you told me, helped me kindly ?*

5. But rather, seeing there is need, let us try how to requite this benefit again.

G. *I know indeed this is but reasonable.* An. *Go to then, you alone are able to save him.*

G. *What should I doe ?* A. *You must get the mony.* G. *I desire that ; but whence to teach me.*

A. *My father is hereby.* G. *I know that ; but what then ?* An. *Alas, A word is enough to a wise man.*

G. *Is it so ?* A. *Yes. Truly, you persuade me finely : and do you go hence too ?*

10. Do not I rejoyce if I get no harm by your marriage,

Exeunt

hunc hoc, dum id quod est promissum ab amicis argentum aufero.
tum dederō, unam præterea horam nē opperius lies.
D. Obiundis. A. Haud longum est id quod orat, Dorio: exoret sine.

hoc tibi, quod bene promeritus fueris, conduplicabit.
Verba isthæc sunt. A. Pamphilamne hæc urbe privari sines?
præterea, horum amorem distrabi poterint pati?
Neque ego, neque tu. G. Dii tibi id quod dignum dunt.
D. Ego te complures, adversum ingenium meum, menses tuli,
suscitantem, nihil ferentem, timentem; nunc, contrā, omnia
operi qui der, neque la. rymet: da locum melioribus.

Certè hercle, ego si satis memini, tibi est olim dies,
um ad dares huic prætitutam. Pl. Factum. D. Num ego isthuc nego?
A. Jámne ea præterit? D. Non, verum hæc ei antecessit. A. Non
audet
nitatis? D. Minimè, dum ob rem. G. Sterquilinium! F. Dorio,

ne tand m facere oportet? D. Sic sum; si placet, utere.

Siccine hunc decipis? D. Imò enimvero, Antipho, hic me decipit.
hic me huiusmodi esse sciebar, ego hunc esse aliter credidi.
Is me se el it; ego isti nihilo sum aliter ac fui.
ut hæc sunt, tamen hoc faciam. Cras manè argentum mihi

des dare se dixit: Si mihi prior tu attuleris, Phædria,
ei lege u ar, ut potior sit qui prior ad dandum est.
Vale.

Act. I. I. Scen. III.

Phædria. Antipho. Geta.

Quid faciam? unde ego tam subito huic argentum inveniam miser,

Cui minus nihil est? Quod hic si potuisset nunc exorariet
riduum hoc, promissum fuerat. A. Itane hunc patiemur, Geta,
miserum, qui me dudum, ut dixi, adjuverit comiter?
Quin, cum opus est, beneficium rursus experiamur reddere.

Scio equidem hoc esse æquum. A. Age ergò, solus servare hunc potes.

Quid faciam? A. Invenias argentum. G. Cupio; sed id unde, edoce.

A. Pater adest hic. G. Scio; sed quid tum? A. Ah, Dictum sapienti fat

est.
Itane? A. Itá. G. Sanè hercle, pulchrè suades: etiam tu hinc abis?

Non triumpho ex nuptiis tuis si nihil nanciscor mali,

Ni

Except you also now command me to seek my death in doing mischief for man's sake?

A. He speaks truth. Ph. What? am I, Geta, a stranger to you? G. I do think it.

But is it a small matter, that the old man is now angry with us all, Except we provoke him farther, that there may be no place left for intreatie?

15. Ph. Should another have her away hence into an unknown place our my sight, ha?

Therefore whilst you may, and whilst I am here, speak with me, Antipho, Look upon me. An. Why so? or what are you about to doe? tell me.

Ph. Into what part of the earth soever she shall be carried hence, I am resolved follow her, or to die.

G. God prosper what you are to doe; yet go fair and sofilie. An. See

26. If you can afford him any help. G. If I can, I will; what? An. Demipho I pray you;

Lest he should devise any thing worse or less which may afterwards grieve us, Geta. G. I am devising.

He is well enough, as I suppose: but indeed I fear the mischief. An. Do not fear. We will bear the good and bad with you. G. How much have you need of?

Speak. Ph. But thirtie pounds. G. Thirtie? whoo! Phaedria, she is very dear.

25. Ph. But she is cheap indeed. G. Well, well; I will get them, and give you them. Ph. O

Merrie fellow! G. Get you away hence. Ph. I have now need. G. You shall carrie The money by and by. But I have need of Phormio to help in this matter.

An. He is at hand: be very bold to lay any burthen on him, and he will bear it; he is the onely man

That is a friend. G. Let us go to him then quicklie. Ph. Go, bid him be ready at home.

30. An. Is there any thing wherein you may need my help? G. Nothing, but go your way home,

And comfort that poor woman, whom I know to be within astonish'd with fear, Do you loiter? An. There is nothing that I will doe so willingly.

Ph. What way will you doe that? G. I will tell you by the way: onely get you aside hence.

Act IV. Scene I.

Demipho. Chremes.

D. **W**Hat? For what reason did you go hence to Lemnus, Chremes? Have you brought your daughter with you? Ch. No. D. Why have you not done so?

C. After her mother saw that I tarried here somewhat too long, And withall that the maids age did not tarry for

3. My negligence; they said that she made a journey to me With her whole familie. D. Why then, I pray you,

Did you tarrie there so long, after you had heard that?

C. In truth sickness held me. D. Whence, or what was it? C. Do you ask? Old age it self is a disease; but I heard by the sea-man

nunc me hujus causâ quærere in malo jubeas crudem?

Verum hic dicit. *Ph.* Quid? ego vobis, *Geta*, alienus sum? *G.* Haud puto.

parumne est, quod omnibus nunc nobis succenseat senex,

castigermus etiam, ut nullus locus relinquatur precî?

Ph. Alius ab oculis meis illam in ignotum hinc abducet locum, chem?

igitur licet, dumque adsum, loquimini mecum, *Antipho*,

contemplamini me. *A.* Quamobrem? aut quidnam es facturus? cedo.

Quoquâ hinc asportabitur terrarum, certum est persequi illam, aut per-

ire.

S. Dii bene vortant quod agas; pedetentim tamen. *A.* Vide

Si quid opis potes asserre bulc. *G.* Si possum, faciam; quid? *A.* Quare,

obsecro,

quid plus minûsve. faxit quod nos post pigeat, & *Geta*. *G.* Quæro.

salvus est, ut opinor: veram enim metuo malum. *A.* Noli metuere.

Malum tecum bona malaque tolerabimus. *G.* Quantum opus est tibi?

loquere. *Ph.* Solæ triginta minæ. *G.* Triginta? hui! perchara est, *Phedria*.

Ph. Ista verò vilis est. *G.* Age, æge; inventas reddam. *Ph.* O

apidum caput! *G.* Aufer te hinc. *Ph.* Jam opus est. *G.* Jam jam

Sed opus est mihi *Phermionem* ad hanc rem adiutorem dari.

A. Præstò est: audacissimè quidvis oneris impone, & feret; solus est homo

amicus. *G.* Eamus ergò ad eum veyus. *Ph.* Abi, dic præstò ut sit domi.

A. Numquid est quod meâ operâ vobis opus sit? *G.* Nihil, verum abi

domum,

illam miseram, quam ego nunc intus scio esse exanimatam metu,

consolare. Cessas? *A.* Nihil est æquè quod faciam lubens:

Ph. Quâ viâ isthuc facies? *G.* Dicam in itinere: modò te hinc amove.

Act. IV. Scen. I.

Demipho. Chremes.

Quid? quæ profectus causâ hinc es Lemnum, *Chremes*?

Adduxisti tecum filiam? *G.* Non. *D.* Quid ita non?

C. Postquam vidit me ejus mater esse hic diutius,

simul autem non manebat ætas virginis

Meam negligentiam; ipsam cum omni familia

ad me profectam esse aiebant. *D.* Quid illic tam diu

quiso, igitur commorabare, ubi id audiveras

C. Pol me detinuit morbus. *D.* Unde, aut qui? *C.* Rogas?

morbus ipsa morbus est; sed venisse eas

10. That carried there, that they are safe, supposing them to be dead.
 D. Have you heard, Chremes, what hath happened to my son?
 C. Which does verily makes me uncertain what to resolve.
 For if I should make this proper to any foreiner,
 I must tell him in order hope, and whence she is my daughter.
 15. I knew you to be as faithful to me as I am to my self.
 If that stranger be willing to have me his kinsman,
 He will hold his tongue, so long as we are friends betwixt our selves:
 But if he slight me, he shall know more than is requisite to be known.
 And I am afraid lest my wife should know this some way or other.
 20. But if she do know, that is my onely remedie, that I shake my self
 of all,
 And go forth of my house: for I alone am my own of all that I have.
 D. I know it is so, and therefore that matter is a trouble to me,
 Neither will I cease any time to try all ways,
 Unill I have effected for you that which I have promised.

Act IV. Scene II.

Geta.

O. I Never knew a man more crafty.
 Then Phormio, I come so the man to tell him
 We had need of money, and how that might be done:
 I had scarce spoken the half, but he understood me.
 5. He was glad; he commended me; he sought for the old man.
 He thanked God that a time was offered him,
 Wherein he might shew himself to be no less
 A friend to Phœdria, then he was to Antipho. I bade him
 To tarry for me at the market, and said I would bring the old man thither.
 10. But he where he is: who is the other brought him? Ah, the Phœdria's
 Father cometh. But why did I fear, a beast that I am?
 Was it because two are offered me whom I may deceive in stead of one?
 I think it more profitable to make use of a double hope.
 I will ask of him of whom I resolved from the beginning: if he give, it is
 sufficient.
 If nothing can be done from him, then I will set upon this stranger.

Act IV. Scene III.

Antipho. Geta. Chremes. Demipho.

An. I Tarry to see how quick Geta returns.
 But I see my uncle standing with my father.
 How I am afraid whilst he is thus, to cry my father's name.
 O. I will go to these men. O our Chremes.
 5. G. It is a joy to me that you come safe. C. He is here. G. Where is he?
 E. My

Idcirco audiui ex nauta qui illas vexorat.
 Quid gnato obtigerit audistin? *Chreme* ?
 Quod quidem me factum consilii incertum facit.
 Hanc conditionem si cui tulerò extrario,
 In pacto aut unde mihi sic dicendum ordine est.
 Te mihi fidelem atque ego sum mihi
 Eram. Ille si me alienus omnem volet,
 Rebit, dum intercedit familiaritas:
 Spreverit me, plus quam opus est scitu sciet.
 Porque nē uxor aliqua hoc resciscat mea.
 Quod si scit, uti me excutiam atque egrediar domo,
 Restat: nam ego meorum solus sum meus.
 Scio ita esse, & ideo isthæc res mihi sollicitudinis est:
 Neque defetiscar unquam ego experiri,
 Nec tibi id quod pollicitus sum effecero.

Act. IV. Scen. II.

Geta.

Ego hominem callidiorē vidi neminem.
 Quam *Phormionem*. Venio ad hominē, ut dicerem
 Argento opus esse, & id quo pacto fieret:
 Idcirco dimidium dixeram, intellexerat.
 Laudebat: me laudabat: querebat senem:
 His gratias agebat tempus sibi dari,
 Si *Phædræ* se ostenderet nihilominus
 Idcirco esse quam *Antiphoni*. Hominem ad forum
 Mihi opperiri, eo me esse adpisciturū senem.
 Et ecce ipsum: quis est ulterior? Atar, *Phædræ*
 Inter venit. Sed quid pertinui autem bellua?
 In qui a quos saltem pro uno dō sunt mihi dati?
 Commodius esse duco duplici spe utier.
 Etiam hinc unde à primo instui: si is dat, sat est.
 Ab hoc nihil fiet, tum hunc adoriar hospitem.

Act. IV. Scen. III.

Antipho. Geta. Chremes. Demipho.

E Xspecto quam mox recipiat sese huc *Geta*.
 Sed patrum video cum patre astantem. Hei mihi!
 Quam timeo adventus huius quo impellat patrem?
 Adibo holce. O noster *Chremes*. C. Salve, *Geta*.
 G. Venire saluum volupe est. C. Credo. G. Quid agitur?
 Z 2 C. Multa.

C. Many things are new to me at my coming home, as it fulleneth out, here are great many new matters.

G. Tes. Have you heard concerning Antipho what was done? C. I have heard all.

G. Had you told him? It is an unworthy trick, Chremes, about the office on To be thus couzened. D. I talked conveniently about it with my brother.

10. G. For indeed I also beating my head very busily about it, Have found a remedie for this matter, as I suppose. D. What, Geta?

What remedie? G. As I departed from you, Phormio by chance

Met me. C. What Phormio? G. He who pack'd this woman upon us. C. know him.

G. I thought good to try his mind,

15. I caught the fellow alone: Why do you not sit, Phormio, quoth I, That these things be compos'd between you and your master?

With good will rather then with ill will. D. I have heard of this fellow.

My master is a free-hearted man, and one that avoids suits in law.

For truly all the rest of our friends erewhile

20. With one consent perswaded him, that he would throw her head long.

A. What doth this fellow begin, or what will he come to to day? G. Will you say That he shall be punished according to law, if he cast her out?

That is certainly known already: soft, you shall finde work enough,

If you begin with the man, he hath such a fine deliverie,

25. But suppose he be cast; yet nevertheles, The matter in question is not concerning his life, but his money.

After I perceived the fellow was sofin'd with these words, We are now alone, say I, here; tell me, what would you have.

To be given you in hand, that my master may let this Suit fall;

30. That she may go away hence, and that you may not be troublesome.

A. Doth God prosper him sufficiently? G. For I know very well, If you will but speak any piece of right and reason,

He is so good a man, you will not make three words To day betwixt you. D. Who commanded you to say these words?

35. G. Verily we could not better come Thither whither we desire. A. I am undone. D. Go on to tell out your tale.

G. But at first the fellow plaid the mad-man. D. Tell me, what did he demand?

G. What? too much, as much as he list. D. Tell me. G. If any body would give it,

A great talent, (i. e. fourscore and three pounds.) D. Tes indeed a halter

how he is ashamed of nothing!

40. G. Which I told him too. What if he would bestow his own onely daughter?

It was little advantage,

Not to have begot another: there is one found that can desire a portion.

That I may be short, and let go his fooleries,

This in fine was his last speech;

I, quoth he, now from the beginning desired to marry

45. My friends daughter, as it was meet, For I considered of her discommoditie,

That a poor woman should be given to a rich man to be made a drudge.

But I stood in need (that I may tell you the plain storie)

Multa advenienti, ut sit, nova hic compluriaz

Ita. De Antiphone audisti quæ facta? C. Omnia.

Tun' dixerat huic? Facinus indignum, Chremes, idcirco circumiri. D. Id cum hoc agebam commodum.

G. Nam hercle ego quoque id quidem agitando mecum sedulo,

ut opinor, remedium huic rei. D. Quid, Geta?

Quod remedium? G. Ut abii ab te, sit mihi foris obvia

Phormio. C. Qui Phormio? G. Is qui istam. C. Scio.

Visum est mihi ut ejus tentarem sententiam.

Prendo hominem solum; Cur non, inquam, Phormio,

vides inter vos hæc potius cum bona

componantur gratia, quam cum mala?

Herus liberalis est, & fugitans litium:

Nam cæteri quidem hercle amici omnes modo

hunc auctores fuere, ut præcipitem hanc daret.

A. Quid hic cœprat? aut quæ evadet hodie? G. An legibus

Daturum pœnas dices, si illam eiecerit?

Jam id exploratum est: eja, sudabis satis,

si cum illo inceptas homine, eâ eloquentiâ est.

Verùm pone esse victum sum; at tandem tamen

non capitis ejus res agitur, sed pecuniæ.

Postquam hominem his verbis sentio mollirier,

insinuo nunc, inquam, hic: eho, dic quid velis.

Dari tibi in manum, ut herus his desistat litibus;

Hæc hinc facessat, tu molestus nè sis.

A. Satin' illi Dii sunt propitii? G. Nam sat scio,

si tu aliquam partem æqui bonique dixeris,

ut est ille bonus vir, tria non commutabis.

Verba hodie inter vos. D. Quis te isthæc jussit loqui?

G. Imò non potuit melius pervenirier

Ed quò nos volumus. A. Occidi. D. Perge eloqui.

G. At primò homo insaniebat. D. Cedò, quid postulat?

G. Quid? nimium, quantum libuit. D. Dic. G. Si quis daret,

Talentum magnum. D. Imò malum hercle: ut nihil pudet.

G. Quod dixi ad eum. Quid si filiam suam unicam locaret? Parvi ret-

tulit.

Non suscepisse: inventa est quæ dotem parat.

Ut ad pauca redeam, ac omittam illius ineptias,

Hæc denique ejus fuit postrema oratio;

Ego, inquit, jam à principio amici filiam,

ut à ut æquum fuerat, volui uxorem ducere.

Nam mihi veniebat in mentem ejus incommodum,

In servitutem pauperem ad ditem dari.

Sed mihi opus erat, ut aperte tibi nunc fabuler,

Of one that might bring me somewhat, whereby I might pay
 50. What I owe. If Demipho will just now give me as much
 As I am to receive of her which is espoused to me,
 I should desire no woman to be given me to wife sooner then her.
 A. I am uncertain whether I should say this fellow doth these things
 Through folly or mischievousness, minning or unadvised.
 55. D. What if he owe his life? G. His ground, he saith, is mortgaged
 For ten pounds. D. Go to, go to, let him marrie her now, I will give it him.
 G. His little house is mortgaged for other ten. D. VVho?
 It is too much. C. Do not cry out, fetch it to you from me.
 G. He must buy a little maid for his wife; besides he stands in need
 60. Of a little more household stuffe, and charges for the marriage.
 Suppose indeed for these things (saith he) ten pounds.
 D. Let him now likewise rather enter six hundred Actions against me;
 I will give him never a penie: that the naughty knave should also work me.
 C. I pray you be content, I will give it: do but you make your son
 65. To marrie her whom we would have him. A. Woe is me, Geta!
 You have quite undone me with your fallacies. C. She is packt out for my
 sake:
 It is but reason that I should lose this. G. Let me know from you saith he,
 As soon as you can, if they will give me her,
 That I may let this go, lest I be held in uncertainties:
 70. For they have resolv'd to give me now a portion.
 C. Let him take his money by and by; let him signifie to them the divorce-
 ment,
 Let him marrie her. D. Which thing indeed may it never prosper with him.
 C. I have now very fitly brought money with me,
 The rent which my wives farms at Lannoe yield me:
 75. I will take it; I shall tell my wife you have need of it.

A&T. IV. Scene IV.

Antipho. Geta.

A. G. How now? A. What have you done? G. I have wiped the all
 men of the money.
 A. Is that sufficient? G. Truly I know not; thus much I was bidden
 to do.
 A. Oh you whipt rascal; you answer me another thing then I ask you.
 G. What then do you say? A. What should I say? by your means
 5. My state is brought to a halter altogether.
 I wish some heavy judgement may light on you
 For example to others. Ho, if you would any thing
 Which you would have well done, you may commit it to this fellow.
 Who may bring you out of a calm place to dash against a rock.
 10. What was less advantageous, then to touch this fore,
 Or to mention a wife? my father is put in hope
 That she may be thrust out. Tell me now besides, if Phormio

Alquantulum quæ afferret, qui dissolverem
 32. Quæ debeo. Etiam nunc si vult Demipho
 Dare quantum ab hac accipio quæ sponsa est mihi.
 Nullam mihi malim quam istam uxorem dari.
 A. Utrum stultitia facere ego nunc an malitia
 Dicam, scientem an imprudentem, incertus sum.
 33. D. Quid si animam debet? G. Ager oppositus est pignori ob
 Decem minas, inquit. D. Age, age, jam ducat, dabo.
 G. Ediculæ item sunt ob decem alias. D. Huius
 Nimum est. C. Ne clama, petito hæc à me decem.
 G. Uxori emunda ancillula est, tum autem pluscula
 34. Stipelleille opus est, sumptu ad nuptias.
 His rebus pone sanè decem, inquit, minas.
 D. Sexcentas perinde potius scribito mihi jam dicas;
 Nihil do; impuratus me ille ut etiam irideat?
 C. Quæso, ego dabo, quiesce: tu modo filius
 35. Fac ut illam ducat nos quam volumus. A. Her mihi, Geta!
 Occidisti me tuis fallacijs. C. Mea causa ejicitur.
 Me hoc est æquum amittere. G. Quantum potes
 Me certiore, inquit, face, si illam dant,
 Hanc ut mittam, ne incertus siem.
 36. Nam illi mihi dotem jam constituerunt dare:
 C. Jam accipiat; illis repudium renunciet,
 Hanc ducat. D. Quæ quidem illi res vortat male.
 C. Opportunè adeo nunc argentum mecum attuli,
 Fructum quem Lemni uxoris reddunt prædia;
 37. Id sumam; uxori, tibi opus esse, dixero.

Act. IV. Scen. IV.

Antipho. Geta.

A. Geta. G. Hem. A. Quid egisti? G. Emunxi argento senes.

A. Satin' est id? G. Nescio hercle: tantum iussus sum.

A. Eho verbero; aliud mihi respondes ac rogo.

G. Quid ergo harras? A. Quid ego narrem? opera tua

3. Ad rectum mihi quidem res redit planissime.

Ut te quidem omnes Dii Deoque, superi, inferi,

Malis exemplis perduunt. Hem, si quid velis,

Huic mandes, quod quidem rectè curatum velis,

Qui te ad scopulum è tranquillo interat.

10. Quid minus utile fuit quam hoc ilcus tangere?

Aut nominare uxorem? in qua est spes patri

Poste illam extrudis. Cedo nunc porro, Phormio

PHORMIO.

Shall receive the portion, he must marry his wife home to him.
What shall be done? G. But he shall not marry her. A. I know it. But,
 19. When they shall demand the money again, for our sake forsooth
 He will rather go to the gaol. G. There is nothing. Antipho,
 But it may be corrupted by wrong telling.
 You pick out that which is good, and speak that which is naught.
 Hear now on the other side: If he receive the money,
 20. He must marry a wife, as you say: I yield to you.
 A little space at last will indeed be granted
 In preparing for the wedding, to invite folks, and to sacrifice.
 In the mean time friends will give the money which they promised;
 And he shall restore it to them. A. Wherefore? or what shall he say? G. Do
 you ask?
 21. How many things after these prodigies have happened to me?
 A strange black dog came into the house,
 A snake fell from the eyles through the square place where the rain falls in,
 A hen crew, the wizzard forsake it,
 The diviner forbad to begin any new business.
 22. Before the deep of winter: which is a very lawfull excuse.
 These things shall be done. An. O that they were already done. G. They shall be
 done, I warrant you.
 Your father cometh forth, go your way: tell Phadria that I have money for him,

Act IV. Scene V.

Demipho. Geta. Chremes.

BE quiet, I say; I will have a care he do not couzen us.
 I will never let this go from me rashly, but I will take witnesses to me:
 I will set down a memorandum to whom I give, and wherefore I give.
 G. How warie he is, where there is no need?
 C. But he hath need to do so. But make haste, whilst he is in the same minde.
 5. For if that other woman shall be more urgent upon him, perhaps he will cost
 us off.
 G. You have thought of the matter is. D. Bring me to him then. G. I make
 no delay. C. When you have done this,
 Step over to my wife, that she may speak with her before she go hence:
 Let her tell her that we will give her in marriage to Phormio, that she be not
 angry;
 And that he is a more fit match, who may be more familiar with her;
 10. That we have not neglected our duty whilst that as much portion is given
 her
 As he desired. D. What dast this concern you (with a mischiefe?) C. Much,
 Demipho.
 D. Is it not enough for you to have done your duty, if same approve it not?
 C. I would have this done also with her good will, lest she should report that he
 was cast out.
 D. I myself can doe that. C. A woman will agree better with a woman.

sem si accipiet, uxor ducenda est domum.
 Quid fiet? G. Non enim ducet. A. Novi. Cateram
 Chm argentum repetent, nostrā causā scilicet
 servum potius ibit. G. Nihil est, Amipho,
 male narrando possit depravari.
 Quid quod boni est excerptis, dicis quod mali est.
 Quid nunc contrā jam: Si argentum acceperit,
 Ducenda est uxor, ut ais: Concedo tibi.
 Nuptium quidem tandem apparandis nuptiis,
 Sacrandi, sacrificandi, dabitur paululum.
 Quare amici quod polliciti sunt argentum dabunt:
 Illi istis reddet. A. Quamobrem? aut quid dicet? G. Rogitas?

Quot res post illa monstra evenerunt mihi?
 Introit in ædes ater alienus canis,
 Regulus per impluvium decidit de tegulis,
 Callina cecinit, interdixit hariolus,
 Aruspex vetuit ante brumam aliquid novi
 Negotii incipere: quæ causa est iustissima.
 Sic fiunt. A. Ut modo fiant. G. Flent, me vide.
 Pater exit, abi: dic, esse argentum, Phœdria.

Act. IV. Scen. V.

Demipho. Geta. Chremes.

Q Uietus esto, inquam; ego curabo nē quid verborum duit.
 Hoc temerē nunquam amittam ego à me, quin mihi testes adhibeam;
 Cui dem, & quamobrem dem, commemorabo. G. Ut cautus est,
 ubi nihil est opus?
 C. Atqui ita opus est factum. At matura, dum libido eadem hæc manet.
 Nam si altera illa magis instabit, forsitan nos rejiciet.

G. Rem ipsam putasti. D. Duc me ad eam ergo. G. Non moror. C. Ubi
 hoc egeris,
 Transito ad uxorem meam, ut conveniat hanc prius quàm hinc abeat:
 Dicat eam nos dare Phormioni nuptum, nē succenseat;

Et magis esse illum idoneum, qui ipsi sit familiarior;
 10. Nos nostro officio nihil egressos; quantum is voluerit

Datum esse dotis. D. Quid tuā (malum) id refert? C. Magni, Demipho.

D. Non sat tuum officium fecisse, si non id fama approbat?
 C. Volo ipsius quoque voluntate hoc fieri, nē se ejectionem prædicet.

D. Idem ego isthuc facere possum. C. Mulier mulieri magis congruet.

13. D. I will intreat her. C. I am thinking where I may finde these women.

Act V. Scene I.

Sophrona. Chremes.

3. **W**Hat should I doe? whom shall I finde to be my friend, poor woman
or to whom

Shall I impart these purposes? or of whom should I desire help.
For I am afraid lest my mistress, through my perswasion, should be unworthily
wronged:

I hear the young man's father take these things that are done so passionately.

3. C. But what dismayed old woman is this which is come out from my brother?

5. Which poverty forced me to doe, when I knew this was an uncertain
Marriage; that I might take that course, that but life might be preserved in the
mean time.

C. Verily, except I be mistaken, or my eyes fail me,

I see my daughter's nurse. S. Neither is he to be traced out, C. What should I doe?

10. S. Who is her father. C. Had I best goe to her, or tarry till I better know
what she saith?

8. But if I could but now finde him, there would be nothing that I should fear.

C. It is just she.

I will speak with her. S. Who speaks here? C. Sophrona. S. And doth he
name my name too?

C. Look back to me. S. O strange, is this Stilpho? C. No. S. Do you say no?

C. Go aside hence from the door a little this way, I pray you, Sophrona.

15. See you do not call me by this name hereafter. S. What, I pray you, or
not you he

Whom you have alwaies used to say you were? C. What. S. What, are you
afraid of this door?

C. I have a curst wife pent up here: but concerning that name,
I have told you wrong heretofore to that end, lest you peradventure being in-
discreet

Should blab it out, and my wife also should come to know it one way or other.

20. S. Alas, by this means the poor women could never be able to finde you here.

C. Come on, tell me, what have you to doe with this familie whence you come,
or where are

Those women? S. Wo is me! C. Ha, what is the matter? are they living?

S. Your daughter is alive.

But death hath seized upon the mother for very grief.

C. This is ill done. S. And I, who was a forlorn old woman, being in want and
unknown,

25. Have bestowed the maid in marriage as well as I could to this young man,
that is the matter

Of this house. C. To Antipho? S. Ah, to himself. C. What?

Hath he two wives? S. Soft, I pray you, he hath indeed this one alone.

C. What is that other woman, which is said to be his kinswoman? S. This
is she. C. What say you?

D. Rogo. C. Ubi ego illas reperire possim, cogito; ne enim iam illas
reperire possim, cogito; ne enim iam illas reperire possim, cogito; ne enim iam illas

Act. V. Scen. I.

Sophrone. Chremes.

Quid agam? quoniam mihi amicum inveniam, misera? aut equi

Consilia hæc referam? aut unde auxilium petam? Nam vereor heri nunc, ob meum suum, indignè injuriis afficiatur:

hæc patrem adolescentis facta hæc tolerare audio violenter.

4. C. Nam quæ hæc anus est exanimata, à fratre quæ egressa est meo?

5. Quod ut facerem egestas me impellit, scirem infirmas nuptias
hæc esse; ut id consulerem, interea vita ut in tuto foret.

C. Certè ædipoli, nisi me animus fallit, aut parum prospiciunt oculi,
Mæc nutricem gnata video. S. Neque ille investigatur. C. Quid agam?
10. S. Qui est pater ejus. C. Adcôn, an maneo dum ea quæ loquitur magis
cognoscam?

S. Quod si eum nunc reperire possim, nihil sit quod verear. C. Ea ipsa est.

Colloquar. S. Quis hic loquitur? C. Sophrone. S. Et meum nomen nominat?

C. Respice ad me. S. Dii, obsecro vos, estne hic Stilpho? C. Non. S. Negas?

C. Concede hinc à foribus paululùm istorum fides, Sophrone.

15. Nè me isthoc posthac nomine appelles sis. S. Quid, non es, obsecro,

quem semper te esse dicistasti? C. St. S. Quid, has metuis fores?

C. Conclufam hic habeo uxorem favari: verùm isthoc denomine,
20. hæc perperam olim dixi, nè vos fortè imprudentes foris

effutiretis, atque id porro aliqua uxor mea rescisceret.

25. S. Hem, isthoc pol. nos te hic invenire, misera nunquam potuimus.

C. Eho, dic mihi, quid rei tibi est dum familia hac unde eam? aut ubi

ille sunt? S. Miserrimè me! C. Hem, quid est? vivantur? S. Vivit gnata.

Matrem ipsam ex agitudine miseram mors consecuta est.

C. Malè factum. S. Ego autem, quæ essem anus deserta, egens, ignota,

30. Ut potui, nuptam virginem locavi huic adolescenti, harum

Qui est dominus ædium. C. Antiphonine? S. Hem, isti ipsi. C. Quid?

Quæne is uxores habet? S. Au, obsecro, unam ille quidem hanc solam.

35. Quid illa altera, quæ dicitur cognata? S. Hæc ergò est. C. Quid

S. Com-

8. It was done on purpose, how he brings his love might have her.
30. Without a portion. Ch. O strange! how often do these things fall out by chance unadvisedly,
Which one dare not wish! At my coming I have found my daughter
Placed with him that I desired, and as I desired.
That which we both endeavoured with a great deal of pains that it might be done,
This woman alone hath effected by her great care without any care of ours.
35. S. Now for what is needful to be done: here comes the young man's father,
And they say he takes it very impatiently. Ch. There is no danger.
But for God's sake and man's, take heed that no body know this is my daughter,
S. No body shall know it from me. Ch. Follow me: you shall hear the rest within.

Act V. Scene II.
Demipho. Geta.

I Through our default we cause that it is better to be evil;
While we strive too much that we may be reputed good and kind.
G. One must so flie, as they say, that he run not beyond his cottage.
D. Was not that enough, to let him know that we were not his friends?
To take wrong at his hands, but we must offer him money of our own accord.
G. That he may have whereon to live, will he dispatch some other villaine?
G. Very clearly. D. They are now rewarded that make right things wrong.
G. Very truly. D. How foolishly now have we handled the matter with him?
G. Only I wish we could come off with this device, that he may marry her.
D. What is there any doubt of that? G. Truly I know not, such a fellow as he is,
how he may alter his minde.
10. D. How change his minde indged? G. I hope not, but if by chance he do,
I say.
D. I will doe at my brother advised, that I may bring his wife hither,
That she may speak with her. O you Geta, go your way, tell her before-hand
that she is coming.
G. We have got monie for Phadria; not a word of the chiding.
We have provided that she may not go hence for the present, and what farther?
15. What shall be done? you stick in the same mire; you shall but borrow a
greater summe to pay a lesse.
Geta, the mischief which was present is but prolonged to another day; your
stripes increase,
Unless you look to it before-hand. Now will I go home hence, and instruct Phad-
nium,
That she may not any whie be afraid of Phormio, or his discourse.

Ad

Compositū factum est, quo modo hanc amans habere posset
Sine dote. C. Dii vestram fidem! quā sapē fortē temerē

veniunt, quz non audeas optare! Offendi adveniens
hicum volebam, atque ut volebam, collocatam filiam,
quod nos ambo opere maximo dabamus operam ut fieret,

Sine nostra cura maximā suā curā hęc sola fecit.

S. Nunc quid opus factū est, vide: pater adolescentis venit.

Quoque animo iniquo oppidū ferre aiunt. C. Nihil periculi est.

Sed per Deos atque homines, meam esse hanc cavē resciscat quisquam.

S. Nemo ex me scibit. C. Sequere me; cetera intus audies.

Act. V. Scen. II.

Demipho. Geta.

Nostrāpte culpā facimus ut malos expediat esse,

Dum nimium dici nos bonos studemus & benignos.

G. Itā fugias, nē prater casam, quod aiunt, D. Nonne id fat erat.

Accipere ab illo injuriā? etiam argentum est ultro objectum,

Ut sit qui vivat, aliquid aliud flagitii conficiat?

G. Planissimē. D. His nunc primum est qui recta prava faciunt.

G. Verissimē. D. Ut stultissimē equidem illi rem gesserimus?

G. Modō ut hoc consilio possit discedi, ut istam ducar.

D. Et iamne id dubium est? G. Haud scio hercle, ut homo est, an mutet ani-

10. D. Hem, mutet animum? G. Nescio, verū si fortē, dico.

D. Itā faciam ut frater censuit, ut uxorem huc ejus adducam,

Cum ista ut loquatur. O tu Geta, abi, praeſentia hęc venturam.

G. Argentum inventum est Phedria; de jurgio sileat.

Provisum est nē in praeſentia hęc hinc abeat; quid verō porro?

15. Quid fiet? in eodem luto hasitas. Votivam solves,

Geta; praeſens quod fuerat malum, in diem abiit; plagae crescunt.

Nisi prospicis. Nunc hinc domum ibo, ac Phanium edoto.

Nē quid vereatur Phormionem, aut ejus orationem.

Act V. Scene III.

Demipho, Naufidrata, Chremes.

D. Come, doe as you are us'd to doe, Naufidrata, see that she be friends with
 That she may doe that which must be done of her own good will. **N.** I
 will doe it.

D. Now help me with your pains. Like as heretofore you help'd me with the
 estate.

N. I am willing to doe it, and indeed I am able to doe less through my husband's
 fault then is becoming me.

S. **D.** And why? **N.** Because indeed he negligently looks after the means
 Which my father got honestly. For he constantly got two talents
 Of silver by the farms. **H.** how one man exceeds another? **D.** Two talents,
 I pray you?

N. And when things were much cheaper, yet two talents. **D.** Whoo!

N. What, do these seem a wonder to you? **D.** Yes. **N.** I wish I had been born
 a man.

10. I would have shewn you. **D.** I know very well. **N.** Which way? **D.** For-
 bear, I pray you.

That you may be able to talk with her; lest the young woman weary you quite
 out.

N. I will doe as you bid me: but I see my husband come from your house. **Ch.** He
 Demipho,

Is the money given him already? **D.** I took order presently.

Ch. I would it had not been given. **Al.** I see my wife; I had almost said more
 then was enough.

15. **D.** Why would you not, Chremes? **Ch.** Now all is well. **D.** What say you?
 have you spoken with her?

Why we bring this woman? **Ch.** I have dispatched.

D. What saith she at last? **Ch.** She cannot be got away. **D.** Why can she not?

Ch. Because they both love one another dearly. **D.** What doth that concern me?

Ch. Very much.

Besides these things, I have found her to be our kinswoman. **D.** What? do you
 doat? **Ch.** No.

20. So it will prove; I do not speak rashly: but think your self as I do. **D.** And you
 Well in your wits? **N.** Soft, I pray you, take heed you doe nothing against our
 kinswoman. **D.** She is not our kinswoman.

Ch. Do not deny it. Her father is called by another name; herein you have
 been mistaken. **D.** Did not she

Know her father? **Ch.** She knew him. **D.** Why did she call him by another
 name? **Ch.** Will you never

Yield to me to day, neither do you understand? **D.** If you tell me nothing.

25. **Ch.** Do you go on? **N.** I wonder what this is. **D.** Truly I know not.

Ch. Would you fain know? verily, there is no body nearer akin to her
 Then I am and you. **D.** O strange! let all us go together to her;

I will know this off or on. **Ch.** Ah, ah. **D.** What is the matter?

Ch. That I should have so little belief with you. **D.** Would you have me believe
 this?

Act. V. Scen. III.

Demipho. Nausistrata. Chremes.

A Gedum, ut soles, *Nausistrata*, fac illa ut placetur nobis;

Ut suâ voluntate id quod est faciendum faciat. *N.* Faciam.

Pariter nunc operâ me adjuves, ac dudum re opitulata es.

Fachura volo; ac pol minus queo viri culpâ quàm me dignum esse.

D. Quid autem? *N.* Quia pol mei patris bene parta indiligenter
tutatur. Nam ex prædiis talenta argenti bina

statim capiebat. Hem, vir viro quid præstat? *D.* Bina, quæso?

N. Ac rebus vilioribus multâ, tamen duo talenta. *D.* Hui!

N. Quid hæc videntur? *D.* Scilicet. *N.* Virum me natam vellem,

10. Ego ostenderem. *D.* Certò scio. *N.* Quo pacto? *D.* Parce, sodes,

ut possis cum illa; nè te adolescens mulier affatiget.

N. Faciam ut jubes; sed meum virum abs te exire video. *C.* Ehem *Demipho*,

Jam tibi datum est argentum? *D.* Curavi illico.

C. Nolle datum. Hei, video uxorem; penè plus quàm sat erat.

15. *D.* Cur nosles, *Chreme*? *C.* Jam reqûe. *D.* Quid tu? ecquid loquutus

Cum ista es, quâobrem hanc ducimus? *C.* Transerit.

D. Quid alit tandem? *C.* Abduci non potest. *D.* Quid non potest?

C. Quia uterque utrique est cordi. *D.* Quid isthuc nostrâ? *C.* Magni.

Præter hæc, cognatam comperi esse nobis. *D.* Quid? deliras? *C.* Non.

20. Sic erit; non temere dico: redi mecum in memoriam. *D.* Satin?

Sanus es? *N.* Au, obsecro, cave in cognatam pecces. *D.* Non est.

C. Nè nega. Patris nomen aliud dictum est; hoc tu errâsti. *D.* Non, nōrat

patrem? *C.* Nōrat. *D.* Cur aliud dixisti? *C.* Nunquâme hodie

concedes mihi, neque intelligis? *D.* Si tu nihil narres.

25. *Ch.* Pergis? *N.* Miror quid est hoc. *D.* Equidem hercle nescio.

C. Vin' scire? at, ita me servet *Jupiter*, ut propior illi quàm ego sum

deus nemo est. *D.* Dii vestram fidem: camus ad ipsam unâ omnes nos;

aut scire, aut nescire hoc volo. *C.* Aha. *D.* Quid est?

C. Itâne parâmi mihi fidem esse apud te? *D.* Vis me hoc credere?

30. Vin'

30. Will you have that to be sufficiently enquired by me? well, be it so. What she our friend's
 Daughter? what will become of it? C. Well. D. Should we then send the woman away?
 C. What else? D. Must that other tarrie? C. Yes. D. You may go, Nautistrata.
 N. I think indeed it is more convenient for all parties that she tarrie. Then to do as you began. For she seemed to me of a very good disposition, when I saw her. D. What business is here?
 35. C. Hath he shut the doors already? D. Already. C. O strange! we rest on our right side.
 I have found my daughter married with your son. D. Ha, how could that be?
 C. This place is not safe enough for me to tell you in.
 D. But go your way in. C. He, let not our sons know this; I am unwilling they should.

Act V. Scene IV.

Antipho.

- AN. I Am glad, howsoever my own matters go, that my brother hath sped well.
 What a fine thing it is to furnish the minde with such desires,
 As, when adversitie comes, you may remedie them a little?
 As soon as he got money, he rid himself of his care.
 5. I can by no means winde my self out of these turmoils:
 But, if it be concealed, I am in fear; if it be discovered, I am disgraced.
 Neither would I betake my self home n.w., unless hope was shewed me
 Of having her. But where can I finde Ceta,
 That I may ask him what time he will appoint me to meet with my father?

Act V. Scene V.

Phormio. Antipho.

- PH. I Have received the money, I have delivered it to the bawd, I have brought away the woman:
 I have taken order that Phaedria may enjoy her as his own; for she is set free.
 Now there is yet one thing behinde for me, which I must also dispatch; that I may get
 Leisure of the old men to drink; for I will spend these few days:
 5. A. But how? Phormio, what say you? Ph. What? A. What doth Phaedria now mean to doe?
 How doth he say he will have his fill of love?

Vin' satis quantum mihi isthuc esse? age, fiat. Quid, illa filia
 nostri? quid futurum est? C. Recte. D. Hanc igitur mittimus?
 Quidam? D. Illa maneat? C. Sic. D. Ire igitur tibi licet, Naufistrata.
 sic pot commodius esse in omnes arbitror, quam ut coeperas, manere
 Nam perliberalis visa est, cum vidi, mihi. D. Quid isthuc negotii est?
 Jamne operuit osium? D. Jam. C. O Jupiter! Dii nos respiciunt.
 hatam inveni nuptam cum tuo filio. D. Hem, quo pacto
 potuit? C. Non satis tutus est ad narrandum hic locus.
 At tu intro abi. C. Meus, ne filii quidem nostri hoc resciscant; nolo.

Act. V. Scen. IV.

Antipho.

Lætus sum, ut ut mea res sese habent, fratri obtigisse quod vult.
 Quam scitum est ejusmodi parare in animo cupiditates,
 Quas, cum res adversæ sient, paulò mederi possis?
 Hic simul argentum repperit, curâ se expedivit.
 Ego nullo possum remedio me evolvere ex istis turbis:
 Quin, si hoc celetur, in metu; sin patefit, in probro siem.
 Neque me domum nunc reciperem, ni mihi esset spes ostensa
 Hujusce habendæ. Sed ubinam Getam invenire possum,
 Ut rogem quod tempus conveniendi patris capere me jubeat?

Act. V. Scen. V.

Phormio. Antipho.

Argentum accepi, tradidi lenoni, abduxi mulierem:
 Curavi propriâ câ Phœdria ut potiretur; nam emissâ est manu,
 Nunc una res restat mihi, quæ est etiam conficiunda; otium
 A senibus ad potandum ut habeam: nam aliquot hos consumam dies.
 Sed Phormio est. Quid ais? P. Quid? A. Quidnam nunc facturus est
 Phœdria?
 Quo pacto satietatem amoris ait se velle sumere?

Ph. He will hang on the other side all your part. A. What? Ph. To my father.

He instructed you that you would plead his cause again, and speak for him, For he is going to tipple at my house:—I will tell the old men

16. That I am going to Sunium to the Mart, to buy a little maid which Geta spake of a while ago;

Left, when they see me not here, they may think I am spending their money.

But your door creak'd. A. See who comes forth. Ph. It is Geta.

Act V. Scene VI.

Geta, Antipho. Phormio.

Get. **O** Fortune! O luckie fortune! With how great commodities
On what a sudden have you loaded this day to my master Antipho
through your assistance?

A. What doth he mean? G. And you disburthened us his friends of our fear.
But do I loiter with myself, who do not load this shoulder with my cloak,
5. And make haste to seek the man, that he may know these things which have
happened?

An. Do you understand what he saith? Ph. Do you? An. Not at all.

Ph. No more do I. G. I will go onward hence to the hama's; there they are
now.

An. Ho Geta. G. Loe there's for you. Is it any wonder or strange thing for
you

To be called back again, when you have begun the race? An. Geta.

16. G. He holds on truly; you shall never overcome me with your wearying.

An. Do you not tarry?

G. You shall be beaten: He is some little Beadles of the ward that calls me.

An. That shall be done to you by and by, except you stay, you whipt rascal.

G. This must be some body that is more acquainted with me; he threatneth harm.
But is it he whom I am seeking or no? It is he. Ph. Go talk with him pre-
sently. An. What is the matter?

15. G. O the most honoured man of all men living, as much as can be;

For, without controversie, you are the onely happy man, Antipho.

An. I wish I were: but I would have it told me, why I should believe it is so.

G. Is it not enough if I make you besmeared with joy? An. You quite kill me.

P. But do you away with these promises, and tell me what you bring. G.

20. Were you here too, Phormio? Ph. I was here. But do you forbear.

G. Hearken, ha.

As soon as I had given you the money, even now at the market, we went
Straightway. In the mean time my master sent me to your wife.

An. Wherefore? G. I forbear to utter it, for it is nothing to this matter, An-
tipho.

When I began to go into the nurserie, the boy Mida came running to me,

25. He pull'd me behind by the cloak, he pull'd me backward: I looked back,
I askt him

Why he held me. He saith, that it was forbidden any body to go in to his mistress.
Only

Vicini partes tuas adurus est. *A.* Quas? *Ph.* Ut fugiat patrem.
 Te suam rogavit rursus ut ageres causam, ut pro se diceres,
 Nam potat urus est apud me: Ego me ire senibus *Sunium*.
 Dicam ad mercatum, ancillulam emptum dudum quam dixit *Geta*.
 cum hic non videant me, conficere credant argentum suum.
 Sed ostium concrepuit abs te. *A.* Vide quis egrediatur. *P.* *Geta* est.

Act. V. Scen. VI.

Geta. Antipho. Phormio.

Get. **O** Fortuna! O fors fortuna! Quantis commoditatibus
 Quam subito hero meo *Antipho*ni ope vestra hunc onerasti, diami!

A. Quidnam hic sibi vult? *G.* Nosque amicos ejus exonerastis metu.
 Sed mihi nunc ego cesso, qui non humerum hunc onero pallio,
 Atque hominem proprio invenire, ut hæc quæ contigerint sciat.

A. Num tu intelligis quid hic narret? *Ph.* Num tu? *A.* Nihil.
Ph. Tantundem ego. *G.* Ad lenonem hinc ire pergam; ibi nunc sunt.

A. Heus *Geta*. *G.* Hem tibi. Num mirum tibi aut novum est
 Revocari, cursum cum institueris? *A.* *Geta*.

io. G. Pergit hercle; nunquam odio tuo me vinces. *A.* Non manes?

G. Vapulabis: Curialis vernula est qui me vocat.

A. Id quidem tibi jam fiet, nisi resistis, verbero.

G. Familiariorem oportet esse hunc; minitatur malum.

Sed isne est quem quæro an non? Ipse est. *Ph.* Congredere ac tutum. *A.* Quid
 est?

15. G. Omnium, quantum est, qui vivunt hominum homo honoratissimus.
 Nam sine controversia ab Diis solus diligere, *Antipho*.

A. Ità velim: sed qui isthuc credam ità esse, dici mihi velim.

G. Satin' est si te delibutum gaudio reddo? *A.* Eneas.

Ph. Quin tu hinc pollicitationes aufer, & quod fers cedó. *G.* Oh,

20. Tu quoque hic aderas, Phormio? *Ph.* Aderam. Sed cessas? *G.* Accipe,
 hem.

Ut modò argentum tibi dedimus apud forum, rectè ad domum

Sumus profecti. Interea mittit me herus ad uxorem tuam.

A. Quamobrem? *G.* Omitto proloqui, nam nihil ad hanc rem est. *Antipho*.

Ubi in gynæceum ire occipio, puer ad me occurrit *Midas*.

25. Ponè me apprehendit pallio, resupinat: respicio, rogo

Quamobrem detinet et me. Ait esse vetitum intrò ad heram accedere.

Onely Sophrona, saith he, brought in Chremes hither, the old man's brother, And he is now within with them. When I heard this, I went on to go to the door.

Upon my tip-toes so filie: I came to it; I stood;
30. I held my breath, and laid mine ear to: so I began to minde,
Catching at her speech on this fashion. A. O brave Geta! G. Here I heard
A most fine prank, so as truly I almost cried out for joy. Ph. What was it?
G. What do you think? A. I know not. G. But it is a most wonderful thing,
Your uncle is found to be the father of your wife Phanium. A. Ha,
35. What say you? G. He kept company with her mother long ago in Lemnos.
Ph. This is but a dream: is it likely that she should be ignorant of her own father?
G. Phormio,

Believe there is some reason. But do you think that I could understand all things

Without the door which they did within amongst themselves?

Ph. And indeed I have also heard that tale. G. Nay indeed I will tell you
in private,

40. Whereby you may the rather believe it. Your uncle in the mean time came
thence hither out of doors;

Not long after he went in again with your father,

They both said they gave you leave to have her.

At the last, I am sent to seek you and bring you to them.

A. Ho, but then carrie me; why do you loiter? G. I will doe it.

45. A. O my Phormio, fare you well. Ph. Farewell, Antipho.

I swear it is well done, and I am glad

That they had so great fortune unexpectedly.

I have now an especiall occasion to couzen the old men,

And to take away from Phadria his care concerning the money,

50. That he may not be beholden to any of his equals.

For as this money was given with an ill will,

It shall be bestowed on these: I have found out a way, indeed, how I can enforce it.

Now I must take a new gesture and countenance.

But I will step aside into this next by-corner:

55. From thence I will shew my self to these men, when they shall come forth

Whither I pretended to go to the Mart, I do not go.

Act V. Scene VII.

Demipho. Phormio. Chremes.

Demipho. I have cause to give God great thanks, and I do thank him,
Seeing these things, brother, have fallen out well for us.

Now Phormio is to be met withall as soon as may be,

Before he wastfully spend our thirtie pounds,

5. That we may take it from him. Ph. I will go see

If Demipho be at home, that what— D. But we are going to you, Phormio.

Phormio modò fratrem huc, inquit, senis introduxit *Chremem*,
Et nunc esse intus cum illis. Hoc ubi ego audiui, ad fores

Suspensò gradu placidè ire perrexi: accessi; factis
30. Animam compressi, aurem appropinxi: ita animum cœpi attendere,
Hoc modo sermonem captans. *A. Euge Geri!* *G. Hic pulcherrimum*
facinus audiui, ita penè hercè exclamavi gaudio. Ph. Quid?
G. Quidnam arbitrare? *A. Nescio. G. Atqui mirificissimum.*
Patruus tuus pater est inventus Phario uxori tuæ. A. Hem,
35. *Quid ais?* *G. Cum ejus consuevit osium matre in Lemno clanculàm.*
Ph. Somnium: ut hæc ignoraret suum patrem? *G. Aliquid credito,*

Phormio, esse causæ. Sed me censens potuisse omnia

Intelligere extra ostium intus quæ inter sese ipsi egerunt?
Ph. Atque hercè ego quoque illam audiui fabulam. G. Imò etiam dabo,

40. Quò magis credas. Patruus interea indè huc egreditur foras:

Haud multò post cum patre idem se recipit intro denuo.
Ait uterque tibi potestatem ejus habendæ se dare.
Denique, ego missus sum, te ut requirerem atque adducerem.

A. Hem, quin ergò rape me; quid cessas? *G. Fecero.*

45. *A. O mi Phormio, vale. Ph. Vale, Amipho.*

Bene ita me Dii ament factum; gaudeo

Tantam fortunam de improvisò esse his datam.

Summa eludendi occasio est mihi nunc senes,

Et *Phædrie* curam addimere argentariam,

50. Nè cuiquam suorum equalium supplex fieri.

Nam idem hoc argentum ita ut datum est ingratiss, his

Datum erit: hoc qui cogam re ipsa repperi.

Nunc gestus mihi vultusque est capiendus novus.

Sed hinc concedam in angiportum hunc proximum:

55. Indè hisce ostendam me, ubi erunt egressi foras.

Quò me assumularam ire ad mercatum, non eo.

Act. V. Scen. VII.

Demipho. Phormio. Chremes.

D. His meritò magnas gratias habeo, atque ago,
Quando evenere hæc nobis, frater, prospere.
Quantum potest nunc conveniendus *Phormio* est,
Priusquam dilapidet nostras triginta minas,
5. Ut auferamus. *P. Demiphonem, si domi est,*
Visam, ut quod—*D. At nos ad te ibamus, Phormio.*

P H O R M I O.

Ph. About this same errand perhaps. *D.* Yes indeed. *Ph.* I thought for
Why were you going to me? that is a jest: are you afraid
Lest I should not do that which I had once undertaken?

10. Ho, ho, as poor a man as I am,
I have hitherto had a care of that one thing indeed, that I should be trusted.

Ch. Is she, as I said, of a good disposition? *D.* Very good.

Ph. Therefore I come to you to tell you, Demipho,
That I am ready, when you will, give me my wife.

15. For I set all my business aside, as it was meet,
After I had observed that you were so very willing to it.

D. But that man hath dissuaded me from giving her to you.

For what a rumour will it be, saith he, among the people, if you do it?
Wherefore, when it might be honestly done, then she was not given him:

20. Now it is an ugly thing for a widow to be thrust out of door: and almost
all the same things

Which you your self erewhile blamed before my face.

Ph. You suspect me strangely enough. *D.* How? *Ph.* Do you ask?

Because indeed I cannot marry that other.

For with what face shall I return to her again whom I have slighted?

25. Ch. And besides, I see Antipho doth let her go from him

With an ill will, say. *D.* And besides, I perceive my son

Is indeed unwilling to let the woman go from him.

But step over to the market, I pray you, and give order

That that money be paid me again by a bill, Phormio.

30. P. That which I afterwards paid by a bill to those to whom I ought is?

D. What shall we do then? *P.* If you will give me my wife,

Which you have betrothed, I will marry her: but if it be so that you would

Have her to tarrie with you, let all the portion tarrie here with me, Demipho.

For it is not reasonable that I should be deceived because of you.

35. Seeing I for your honour sake have sent back a divorcement

To another, which gave me as big a portion.

D. Get you hence and be hanged with that greatness,

You runagate; do you think I do not even now know you,

Or your doings withall? *P.* I am prouoked. *D.* Would you marry this woman?

40. If she were given you? P. But try. *D.* That my son

May dwell with her at your house? this was your plot.

P. I pray you, what do you say? *D.* But do you give me my money.

P. Nay indeed, do you give me my wife. *D.* Walk with me before a Justice.

P. Before a Justice? truly if you go on to be farther troublesome,

45. D. What will you do? *P.* What I? You think that I perhaps

Patronize onely them that have no portions:

I use also to do it to them that have portions. *C.* What is that to me? *P.* No

thing.
Here I knew a woman, whose husband had another— *C.* Ha: *D.* What is the

matter?

P. Wife at Lemnos. *C.* I am quite undone. *P.* By whom he had

90. A daughter; and he bringeth her up privately. *C.* I am buried.

P. I will now go tell her these things too. *C.* I pray you,

Do not do it. *P.* Oh, was you he? *D.* How he plays upon us?

C. We dismiss you. *P.* These are but tales. *C.* What will you have?

A De eadem hac fortasse causa. D. Ita hercle. P. Credidi.

Quid ad me ibatis? ridiculum: an veremini
Nè non id facerem quod recepissem semel?

10. Heus, heus, quanta hæc mea paupertas est,
Adhuc curavi unum hoc quidem, ut mihi esset fides.

C. Estne, ita ut dixi, liberalis? D. Oppidè.

7. Itaque ad vos venio nunciatum, Demipho,
Paratum me esse, ubi vultis; uxorem date.

15. Nam omnes posthabui mihi res, ita ut par fuit,
Postquam tantopere id vos velle animum advorteram.

D. At hic dehortatus est me nè illam tibi darem.

Nam qui erit rumor populi, inquit, si id feceris?

Olim, cum honestè potuit, tunc non est data:

20. Nunc viduam extrudi turpe est: ferme eadem omnia

Quæ tute dudum coram me inculcaveras.

P. Satis superbè illuditis me. D. Qui? P. Rogas?

Quia nè alteram quidem illam potero ducere.

Nam quo redibo ore ad eam quam contempserim?

25. C. Tum autem, Antiphonem video ab se amittere

Invitum eam, inque. D. Tum autem, video filium

Invitum sanè mulierem ab se amittere.

Sed transi sodes ad forum, atque illud mihi

Argentum rursùm jube rescribi, Phormio.

30. P. Quódne ego perscripsi porro ipsis quibus debui?

D. Quid igitur fiet? P. Si vis mihi uxorem dare,

Quam despondisti, ducam: sin est ut velis

Manere illam apud te, dos hic omnis maneat, Demipho.

Nam non est æquum me propter vos decipi;

35. Cum ego vestri honoris causa repudium alteri
Remiserim, quæ dotis tantundem dabat.

D. I in malam rem hinc cum istâc magnificentia,

Fugitive; etiam nunc credis te ignorari.

Aut tua facta adeo? P. Irritor. D. Tu hanc duceres,

40. Si tibi data esset? P. Fac periculum. D. Ut filius

Cum illa habitet apud te? hoc vestrum consilium fuit.

P. Quis, quid narras? D. Qui n tu argentum cedo.

P. Imò verò, tu uxorem cedo. D. In ius ambula,

P. In ius? enimvero si porro esse odiosi pergitis,

45. D. Quid facies? P. Egone? Vos me indotatis modò

Patrocinari fortasse arbitramini:

Etiam dotatis soleo. C. Quid id nostris? P. Nihil.

Hic quandam nòram, cujus vir uxorem—C. Hem. D. Quid est?

P. Lemni habuit aliam. C. Nullus sum. P. Ex qua filiam

50. Suscepit; & eam clàm educat. C. Sepultus sum.

P. Hæc adeo ego illi jam denarrabo. C. Obsecro,

Nè facias. P. Oh, tun' iseras? D. Ut ludos facit?

C. Missum te facimus. P. Fabulz. C. Quid vis tibi?

PHORMIO.

Forgive you the money which you have. P. I bear you.
 35. Why then, with a mischief, do you thus beset me:
 With your fond childish saying?
 I will not, I will; I will, I will not; give me it again, take it.
 What was said is unsaid; what was before confirmed, is now made void.
 C. How or whence did he know these things? D. I know not;
 60. But I am sure I told it to no body.
 C. This is strange, I swear. P. I have gravelled them. D. Ha,
 Is it fit that he should carry away this so much money from us,
 Fearing us thus openly? truly we had better die.
 Therefore prepare to be of a manly and ready courage.
 65. Consider that your fault is carried abroad,
 And that you cannot now conceal it from your wife.
 Now, Chremes, what she is likely to hear from others,
 It is more pacifying for us to tell it our selves:
 Then we may be able to be revenged of this filthy fellow
 70. After our own fashion. P. Alas, unless I look to my self, I am at a stay.
 These men endeavour to come towards me with a mind to kill or be killed.
 C. But I am afraid she cannot be pacified. D. Have a good heart,
 I will make you friends again; presuming upon this, Chremes,
 Seeing she is dead by whom you had this daughter.
 75. P. Do ye deal thus with me? ye set upon me very craftily.
 Truly, Demipho, you have provoked me not for his good.
 Do you say at last, after you have done what you list in another country,
 And have had no regard to this worthy gentleman,
 But have offered her disgrace after a new fashion.
 80. That you now come to me to wash away your fault with intreaty?
 I will make her so incensed against you with these sayings,
 That you shall not quench her, though you melt into tears.
 D. A mischief which I wish might light upon him;
 That any man should be so very audacious?
 85. Should not this rogue by common consent be banished hence
 Into some solitarie countie? C. I am now brought to that pass,
 That I know not at all what I should doe with him. D. I know:
 Let us go before a Justice. P. Before a Justice? bither, if you have any list.
 D. But follow him, and hold him, whilst I call out the servants hence.
 90. C. Truly I cannot alone: come run bither. P. Here is one action
 Against you. C. Prosecute it by law then. P. I have another against you, Chremes.
 D. Carry this fellow away. Ph. Do you doe so? truly I have need of my vent.
 Naulistrata, come forth. C. Stop his mouth. D. Look you, this base knave
 How much he is able to doe. P. Naulistrata, I say. C. Do you not hold your peace?
 95. P. Should I hold my peace? D. Except he follow, thump him on the belly
 with your fist,
 Or put out his eye. P. There is a place where I will be revenged on you.

mentum quod habes condonamus te. P. Audio.

Quid vos, malum, ergo sic iudificamini
repta vestra puerili sententia?

Nolo, volo; volo, nolo; rursus cedo, cape,
quod dictum, indictum est; quod modo erat ratum, irritum est.

Quo pacto aut unde hæc hic reseyipit? D. Nescio;

Nili me dixisse id nemini certo scio.

Monstri, ita me Dii ament, simile. P. Injeci scrupulum. D. Hem,

hicne ut à nobis tantum hoc argenti auferat;

Tam aperte irridens? Emori herele satius est.

Animo virili præsentique ut sis para.

64. Vide tuum peccatum esse elatum foras;

Neque id jam celare posse te uxorem tuam.

Nunc, quod ipsa ex aliis auditura sit, *Chreme*,

Id noimetipfos indicare placabilius est.

Tum hunc impuratum poterimus nostro modo

70. Ulcisci. P. Atar, nisi mihi prospicio, hæreo.

Higladiatorio animo ad me affectant viam.

C. At vereor ut placari possit. D. Bono animo es;

Ego redigam vos in gratiam; hoc fretus, *Chreme*,

Quam è medio excessit unde hæc suscepta est tibi.

75. P. Itane agitis mecum? satis avari aggredimini.

Non herele ex reipstius me instigasti, *Demipho*,

Ain' tu tandem, ubi peregrè tibi quod libitum fuit feceris,

Neque hujus sis veritus formine primatis,

Quin novo modo ei faceres contumelias.

80. Venias nunc mihi precibus lautum peccatum tuum?

Hic ego illam dictis ita tibi, incensam dabo,

Ut nè restringas, lacrymis si exstillaveris.

82. Malum quod isti Dii Deaque omnes duint;

Tantane affectum hominem quenquam esse audacia?

84. Nonne hoc publicitus scelus hæc deportarier

In solas terras? C. In id redactus sum loci,

Ut quid agam ex illo nesciam profus. D. Ego scio:

In jus eamus. P. In jus? huc, si quid lubet.

D. At sequere, ac retine, dum ego hinc servos evoco.

90. C. Enim solus nequeo; accurre huc. P. Una injuria est

Tecum. C. Lege agito ergo. P. Altera est tecum, *Chreme*.

D. Rape hunc. P. Itane agitis? enimvero voce est opus.

Nausistrata, exi. C. Os opprime. D. Impurum vide,

Quantum valet. P. *Nausistrata*, inquam. C. Non taces?

95. P. Taceam? D. Nili sequitur, pugnos in ventremingere,

Vel oculum exclude. F. Est ubi vos ulciscar locus.

Act V. Scene VIII.

Nausistrata. Chremes. Phormio. Demipho.

N. **W**HO names me? C. Ah. N. What a stir is there, I pray you,
My husband? P. How now, why have you now held your peace?
N. What fellow is this?

Do you not answer me? P. Would you have him to answer you,
Who indeed knoweth not where he is? D. Take heed how you believe this fellow
in any thing.

3. P. Go your way, touch him; if he be not all cold, kill me quite.
C. It is nothing. N. What is it then that he saith? P. You shall know by and by.
Heark you. C. Do you go on to believe him? N. What, I pray you,
Should I believe him who hath said nothing? P. The poor man doles
For fear. N. Truly it is not for nothing that you are so afraid.

10. C. Am I afraid? P. Very well indeed: if you be not afraid,
And this be nothing that I say, do you tell. D. You rogue!

Should he tell you? P. O you, Sir, you have taken very great pains
For your brother. N. My husband, do not you tell me? C. But, N. What but?
C. It is not needful to tell it. P. For you; but it is needful for her to know it.

15. In Lemnus, C. Ah, what say you? D. Do not you hold your peace? P.
Unknown to you, C. Woe is me!

P. He married a wife. N. My husband, God send better news.
P. It is done so. N. I am undone poor woman. P. And by her he hath
One daughter already, whilst you was asleep. C. What do we?
N. O strange, an unworthy and naughty drunk?

20. D. This is done and past. N. Was any thing done to day more unwelcome
Who when they come to have more wives, then become old men?

Demipho, I appeal to you, for it quite irks me to speak with this man himself.
Were these things your often journeyings, and long tarryings
At Lemnus? was this the cheapness, that lessened our rent?

25. D. Nausistrata, I do not deny but there is blame deserved in this matter,
But such as may be pardoned. P. You talk to one that is dead.

D. For he neither did it through neglect nor dislike of you.
Being full of wine almost fifteen years ago, he got
Her with childe, of whom this daughter is born, and he never touched her after
wards.

30. She is dead, she is gone out of the world, who was to be strangled at in this
matter.

Wherefore I intreat you, as your other doings are, that you would take it moder-
ately.

N. What? I take it moderately? I desire poor woman to be shut of this business.
But what should I hope? should I think he will less offend further hereafter
through age?

He was then already an old man, if old age maketh men bashful.

35. Is my beauty and my age now rather to be desired, Demipho?
What do you now alledge to me, why I should expect or hope that it be no more so?

R. For them that have leisure to go to the burial of Chremes, loe, it is time.
I will tell them thus: Go to now, go to; let who will provoke Phormio:

I will

Act. V. Scen. VIII.

Naufistrata. Chremes. Phormio. Demipho.

QUIS nominat me? *C. Hem. N. Quid istuc turba est, obsecro, Mi vir? P. Ehem, quid nunc obticuiſti? N. Quis hic homo est?*

Non mihi respondes? P. Hicne ut tibi respondeat, Qui hercle ubi ſit nescit? D. Cave iſti quicquam credas.

P. Abi, tange; ſi non totus friget, me eneca.

Nihil eſt. N. Quid ergo eſt quod iſthic narrat? P. Jam ſcies:

Auſculta. C. Pergin' credere? N. Quid ego, obsecro,

Hic credam qui nihil dixit? P. Delirat miſer

Timore. N. Non pol temerè eſt quòd tu tam times.

C. Egon' timeo? P. Rectè ſané: quando nihil times,

Ex hoc nihil eſt quod dico ego, tu narra. D. Scelus!

Tibi narret? P. Eho tu, factum eſt abs te ſedulo

Pro fratre. N. Mi vir, non mihi narraſ? C. At. N. Quid at?

C. Non opus eſt dicto. P. Tibi quidem; at ſcito huic opus eſt.

35. In Lemno, C. Hem, quid aiſ? D. Non taces? P. Clam te, C. Hei mihi!

P. Uxorem duxit. N. Mi homo, Dii melius dunt.

P. Siè factum eſt. N. Perſi miſera. P. Et inde filiam

ſuſcepit jam unam, dum tu dormiſ. C. Quid agimus?

N. Proh Dii immortales, facinus indignum & maſum!

30. D. Hoc actum eſt. N. An quicquam hodie eſt factum indignius?

Qui mihi, ubi ad uxores ventum eſt, tam ſunt ſeres.

Demipho, te appello, nam ne cum hoc ipſo diſtader loqui.

Hæcne erant itiones crebrae, & manſiones diſtina

Lemni? hæcne erat, quæ noſtros fructus minuebat, villitas?

35. D. Ego, Naufiſtrata, eſſe in hac re culpam meritam; non nego,

Sed ea quæ ſit ignoſcenda. P. Verba ſunt mortuo.

D. Nam neque negligentia tua, neque odio ſolliciti tuo.

Vinolentus ferè abhinc annos quindecim mulierculam

Eam compreſſit, unde hæc nata eſt, neque poſt illam unquam attigit.

30. Ea mortem obiit, è medio abiit, qui fuit in re hac ſcrupulus.

Quam ob rem te oro, ut alia facta tua ſunt, æquo animo hoc ſeras.

N. Quid? ego æquo animo? cupio miſera in hac re jam deſungier.

Sed quid ſperem? ætate porro minas peccaturum putem?

Jam tum erat ſenex, ſenectus ſiquidem verecundos facit.

35. An mea forma atque mea ætas nunc magis experenda eſt, Demipho?

Quid mihi nunc aſſers, quamobrem exſpectem aut ſperem porro non fore?

P. Exſequias Chremetis quibus eſt commodum ire, hæc tempus eſt.

Sic dabo; Age nunc, age, Phormionem qui volet laceſſito:

I will make him be slain with such a misfortune as this man is.
40. Let him indeed come into her favour again: I have now punished him enough.
She hath that which she may ring in his ear to him as long as he lives.

N. Do I think this was done through my desert? Why should I now mention those things, Demipho?

Severally, what a wife I have been towards him? D. I know all things as well as you. N. This seems not to be done through my desert. D. No in no wife.

45. But seeing it cannot be now undone by accusing him, Pardon him: he intreateth, he confesseth, he cleaveth himself: what would you have more?

Ph. But indeed before she give him his pardon, I will provide for my self and Phadria.

Ho, Naufistrata, before you be too hasty to answer him, hear me.

N. What is the matter? P. I have got thirty pounds from him by a trick;
50. I have given it to your son; and he hath given it to the hawk for his sweet-heart.

Ch. Ha, what say you? N. Do you think it such an unworthy thing, if your son, A young man, have one sweet-heart, when you have two wives?

Are you ashamed of nothing? with what face can you chide him? answer me.

D. You shall doe as you will. N. Nay, that you may now know my minde,

55. Neither do I pardon, nor promise any thing, nor make any answer, Before I see my son: I leave all to his judgement.

What he shall command, I will doe. Ph. You are a wise woman, Naufistrata.

N. Is this sufficient for you? Ph. Truly, I come off gallantly and finely, and beyond my hope.

N. Do you tell me your name, what it is. Ph. Mine? Phormio:

60. Truly a friend to your familie, and most to your Phadria.

N. Phormio, truly I will doe and say for you hereafter any thing I shall be able, And what you shall desire. Ph. You speak doubtfully. N. Indeed it is your desert.

Ph. Will you doe one thing first to day, which I may be glad on, Naufistrata, And which your husband may not abide to see? N. I desire to doe it. Ph. Invite me to supper.

65. N. Truly I do invite you. D. Let us go in hence. N. Be it so. But where is Phadria

Our Umpire? Ph. I will cause that he shall be here by and by. Fare ye well, and clasp your hands.

THE END.

Exo tali eum mactatum atque hic est infortunio.

Redeat sanè in gratiam : jam supplicii satis est mihi,
habet hæc ei quod dum vivat usque ad aurem obganniat.

An meo merito credo? Quid nunc ea commemorem, *Demipho*,

ingillatim, qualis ego in hunc fuerim? *D.* Novi aequè omnia
tecum. *N.* Merito non hoc meo videtur factum. *D.* Minimè gentium.

Verùm quando jam accusando fieri infectum non potest,
ignosce : orat, confitetur, purgat : quid vis amplius?

Ph. Enimvero prius quàm hæc dat veniam, mihi prospiciam & *Phedria*.

Heus, Naufistrata, prius quàm huic respondes temerè, audi.

N. Quid est? *Ph.* Ego minas triginta per fallaciam ab illo abstuli;

50. Eas dedi tuo gnato; is pro sua amica *Ienoni* dedit.

C. Hem, quid ais? *N.* Adeon? indignum tibi videtur, filius,

60. Homo adolescens, unam si habet amicam, tu uxores duas?

Nihil pudere? quo ore illum objurgabis? responde mihi.

D. Facies ut voles. *N.* Imò, ut jam meam scias sententiam,

55. Neque ego ignosco, neque promitto quicquam, neque respondeo,

Prius quàm gnatum videro : ejus judicio permitto omnia.

Quod is iubebit, faciam. *P.* Mulier sapiens es, *Naufistrata*.

N. Satin? est tibi? *P.* Imò verò pulchrè discedo & probè, & præter spem.

N. Tu tuum nomen dic quod est. *P.* Mihin'? *Phormio* :

60. Vestræ familiæ hercle amicus, & tuo summus *Phedria*.

N. *Phormie*, at ego ecastor posthac tibi quod potero, & quæ voles,

Faciam & dicam. *P.* Benignè dicis. *N.* Pol meritum est tuum.

P. Vin' primum hodie facere, quod ego gaudeam, *Naufistrata*,

Et quod tuo viro oculi doleant? *N.* Cupio. *P.* Me ad cœnam voca.

65. *N.* Pol verò voco. *D.* Eamus intrò hinc. *N.* Fiar. Sed ubi est *Phedria*

Judex noster? *P.* Jam hic faxo aderit. Vos valete, & plaudite.

· F I N I S .